

DA
670
N79A6
n. s.
v. 19
c. 1
ROBA

THE ROYAL CANADIAN INSTITUTE.





ARCHAEOLOGIA AELIANA.

VOL. XIX.



ANNA ARBOLLOVA

1887

Arch
A
/// —
ARCHAEOLOGIA AELIANA:

OR,

Miscellaneous Tracts

RELATING TO ANTIQUITIES.

PUBLISHED BY THE

SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

VOLUME XIX.



LONDON AND NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE:

ANDREW REID & Co., LIMITED, PRINTING COURT BUILDINGS, AKENSIDE HILL.

LONDON OFFICE: 10, BOLT COURT, FLEET STREET, E.C.

M.DCCC.XCVIII.

DA
670
N79 A6
n.s.v.19

NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE:
ANDREW REID AND COMPANY, LIMITED, PRINTING COURT BUILDINGS
AKENSIDE HILL.

610587
4.7.55

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
Contributions of Photographs, etc.	vi
<i>Errata</i> , etc., to volume xviii.	92
List of Plates, Woodcuts, etc.	vii
Annual Report for 1896, including Reports of Curators and Treasurer, ix. xi. xiv	
Treasurer's Balance Sheet	xii
Donations to Museum during 1896	xv
Council and Officers of the Society, 1897	xvii
Honorary Members	xviii
Ordinary Members	xix
Societies exchanging Publications	xxvii
I.—Notices of the Family of Cramlington of Cramlington and Newsham. By J. Crawford Hodgson	1
II.—The Vicars of Haltwhistle. By the Rev. C. E. Adamson, Vicar of St. Michael's, South Shields	14
III.—The 'Camera' of Adam de Jesmond, Newcastle, popularly called 'King John's Palace.' By W. H. Knowles	29
IV.—Book of Easter Offerings, Small Tithes, and 'Outen' Tithes of the Parish of Ryton. By the Rev. Johnson Bailly, Rector	39
V.—Abbess Hilda's First Religious House. By the Rev. H. E. Savage, Vicar of St. Hild's, South Shields	47
VI.—Auckland Castle Chapel [Supplement]. By the Rev. J. F. Hodgson, Vicar of Witton-le-Wear	89
VII.—Gleanings from the Records of the Parish of Tynemouth. By Horatio A. Adamson, V.P.	93
VIII.—The Distance-Slabs of the Antonine Wall, and the Roman Names of its Fortresses. By Cadwallader J. Bates, V.P.	105
IX.—The Washington and Colville Families. By Dr. G. Alder Blumer of Utica, U.S.A.	115
X.—Pedigree of the Family of Dove of Tynemouth, Cullercoats, and Whitley. By Maberly Phillips, F.S.A.	125
XI.—Obituary Notice of the Rev. James Raine, D.C.L., etc. By Richard Welford, V.P.	126
XII.—Sir Charles Brown. By the Rev. E. H. Adamson, V.P.	133
XIII.—The late John Crosse Brooks, V.P. By Sheriton Holmes, treasurer	143
XIV.—The Beornicas and the Deras. By Cadwallader J. Bates	147
XV.—The Home of St. Cuthbert's Boyhood. By Cadwallader J. Bates	155
XVI.—The Escape of Two French Prisoners of War from Jedburgh in 1813. By Maberly Phillips	160

	PAGE.
XVII.—The Vicar's Pele, Corbridge. By W. H. Knowles	171
XVIII.—A New Roman Inscription at Chesters. By F. Haverfield, F.S.A.	179
XIX.—Winwedfield: The Overthrow of English Paganism. By Cadwallader J. Bates	182
XX.—A Pre-Conquest Cross Shaft at Nunnykirk, Northumberland. By Maberly Phillips	192
XXI.—Tynemouth Parish Registers. By Horatio A. Adamson ...	197
XXII.—'Dargs and Day Workes.' 1. By the Earl Percy, F.S.A.	217
2. By F. W. Dendy	220
XXIII.—Westmorland Place, Newcastle. By Richard Welford ...	223
XXIV.—The Ogle Monument in Bothal Church, Northumberland. By W. H. Knowles	243
XXV.—Chopwell Woods. By W. W. Tomlinson	255
XXVI.—Newly discovered Roman Inscriptions. By F. Haverfield, F.S.A. 1. Roman Altars, etc., at <i>Aesica</i> (Great Chesters)	268
2. Roman Altar at South Shields	273
—	
Index	275

CONTRIBUTIONS OF PHOTOGRAPHS, ETC.

Thanks are due to the following:—

Corder, Walter S., for photographs of the Nunnykirk pre-Conquest Cross, plate V.

Gibson, J. P., for photographs of the *Aesica* inscriptions, pp. 268-272.

Knowles, W. H., for drawings to illustrate his papers, pp. 29, 30, 37, 172, 173, 175, 177, and 243.

Pybus, Rev. G., for photograph of Sir Charles Brown, plate IIa.

Royal Archaeological Institute, for loan of woodcut of *bullæ*, page xvi.

Taylor, Miss, for photograph of Roman Inscription at Chesters, page viii.

Welford, Richard, for the blocks to illustrate his paper on pp. 224, 226, 229-231, 233-236, and 238.

LIST OF PLATES.

PLATE.

I.—Map of Tynemouth, <i>temp.</i> Henry VIII.	facing page 68
II.—Portrait of the late Rev. J. Raine, D.C.L., etc., Chancellor of York Minster, and a Vice-President of the Society... ..	126
IIa.—Portrait of Sir Charles Brown	133
III.—Portrait of the late John Crosse Brooks, a Vice-President of the Society	143
IIIa.—The Vicar's Pele, Corbridge	171
IV.—Roman Inscribed Slab (<i>aqua adducta</i>) at Chesters	179
V.—Nunzykirk pre-Conquest Cross	192

PEDIGREES.

Cramlingtons of Cramlington	facing page 12
Lawsons of Cramlington	13
Colvilles of White House, etc.	facing 116
Doves of Tynemouth, etc.	125
Northumbrian Royal House	50
Royal House of the Deras	183

WOODCUTS, ETC.

Roman Inscription from <i>Procolitia</i>	page viii
Roman <i>bullæ</i> of Gold, Callaly Castle Museum	xvi
<i>Camera</i> of Adam of Jesmond, Heaton Park, Newcastle	29
Interior of do.	37
Plan, sections, etc., of do.	30
Fragment of a window mullion from do.	36
Map of Antonine Wall	114
Corbridge Vicar's Pele, plans of the floors	172
Do., sections of	174
Do., elevations of	176
Do., grille on entrance door of	173
Plan of Corbridge, from Fryer's Map	178
Roman Altar to <i>Anociticus</i> from Benwell	180
Westmorland Place, Newcastle, site of the real	224
Westmorland Place, the so-called	226
Seals of Margaret de Denton (?)	229
Hugh de Brandon	230
John Baxter	231
Do.	233
Henry Wicliffe	231

Seals of Edward Lewens	...	...	...	...	...	...	...page 233
Jane Taylboys	...	...	...	...	...	...	... „ 233
Ralph Taylboys	...	...	...	...	...	...	... „ 234
Francce Wythington (?)	...	...	...	...	...	...	... „ 234
Tobie Matthew, Bishop of Durham	...	...	...	...	...	...	... „ 235
George Bartram	...	...	...	...	...	...	... „ 236
Henry Draper	...	...	...	...	...	...	... „ 238
Arms of Ogle quartering Bertram	...	...	...	...	...	...	... „ 243
Ogle Monument in Bothal Church, Northumberland, from a drawing in the British Museum	...	...	...	...	...	...	... „ 244
Do. from drawing by W. H. Knowles	...	...	...	...	...	...	... „ 245
Do. end view of Tomb	...	...	...	...	...	...	... „ 247
Do. Small Figures in niches	...	...	...	...	...	...	... „ 248
Do. Arms of Ogle and others	...	...	...	...	...	...	... „ 249
'The Sovereign of the Seas'	...	...	...	...	...	...	... „ 264
Roman Inscriptions from <i>Aesica</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	pp. 268-272
Roman Inscription at South Shields...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...page 274

The following plates, etc., are from photographs :—

By W. S. Corder: Nunnykirk Cross, facing page 192.

By Fred. Downey: Roman Inscription at Chesters, facing page 274 and on page 179.

By L. B. Fleming: Map of Tynemouth, *temp.* Henry VIII., facing page 68.

By J. P. Gibson: Roman Inscriptions, etc., on pp. 268-272.

By C. C. Hodges: Corbridge Pele, facing page 171.

By the Rev. G. Pybus: Portrait of Sir Charles Brown, facing page 133.

By R. Ruddock: Portrait of Mr. J. C. Brooks, facing page 143.

By Miss Taylor of Chipchase Castle: Roman Inscription, on page viii.



ROMAN INSCRIPTION FROM *PROCOLITIA*,
now in Chesters Museum.

From a photograph by Miss Taylor, Chipchase Castle.
(See *Proc.* vol. viii, p. 95; also *Lapid. Sept.* no. 164, and *C. I. L.* vii. 627.)

R E P O R T
OF
The Society of Antiquaries

OF
NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

ANNUAL MEETING, M.DCCC.XCVII.

THE year 1896 does not offer many events for the report of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. The membership of the society has been well maintained, our numbers now amounting to 345. Thirty-four new members have been elected during the year, while we have lost nineteen by deaths and resignations. By the death of the Rev. James Raine, D.C.L., chancellor and a canon residentiary of York, not only is the society deprived of a vice-president and an eminent member, but archaeology loses one of the best topographical writers and one of the most skilled among northern genealogists. In the course of this year the monument to our late vice-president Dr. Bruce, has been completed and placed in St. Margaret's chantry in the cathedral church of St. Nicholas, Newcastle, where it was unveiled on the 5th day of October last by our president the Earl of Ravensworth.

In conjunction with the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archaeological Society the third 'pilgrimage' along the Roman Wall took place in June last. On the two former occasions the route was from east to west, but on this it was reversed being from west to east, from Bowness to Wallsend. On the whole it was a successful expedition notwithstanding the inclemency of the weather on three days. About 40 members and friends went from Carlisle to Newcastle.

The Excavation Committee regret that partly owing to the unfavourable character of the weather during the past autumn no

progress has been made with the excavations at Great Chesters (*Aesica*). They hope to be able to describe a better state of things at the close of 1897.

The members of the society have heard with deep regret that one of the few remaining medieval towers on the Walls of Newcastle is threatened with demolition. It is earnestly hoped that the corporation may be able to intervene to prevent such an act of barbarism and to preserve the Herber tower (as the structure is called), and the fine stretch of the walls adjoining, as a slight memorial for the citizens of Newcastle of the more stormy, but also more picturesque, age in which these works of defence were reared by their ancestors.

The committee appointed by the council of the society upon the subject of the tower have had an interview with the mayor, who has expressed his sympathy with the movement for its preservation, and the committee has received assurances from the mayor, the town clerk, and many members of the city council of their desire that the tower should be spared. In order to ascertain if any way can be devised to effect this object, a sub-committee of the Town Improvement Committee has been appointed with instructions to confer with the society's committee upon the subject. The two committees have not yet met, but the society's committee hopes to be in a position to make a further report at the February meeting. With respect to those portions of the town wall of Newcastle which the ravages of time and the hands of man have spared, an effort should be made, and that speedily, to prevent further destruction.

Mr. W. H. Knowles, one of the council of this society, has attended a meeting of the Parks Committee of the corporation, and repeated the suggestions made by him in a paper which he read at the November meeting for the preservation of the interesting thirteenth century ruin, in Heaton park, known as 'King John's Palace': it is hoped that the corporation will undertake the slight but necessary work for its protection.

It has been reported to the council that a portion of the south wall of Doddington pele, an interesting though late tower, has fallen down. The Earl of Tankerville is the owner. Mr. R. G. Bolam, his agent, one of our members, is taking steps to prevent further

damage, and it is intended to remove the farm buildings which abut on the tower, so that there may be a clear space all round.

The library has been enriched by the gift from Miss Woodman of the valuable and unique collection made by her late father Mr. William Woodman (a vice-president of the society), of MSS., prints, maps, and printed books relating to and illustrative of the history of Northumberland, more especially to the district of Morpeth and the valley of the Wansbeck. A new catalogue of the books in the library of the society has been prepared and printed and is now for sale. The general index to the transactions of the society has been printed down to the end of the letter N, and has been issued in two parts, the second of which is now ready for subscribers.

The following is the

REPORT OF THE TREASURER.

The number of members at the end of the year was 345, of whom 5 are life members. The deaths during the year numbered 3, and the resignations 16, together making a loss of 19, which is more than compensated for by the election of 34 new members.

The total revenue from all sources has been £535 16s. 3d., and the total expenditure £593 19s. 2d., showing a balance of expenditure over receipts of £58 2s. 11d. The receipts from members' subscriptions amounted to £340 4s.

During the year there has been paid for the completion of the book catalogue, and printing the same, £58 3s., making, with the expenditure of former years, a total of £88 5s. 10d. for card catalogue, shelf register, and printed book catalogue. On account of the general index there has been paid during the year £37 7s. 3d., making, with former payments, £67 17s. to date. There has also been paid, as a contribution to the excavation fund, a sum of £20, and for the cabinet, to contain the valuable gift of Woodman books and MSS., £9 5s. 6d. So that what may be considered as extraneous expenditure has amounted, during the twelve months, to the large sum of £124 15s. 9d.

The Castle shows a balance of receipts, over expenditure, of £29 8s. 4d., and the Black Gate, for the first time, has met its outlay, there being a credit balance upon it of a few shillings.

The *Archaeologia Aeliana* has cost £116 11s. 6d., the *Proceedings* and registers £53 16s. 3d., and the illustrations £59 6s. 6d. The sale of the society's publications continues steadily to increase. The sum received from this source having been £57 15s., which is an advance upon any former year.

The balance carried forward to 1897 is £72 8s. 11d.

The capital account now stands at £49 14s. 11d.

The engraved plate of St. Nicholas's church, purchased by the society, and from which 50 impressions were taken to be sold to members at 7s. 6d. each, has just about repaid the cost of the plate and printing, and has left the plate, in good condition, an asset for the Black Gate museum.

Sheriton Holmes, Hon. Treasurer.

Sheriton Holmes, Treasurer, in account with the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURE FOR THE YEAR ENDING
DECEMBER 31ST, 1896.

	Receipts.			Expenditure.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Balance on January 1st, 1896	130	11	10			
Members' Subscriptions (including bank interest £2 15s. 4d.)	342	19	4			
Castle	104	15	6	75	7	2
Black Gate	30	6	5	29	13	2
Museum				0	16	6
Books	57	15	0	121	10	2
<i>Archaeologia Aeliana</i>				116	11	6
<i>Proceedings</i>				53	16	3
Illustrations				59	6	6
Sundries				96	17	11
Secretary (clerical assistance)				40	0	0
Balance				72	8	11
	£666	8	1	£666	8	1

Examined and approved,

JOHN PHILIPSON.

JOHN M. WINTER.

26th January 1897.

NOTE.—Included in the item of books bought are for
shelf register, catalogues, and printing the
same (balance)... ..

58 3 0	
And on account for the general index	37 7 3
	95 10 3
The item of sundries includes a subscription towards the Excavation Fund	20 0 0
And the Cabinet for the Woodman gift	9 5 6
	29 5 6

Capital Account.

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Invested in 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ per cent. Consols	42 18 5	
Dividends and interest	6 16 6	
		49 14 11
		<u>£49 14 11</u>

Details of Expenditure.

CASTLE—	£ s. d.
Salaries	66 0 0
Gas and Water	0 10 8
Property Tax and Income Tax	3 3 0
Insurance	0 7 6
Rent	0 2 6
Pedestal for Ascalon Capital	1 11 0
Wiring Windows	0 18 8
Sundries : Coal, Candles, Brushes, etc.	2 13 10
	<u>£75 7 2</u>

BLACK GATE—	£ s. d.
Salaries... ..	20 16 0
Gas	1 11 5
Water	1 0 0
Property Tax	2 10 0
Insurance	2 15 0
Rent	1 0 0
Paint	0 0 9
	<u>£29 13 2</u>

MUSEUM—	£ s. d.
Carriage and Removal of Stones	0 16 6
	<u>£0 16 6</u>

BOOKS BOUGHT—							£	s.	d.
<i>Archæologia Aeliana</i> , parts 34, 38 and 47	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	18	0
<i>New County History of Northumberland</i> , vols. III. and IV.	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	2	0
State Papers, William and Mary, 2 vols...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	3	6
<i>Northern Genealogist</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	1	0
Transactions of the Imperial German Archaeological Institute	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	10	0
<i>Year-book of Societies</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	0	7	6
Smith's <i>Retrospections</i> , vol. 3	...	...	...	...	...	...	0	12	6
<i>Collectanea Genealogica</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	0	6	0
Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy, vol. 16	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	0	0
<i>Antiquary</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	0	10	6
<i>Reliquary</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	0	10	0
Stevenson's <i>Roman Coins</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	0	19	0
<i>German Roman Wall</i>	...	...	...	...	...	...	0	2	8
Macgibbon and Ross, <i>Ecclesiastical Architecture of Scotland</i> , vols. 1 & 2	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	10	0
Binding	...	...	...	...	...	...	6	3	3
Indexing <i>Proceedings</i> , vol. VII.	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	3	0
Catalogue and Shelf Register	...	...	...	...	...	...	58	3	0
General Index (on account)	...	...	...	...	...	...	37	7	3
							£120	9	2

SUNDRIES—							£	s.	d.
Letter Rack for the Castle	...	...	...	...	...	...	0	1	6
Nicholson, general printing..	...	...	...	...	...	...	30	16	0
Reid & Co. do. do. and sundries	...	...	...	...	...	...	6	14	7
Subscription—Harleian Society	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	1	0
• Do. —Surtees Society	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	1	0
Do. —Register Society	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	1	0
Entertainment to Roman Wall 'Pilgrims'	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	13	6
Cabinet for Woodman gift	...	...	...	...	...	...	9	5	6
Secretary's expences	...	...	...	...	...	...	15	7	7
Treasurer's do.	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	7	8
Letter-book for Secretary	...	...	...	...	...	...	0	7	6
Gibson, postage and carriage	...	...	...	...	...	...	8	2	1
Contribution to Excavation Fund	...	...	...	...	...	...	20	0	0
							£97	18	11

CURATORS' REPORT, JANUARY, 1897.

The donations to the museum in the past year, as detailed in the accompanying list, amount to twelve in number. One of these is of prehistoric character; three of the items are Roman, and eight are of more or less modern origin.

These presentations include the collection of Roman antiquities formed by Mr. Robert Blair by purchase from 'prospectors,' after

the close of the excavations on the site of the Roman Station at South Shields between the years 1875 and 1877. It embraces a very large number of objects, some of which possess special interest and artistic beauty, and it is particularly valuable in illustrating the Roman occupation of this portion of Britain. Up to the present time it has formed a prominent feature in the Black Gate museum, where it has been lent for exhibition. Its permanent possession is now assured; for the entire collection has been purchased, and has been presented to the society. The conditions imposed are, that the collection shall be kept together, and that it shall henceforth be known as "The Blair Collection."

The presentation of show-cases, referred to in our last report, has enabled the work of re-arrangement to be continued, and the museum apartments already present a more attractive appearance to visitors. In this, as in all their work, your curators have had the able assistance of Mr. John Gibson, the warden of the castle, whose excellent services they gratefully acknowledge.

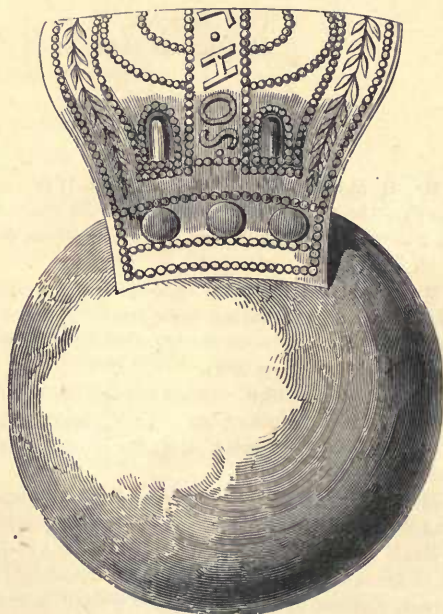
C. J. SPENCE,
R. OLIVER HESLOP, } *Hon. Curators.*

DONATIONS TO THE MUSEUM.

1896.

- Jan. 29. From Mr. H. MCCALMONT, Bishopswood-on-Wye (per Mrs. Bagnall-Oakley).—135 Roman coins, small brass of the Constantine period, from the hoard discovered at Bishopswood in April, 1895 (*Proc.* vol. vii. p. 166).
- Mar. 25. From Mr. SHERITON HOLMES, treasurer of the society.—Fragment of delft ware, found during excavations in the ditch of the town wall, north of St. Andrew's church, Newcastle (*Arch. Ael.* vol. xviii. p. 110; *Proc.* vol. vii. p. 181).
- From Mr. A. E. INGLEDEW.—Seven wrought iron coffin handles, from the site of the Nonconformists' burial ground, formerly existing at the corner of Percy street and St. Thomas's street, Newcastle (*ibid.* p. 181).
- From Mr. BROWN (per Mr. G. Reavely, jun.)—A cup-marked boulder, found in the walls of an old house at Wooler (*ibid.* p. 181).
- From Mr. M. MACKEY, jun., hon. librarian to the society.—A ring sundial in brass, adapted for the pocket. Latitudes of London, York, Durham, Newcastle, Alnwick, and Berwick, indicate its use for the great north road. It is of London make, *circa* 1700 (*ibid.* pp. 181 and 182).

- July 29. From the Rev. W. R. BURNETT, vicar of Kelloe, hon. canon of Durham.—A small window frame, enclosing two glass panes taken out of Coxhoe vicarage. On one of the panes, 'Charming Mrs. Barrett, Coxhoe beauty !!!,' is scratched with the words 'Pead Ned,' below (*ibid.* pp. 144 and 253).
- From Mr. R. OLIVER HESLOP, one of the hon. curators.—A farmhouse candle mould from Thockrington, Northumberland (*Proc.* vol. vii. p. 238).
- Through the Hon. Curators.—'The Blair Collection' of Roman antiquities found on the site of the station at the Lawe, South Shields (*ibid.* vii. p. 258).
- Sept. 30. From Mr. JOHN HOPPER.—A pocket frizzle, or flint and steel in case. A steel is attached to the bottom of a small pocket for holding the flint (*ibid.* p. 250).
- Oct. 28 From Messrs. DINNING & COOKE, Newcastle.—Metal fire back from the Old Mansion House, Close, Newcastle (*ibid.* p. 289).
- Nov. 25 From Mr. CHARLES MACDONALD, Wallsend (per Mr. A. Constable).—Fragment of slab with a portion of a Roman inscription (*ibid.* p. 298).
- From Mr. JOHN GIBSON, warden of the castle.—A series illustrating the methods of domestic lighting formerly in use, comprising rush-lights, straws, and home-made mould candles.



ROMAN GOLD BULLA IN CALLALY CASTLE MUSEUM
(see *Proc.* viii. i.)

THE COUNCIL AND OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY FOR THE YEAR M.DCCC.XCVII.

Patron.

HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

President.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE EARL OF RAVENSWORTH.

Vice-Presidents.

THE REV. EDWARD HUSSEY ADAMSON.
HORATIO ALFRED ADAMSON.
CADWALLADER JOHN BATES, M.A.
JOHN CROSSE BROOKS.
SIR WILLIAM CROSSMAN, K.C.M.G., F.S.A.
ROBERT RICHARDSON DEES.
DENNIS EMBLETON, M.D.
THE REV. WILLIAM GREENWELL, D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A., &c.
WILLIAM HILTON DYER LONGSTAFFE.
JOHN PHILIPSON.
ALEXANDER SHANNAN STEVENSON, F.S.A. Scot.
RICHARD WELFORD.

Secretaries.

THOMAS HODGKIN, D.C.L., F.S.A.
ROBERT BLAIR, F.S.A.

Treasurer.

SHERITON HOLMES.

Editor.

ROBERT BLAIR.

Librarian.

MATTHEW MACKEY, JUN.

Curators.

CHARLES JAMES SPENCE.
RICHARD OLIVER HESLOP.

Auditors.

JOHN PHILIPSON.
JOHN MARTIN WINTER.

Council.

REV. CUTHBERT EDWARD ADAMSON, M.A.
ROBERT COLTMAN CLEPHAN.
FREDERICK WALTER DENDY.
JOHN PATTISON GIBSON.
JOHN VESSEY GREGORY.
RICHARD OLIVER HESLOP.
REV. HENRY EDWIN SAVAGE.
JOHN CRAWFORD HODGSON.
WILLIAM HENRY KNOWLES.
MABERLY PHILLIPS, F.S.A.
CHARLES JAMES SPENCE.
WILLIAM WEAVER TOMLINSON.

MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF
NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE ON THE
1ST FEBRUARY, 1897.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

Date of Election.		
1855 Jan.	3	J. J. Howard, LL.D., F.S.A., Mayfield, Orchard Road, Blackheath, Kent.
1883 June	27	Professor Emil Hübner, LL.D., Ahornstrasse 4, Berlin.
1883 June	27	Professor Mommsen, Marchstrasse 8, Charlottenburg bei Berlin.
1883 June	27	Dr. Hans Hildebrand, Royal Antiquary of Sweden, Stockholm.
1883 June	27	Sir Augustus Wollaston Franks, K.C.B., P.S.A., 123 Victoria Street, London, S.W.
1883 June	27	Ernest Chantre, Lyons.
1886 June	30	Ellen King Ware (Mrs.), The Abbey, Carlisle.
1886 June	30	Gerrit Assis Hulsebos, Lit. Hum. Doct., &c., Utrecht, Holland.
1886 June	30	Professor Edwin Charles Clark, LL.D., F.S.A., &c., Cambridge.
1886 June	30	David Mackinlay, 6 Great Western Terrace, Glasgow.
1888 Jan.	25	General Pitt-Rivers, F.S.A., Rushmore, Salisbury.
1892 Jan.	27	Sir John Evans, K.C.B., D.C.L., &c., &c., Nash Mills, Hemel Hempstead.
1892 May	25	Professor Karl Zangemeister, Heidelberg.
1896 Oct.	28	Professor Ad. de Ceuleneer, Rue de la Confrérie 5, Ghent, Belgium.

ORDINARY MEMBERS.

The sign * indicates that the member has compounded for his subscription.

† that the member is one of the Council. ‡ indicates a life-member.

Date of Election.		
1885 Mar. 25		Adams, William Edwin, 32 Holly Avenue, Newcastle.
1883 Aug. 29	†	Adamson, Rev. Cuthbert Edward, Westoe, South Shields.
1843 April 4	†	Adamson, Rev. Edward Hussey, St. Alban's, Felling, R.S.O.
1873 July	†	Adamson, Horatio Alfred, 29 Percy Gardens, Tynemouth.
1892 Aug. 31		Adamson, Lawrence William, LL.D., 2 Eslington Road, Newcastle.
1885 Oct. 28		Adie, George, 46 Bewick Road, Gateshead.
1895 July 31		Allan, Thomas, Blackett Street, Newcastle.
1885 June 24		Allgood, Anne Jane (Miss), Hermitage, Hexham.
1886 Jan. 27		Allgood, Robert Lancelot, Titlington Hall, Alnwick.
1893 Sept. 27		Archer, Mark, Farnacres, Gateshead.
1885 Dec. 30		Armstrong, Lord, Cragside, Rothbury.
1884 Jan. 30		Armstrong, Thomas John, 14 Hawthorn Terrace, Newcastle.
1892 Mar. 30		Armstrong, William Irving, South Park, Hexham.
1896 July 29		Baily, Rev. Johnson, Hon. Canon of Durham and Rector of Ryton.
1882	†	Bates, Cadwallader John, M.A., Langley Castle, Langley, Northumberland.
1894 Mar. 25		Bates, Stuart Frederick, 20 Collingwood Street, Newcastle.
1893 Feb. 22		Baumgartner, John Robert, 10 Eldon Square, Newcastle.
1889 July 31		Bell, Charles Loraine, Woolsington, Newcastle.
1891 July 29		Bell, John E., The Cedars, Osborne Road, Newcastle.
1894 July 25		Bell, W. Heward, Holt, Trowbridge, Wiltshire.
1892 April 27		Bell, Thomas James, Cleadon Hall, near Sunderland.
1874 Jan. 7	†	Blair, Robert, F.S.A., South Shields.
1892 Mar. 30		Blenkinsopp, Thomas, 3 High Swinburne Place, Newcastle.
1888 Sept. 26		Blindell, William A., Wester Hall, Humshaugh.
1896 Dec. 23		Blumer, G. Alder, M.D., Utica State Hospital, New York State, U.S.A.
1892 Dec. 28		Bodleian Library, The, Oxford.
1892 June 29		Bolam, John, Bilton, Lesbury, R.S.O., Northumberland.
1888 April 25		Bolam, Robert G., Berwick-upon-Tweed.
1891 July 29		Bond, William Bownas, Northumberland Street, Newcastle.
1871		Booth, John, Shotley Bridge.
1883 Dec. 27		Bosanquet, Charles B. P., Rock, Alnwick, Northumberland.
1883 Dec. 27		Boutflower, Rev. D. S., Vicarage, Monkwearmouth.
1883 June 27		Bowden, Thomas, 42 Mosley Street, Newcastle.
1892 May 25		Bowes, John Bosworth, 18 Hawthorn Street, Newcastle.
1888 Sept. 26		Boyd, George Fenwick, Whitley, R.S.O., Northumberland.

XX THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

Date of Election.	
1894 Feb. 28	Boyd, William, North House, Long Benton.
1891 Dec. 23	Braithwaite, John, 19 Lansdowne Terrace, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1891 Oct. 28	Branford, William E., 90 Grey Street, Newcastle.
1896 Nov. 25	Brass, John George, The Grove, Barnard Castle.
1892 Aug. 31	Brewis, Parker, 32 Osborne Road, Newcastle.
1896 July 29	Brock-Hollinshead, Mrs., Woodfoot House, Shap, Westmorland.
1866 Mar. 7	†Brooks, John Crosse, 14 Lovaine Place, Newcastle.
1860 Jan. 4	Brown, Rev. Dixon, Unthank Hall, Haltwhistle.
1892 Feb. 24	Brown, George T., 17 Fawcett Street, Sunderland.
1865 Aug. 2	Brown, Ralph, Benwell Grange, Newcastle.
1891 Dec. 23	Brown, The Rev. William, Old Elvet, Durham.
1891 July 29	*Browne, A. H., Callaly Castle, Whittingham, R.S.O.
1893 June 28	Browne, Thomas Procter, Grey Street, Newcastle.
1884 Sept. 24	Bruce, The Hon. Mr. Justice, Yewhurst, Bromley, Kent.
1891 Sept. 30	Burman, C. Clark, L.R.C.P.S. Ed., 12 Bondgate Without, Alnwick.
1889 April 24	Burnett, The Rev. W. R., Kelloe Vicarage, Coxhoe, Durham.
1888 Nov. 28	Burton, William Spelman, 19 Claremont Park, Gateshead.
1884 Dec. 30	Burton, S. B., Ridley Villas, Newcastle.
1897 Jan. 27	Butler, George Grey, Ewart Park, Wooler.
1887 Nov. 30	Cackett, James Thoburn, 24 Grainger Street, Newcastle.
1892 Mar. 30	Campbell, John McLeod, 4 Winchester Terrace, Newcastle.
1885 April 29	Carlisle, The Earl of, Naworth Castle, Brampton.
1892 Dec. 28	Carr, Frederick Ralph, Lympston, near Exeter.
1892 July 27	Carr, Sidney Storey, 14 Percy Gardens, Tynemouth.
1882	Carr, Rev. T. W., Barming Rectory, Maidstone, Kent.
1896 Oct. 28	Carr-Ellison, W. G., 21 Wentworth Place, Newcastle.
1884 Feb. 27	Carr-Ellison, J. R., Hedgeley, Alnwick, Northumberland.
1894 Jan. 31	Carse, John Thomas, Amble, Acklington.
1887 Oct. 26	Challoner, John Dixon, Mosley Street, Newcastle.
1885 Nov. 25	Charleton, William L., Reenes, Bellingham, North Tyne.
1896 Aug. 26	Charlton, Henry, 1 Millfield Terrace, Gateshead.
1892 Feb. 24	Charlton, Oswin J., B.A., LL.B., 18 Bentinck Street, Manchester Square, London.
1895 Sept. 25	Chester, Mrs., Stamfordham, Newcastle.
1885 May 27	Chetham's Library, Hunt's Bank, Manchester (Walter T. Browne, Librarian).
1895 Nov. 27	Clapham, William, Park Villa, Darlington.
1896 Jan. 29	Clayton, John Bertram, Chesters, Humshaugh, Northumberland.
1883 Dec. 27	†Clephan, Robert Coltman, Southdene Tower, Saltwell, Gateshead.
1893 July 26	Cooper, Robert Watson, 2 Sydenham Terrace, Newcastle.
1892 Aug. 31	Corder, Herbert, 10 Kensington Terrace, Sunderland.
1886 Sept. 29	Corder, Percy, 41 Mosley Street, Newcastle.

Date of Election.	
1893 July 26	Corder, Walter Shewell, North Shields.
1887 Jan. 26	Cowen, Joseph, Stella Hall, Blaydon.
1892 Oct. 26	Cresswell, G. G. Baker, Junior United Service Club, London, S.W.
1888 Feb. 29	†Crossman, Sir William, K.C.M.G., Cheswick House, Beal.
1896 Feb. 26	Cruddas, W. D., M.P., Haughton Castle, Humshaugh.
1889 Aug. 28	Culley, The Rev. Matthew, Tow Law, co. Durham.
1888 Mar. 28	Darlington Public Library, Darlington.
1891 Nov. 18	Deacon, Thomas John Fuller, 10 Claremont Place, Newcastle.
1844 about	†Dees, Robert Richardson, Pilgrim Street, Newcastle.
1887 Aug. 31	†Dendy, Frederick Walter, Eldon House, Jesmond, Newcastle.
1893 July 26	Denison, Joseph, Sanderson Road, Newcastle.
1884 Mar. 26	Dickinson, John, Park House, Sunderland.
1893 Mar. 9	Dickinson, William Bowstead, Healey Hall, Riding Mill.
1883 June 27	Dixon, John Archbold, 5 Wellington Street, Gateshead.
1884 Aug. 27	Dixon, Rev. Canon, Warkworth Vicarage, Northumberland.
1884 July 2	Dixon, David Dippie, Rothbury.
1894 July 25	Dolan, Robert T., 6 Percy Gardens, Tynemouth.
1884 July 30	Dotchin, J. A., 65 Grey Street, Newcastle.
1892 Nov. 30	Drury, John C., 31 Alma Place, North Shields.
1884 Mar. 26	Dunn, William Henry, 5 St. Nicholas's Buildings, Newcastle.
1891 Aug. 31	Durham Cathedral Library.
1888 June 27	East, John Goethe, 26 Side, Newcastle.
1881	Edwards, Harry Smith, Byethorn, Corbridge.
1896 Mar. 25	Eltringham, Harry, Westgarth, Westoe.
1886 May 26	†Embleton, Dennis, M.D., 19 Claremont Place, Newcastle.
1883 Oct. 31	Emley, Fred., Ravenshill, Durham Road, Gateshead.
1886 Aug. 28	Featherstonhaugh, Rev. Walker, Edmundbyers, Blackhill.
1865 Aug. 2	Fenwick, George A., Bank, Newcastle.
1875	Fenwick, John George, Moorlands, Newcastle.
1894 Nov. 28	Ferguson, John, Dene Croft, Jesmond, Newcastle.
1884 Jan. 30	Ferguson, Richard Saul, F.S.A., Chancellor of Carlisle, Lowther Street, Carlisle.
1894 May 30	Forster, Fred. E., 32 Grainger Street, Newcastle.
1896 Aug. 26	Forster, George Baker, M.A., Farnley, Corbridge, R.S.O.
1887 Dec. 28	Forster, John, 26 Side, Newcastle.
1894 Oct. 31	Forster, Robert Henry, Farnley, Corbridge, R.S.O.
1894 Oct. 31	Forster, Thomas Emmerson, Farnley, Corbridge, R.S.O.
1890 Mar. 26	Forster, William, Houghton Hall, Carlisle.
1895 Jan. 30	Forster, William Charlton, 33 Westmorland Road, Newcastle
1892 April 27	Francis, William, 20 Collingwood Street, Newcastle.
1892 Aug. 31	Gayner, Francis, King's College, Cambridgo.
1859 Dec. 7	Gibb, Dr., Westgate Street, Newcastle.
1883 Oct. 31	†Gibson, J. Pattison, Hexham.

Date of Election.	
1879	Gibson, Thomas George, Lesbury, R.S.O., Northumberland.
1878	Glendinning, William, Grainger Street, Newcastle.
1896 Jan. 29	Glover, Rev. William, 48 Rothbury Terrace, Heaton, Newcastle.
1886 June 30	Gooderham, Rev. A., Vicarage, Chillingham, Belford.
1886 Oct. 27	Goodger, C. W. S., 20 Percy Gardens, Tynemouth.
1895 Sept. 25	Gough, Rev. Edward John, Vicar and Hon. Canon of Newcastle.
1888 Feb. 29	Grace, Herbert Wylam, Hallgarth Hall, Winlaton.
1894 Aug. 29	Gradon, J. G., Lynton House, Durham.
1886 Aug. 28	Graham, John, Findon Cottage, Sacriston, Durham.
1896 Dec. 23	Graham, Matthew Horner, 61 Osborne Road, Newcastle.
1883 Feb. 28	Green, Robert Yeoman, 11 Lovaine Crescent, Newcastle.
1891 Oct. 28	Greene, Charles R., Hill Croft, Low Fell, Gateshead.
1845 June 3	†Greenwell, Rev. William, M.A., D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A., Hon. F.S.A. Scot., Durham.
1883 Feb. 28	Greenwell, His Honour Judge, Greenwell Ford, Lanchester, co. Durham.
1877 Dec. 5	†Gregory, John Vessey, 10 Framlington Place, Newcastle.
1891 Jan. 28	Haggie, Robert Hood, Blythwood, Osborne Road, Newcastle.
1893 Mar. 8	Hall, Edmund James, 9 Prior Terrace, Tynemouth.
1883 Aug. 29	Hall, James, Tynemouth.
1883 Aug. 29	Hall, John, Ellison Place, Newcastle.
1887 Mar. 30	Halliday, Thomas, Myrtle Cottage, Low Fell, Gateshead.
1892 Aug. 31	Harrison, John Adolphus, Saltwellville, Low Fell, Gateshead.
1884 Mar. 26	Harrison, Miss Winifred A., 9 Osborne Terrace, Newcastle.
1893 Aug. 30	Hastings, Lord, Melton Constable, Norfolk.
1889 Feb. 27	*Haverfield, F. J., M.A., Christ Church, Oxford.
1882	Haythornthwaite, Rev. Edward, Felling Vicarage, Gateshead.
1894 May 30	Hedley, Edward Armorer, 8 Osborne Villas, Newcastle.
1893 Aug. 30	Hedley, Ralph, 19 Bellegrave Terrace, Newcastle.
1886 April 28	Hedley, Robert Cecil, Cheviot, Corbridge.
1884 Feb. 27	Henzell, Charles Wright, Tynemouth.
1891 Oct. 28	Heslop, George Christopher, 8 Northumberland Terrace, Newcastle.
1883 Feb. 28	†Heslop, Richard Oliver, 12 Princes Buildings, Akenside Hill, Newcastle.
1883 Feb. 28	Hicks, William Searle, Grainger Street, Newcastle.
1888 April 25	Hindmarsh, William Thomas, Alnbank, Alnwick.
1882	Hodges, Charles Clement, Hexham.
1865 Aug. 2	†Hodgkin, Thomas, D.C.L., F.S.A., Bank, Newcastle.
1895 Jan. 30	Hodgkin, Thomas Edward, Bamburgh Castle, Belford.
1890 Jan. 29	†Hodgson, John Crawford, Warkworth.
1884 April 30	Hodgson, John George, Exchange Buildings, Quayside, Newcastle.
1887 Jan. 26	Hodgson, William, Elmcroft, Darlington.
1895 July 31	Hogg, John Robert, North Shields.

Date of Election.

1891 Oct. 28	Holmes, Ralph Sheriton, 8 Sanderson Road, Newcastle.
1877 July 4	†Holmes, Sheriton, Moor View House, Newcastle.
1892 June 29	Hopper, Charles, Monkend, Croft, Darlington.
1882	Hopper, John, Grey Street, Newcastle
1895 Dec. 18	Houldsworth, David Arundell, 2 Rectory Terrace, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1876	Hoyle, William Aubone, Normount, Newcastle.
1896 April 29	Hudson, Robert, Hotspur Street, Tynemouth.
1896 July 29	Hulbert, Rev. E. C., Grange Clergy House, Jarrow.
1888 July 25	Hunter, Edward, 8 Wentworth Place, Newcastle.
1894 May 30	Hunter, Thomas, Jesmond Road, Newcastle.
1894 Feb. 28	Inglelew, Alfred Edward, Percy Park, Tynemouth.
1886 May 26	Irving, George, 1 Portland Terrace, West Jesmond, Newcastle.
1882	Johnson, Rev. Anthony, Healey Vicarage, Riding Mill.
1883 Aug. 29	Johnson, Rev. John, Hutton Rudby Vicarage, Yarm.
1883 Feb. 28	Joicey, Sir James, Bart., M.P., Longhirst, Morpeth.
1884 Oct. 29	†Knowles, William Henry, 38 Grainger Street West, Newcastle.
1890 Jan. 29	Laing, Dr., Blyth.
1896 Dec. 23	Lambert, Thomas, Town Hall, Gateshead.
1896 Sept. 20	Lee, Rev. Percy, Birtley Vicarage, Wark, North Tynedale.
1894 Sept. 26	Leeds Library, The, Commercial Street, Leeds.
1894 Oct. 31	Lennox, A. B., 48 Collingwood Street, Newcastle.
1897 Jan. 27	Lightfoot, Miss, 5 Saville Place, Newcastle.
1885 April 29	Liverpool Free Library (P. Cowell, Librarian).
1887 June 29	Lockhart, Henry F., Prospect House, Hexham.
1894 July 25	Long, Rev. H. F., Hon. Canon of Newcastle, The Glebe, Bamburgh, Belford.
1896 Nov. 25	Longstaff, Dr. Geo. Blundell, Highlands, Putney Heath, London, S.W.
1850 Nov. 6	††Longstaffe, William Hilton Dyer, The Crescent, Gateshead.
1885 Aug. 26	Lynn, J. R. D., Blyth, Northumberland.
1888 June 27	Macarthy, George Eugene, 9 Dean Street, Newcastle.
1877	McDowell, Dr. T. W., East Cottingwood, Morpeth.
1884 Mar. 26	†Mackey, Matthew, Jun., 8 Milton Street, Shieldfield, Newcastle.
1884 Aug. 27	Maling, Christopher Thompson, 14 Ellison Place, Newcastle.
1891 May 27	Manchester Reference Library (C. W. Sutton, Librarian).
1897 Jan. 27	Mann, The Rev. Horace, St. Cuthbert's Grammar School, Bath Lane, Newcastle.
1895 Sept. 25	Marley, Thomas William, Netherlaw, Darlington.
1884 Mar. 26	Marshall, Frank, Mosley Street, Newcastle.
1882	Martin, N. H., F.L.S., 8 Windsor Crescent, Newcastle.
1893 Oct. 25	Mather, Philip E., Bank Chambers, Mosley Street, Newcastle.
1891 Mar. 25	Maudlen, William, Gosforth, Newcastle.

Date of Election.

1888 Sept. 26	Mayo, William Swatling, Riding Mill, Northumberland.
1894 July 25	Mearns, William, M.D., Bewick Road, Gateshead.
1891 Jan. 28	Melbourne Free Library (c/o Melville, Mullen, and Slade, 12 Ludgate Square, London, E.C.)
1891 Aug. 26	Mitcalfe, John Stanley, Percy Park, Tynemouth.
1896 Jan. 29	Mitchell, Charles William, Jesmond Towers, Newcastle.
1883 Mar. 28	Moore, Joseph Mason, Harton, South Shields.
1883 May 30	Morrow, T. R., 2 St. Andrew's Villas, Watford, Herts.
1883 Feb. 28	Morton, Henry Thomas, Twizell House, Belford, Northumberland.
1883 Oct. 13	Motum, Hill, Town Hall, Newcastle.
1886 Dec. 29	Murray, William, M.D., 9 Ellison Place, Newcastle.
1896 Oct. 28	Neilson, Edward, 172 Portland Road, Newcastle.
1883 June 27	Nelson, Ralph, North Bondgate, Bishop Auckland.
1896 April 29	Newcastle, The Bishop of, Benwell Tower, Newcastle.
1884 July 2	Newcastle Public Library.
1895 Feb. 27	Newton, Robert, Brookfield, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1883 Jan. 31	Nicholson, George, Barrington Street, South Shields.
1896 May 27	Nisbet, Robert S., 8 Grove Street, Newcastle.
1885 May 27	Norman, William, 23 Eldon Place, Newcastle.
1893 Feb. 22	Northbourne, Lord, Betteshanger, Kent.
	†Northumberland, The Duke of, Alnwick Castle, Northumberland.
1889 Aug. 28	Oliver, Prof. Thomas, M.D., 7 Ellison Place, Newcastle.
1891 Feb. 18	Ord, John Robert, Haughton Hall, Darlington.
1883 Mar. 28	Ormond, Richard, 35 Percy Gardens, Tynemouth.
1894 Dec. 19	Oswald, Joseph, 33 Mosley Street, Newcastle.
1889 Aug. 28	Park, A. D., 11 Bigg Market, Newcastle.
1896 Oct. 28	Parker, Miss Ethel, The Elms, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1884 Dec. 30	Parkin, John S., 11 New Square, Lincoln's Inn, London, W.C.
1892 Mar. 30	Pattison, John, Colbeck Terrace, Tynemouth.
1893 Mar. 29	Pearson, Rev. Samuel, Percy Park, Tynemouth.
1882	Pease, John William, Pendower, Benwell, Newcastle.
1891 Feb. 18	Pease, Howard, Bank, Newcastle.
1884 Jan. 30	Peile, George, Greenwood, Shotley Bridge.
1892 Nov. 30	Percy, The Earl, Alnwick Castle, Northumberland.
1884 Sept. 24	†Phillips, Maberly, F.S.A., 12 Grafton Road, Whitley, R.S.O.
1880	Philipson, George Hare, M.A., M.D., Eldon Square, Newcastle.
1871	†Philipson, John, Victoria Square, Newcastle.
1888 Jan. 25	Plummer, Arthur B., 2 Eslington Terrace, Newcastle.
1892 Oct. 26	Protd, George, Woodside Cottage, Broom Lane, Whickham, R.S.O.
1880	Proud, John, Bishop Auckland.
1896, Mar. 25	Pybus, Rev. George, Grange Rectory, Jarrow.
1882	Pybus, Robert, 42 Mosley Street, Newcastle.
	†Ravensworth, The Earl of, Ravensworth Castle, Gateshead.

Date of Election.	
1887 Aug. 31	Reavell, George, Jun., Alnwick.
1882	Redmayne, R. Norman, 27 Grey Street, Newcastle.
1883 June 27	Redpath, Robert, Linden Terrace, Newcastle.
1888 May 30	Reed, The Rev. George, Killingworth, Newcastle.
1894 Feb. 28	Reed, Thomas, King Street, South Shields.
1892 June 29	Rees, John, 4 Lambton Road, Brandling Park, Newcastle.
1883 Sept. 26	Reid, William Bruce, Cross House, Upper Claremont, Newcastle.
1891 April 29	Reynolds, Charles H., Millbrook, Walker.
1894 May 30	Reynolds, Rev. G. W., Rector of Elwick Hall, Castle Eden, R.S.O.
1886 Nov. 24	Rich, F. W., Eldon Square, Newcastle.
1894 Jan. 31	Richardson, Miss Alice M., Esplanade, Sunderland.
1891 July 29	Richardson, Frank, South Ashfield, Newcastle.
1895 July 31	Richardson, Mrs. Stansfield, Thornholme, Sunderland.
1892 Mar. 30	Riddell, Edward Francis, Cheeseburn Grange, near Newcastle.
1889 July 31	Ridley, John Philipson, Bank House, Rothbury.
1877	Ridley, The Right Hon. Sir M. W., Bart., M.P., Blagdon, Northumberland.
1892 June 29	Ridley, Thomas Dawson, Willimoteswick, Coatham, Redcar.
1883 Jan. 31	Robinson, Alfred J., 136 Brighton Grove, Newcastle.
1884 July 30	Robinson, John, 7 Choppington Street, Newcastle.
1882	Robinson, William Harris, 20 Osborne Avenue, Newcastle.
1894 Mar. 25	Robson, John Stephenson, Sunnilaw, Claremont Gardens, Newcastle.
1877	Rogers, Rev. Percy, M.A., Simonburn Rectory, Humshaugh.
1893 Mar. 8	Rowell, George, 100 Pilgrim Street, Newcastle.
1893 April 26	Runciman, W., Fernwood House, Newcastle.
1895 Oct. 30	Rushton, George, 247 Hamilton Street, Newcastle.
1892 Sept. 28	Rutherford, Henry Taylor, Blyth.
1891 Dec. 23	Rutherford, John V. W., Briarwood, Jesmond Road, Newcastle.
1887 Jan. 26	Ryott, William Stace, 7 Collingwood Street, Newcastle.
1888 July 25	Sanderson, Richard Burdon, Warren House, Belford.
1893 Nov. 29	†Savage, Rev. H. E., Hon. Canon of Durham and Vicar of St. Hilda's, South Shields.
1891 Sept. 30	Scott, John David, 4 Osborne Terrace, Newcastle.
1892 Aug. 31	Scott, Owen Stanley, Bowes Museum, Barnard Castle.
1886 Feb. 24	Scott, Walter, Grainger Street, Newcastle.
1888 June 27	Scott, Walter, Holly House, Sunderland.
1883 Feb. 28	Sheppee, Lieutenant-Colonel, Birtley House, Birtley, co. Durham.
1891 July 29	Sidney, Marlow William, Blyth.
1894 July 25	Silburn, Miss Jessie, 7 Saville Place, Newcastle.
1894 Oct. 31	Silburn, Reginald J. S., 7 Saville Place, Newcastle.
1888 Oct. 31	Simpson, J. B., Hedgefield House, Blaydon.
1895 May 29	Simpson, Robert Anthony, East Street, South Shields.
1889 May 29	Sisson, Richard William, 13 Grey Street, Newcastle.

Date of Election.	
1892 Oct. 26	Skelly, George, Alnwick.
1891 Nov. 18	Smith, William, Gunnerton, Barrasford.
1893 Mar. 29	Smith, William Arthur, 71 King Street, South Shields.
1896 Dec. 23	Sopwith, Henry Thomas, 2 Tankerville Terrace, Newcastle.
1883 June 27	South Shields Public Library (Thomas Pyke, Librarian).
1866 Jan. 3	*†Spence, Charles James, South Preston Lodge, North Shields.
1883 Dec. 27	Spencer, J. W., Millfield, Newburn, Newcastle.
1895 Nov. 27	Stamper, Mrs., Mountain View, Caldbeck, <i>viâ</i> Wigton.
1882	Steavenson, A. L., Holywell Hall, Durham.
1891 Jan. 28	Steel, The Rev. James, D.D., Vicarage, Heworth.
1883 Dec. 27	Steel, Thomas, 51 John Street, Sunderland.
1882	Stephens, Rev. Thomas, Horsley Vicarage, Otterburn, R.S.O.
1885 June 24	Stephenson, Thomas, 3 Framlington Place, Newcastle.
1873	†Stevenson, Alexander Shannan, F.S.A. Scot., Oatlands Mere, Weybridge, Surrey.
1887 Mar. 30	Straker, Joseph Henry, Howdon Dene, Corbridge.
1880	Strangeways, William Nicholas, Breffni Villa, Eglinton Road, Donnybrook, Dublin.
1897 Jan. 27	Sunderland Public Library.
1892 Jan. 27	Sutherland, Charles James, M.D., Dacre House, Laygate Lane, South Shields.
1879	Swan, Henry F., North Jesmond, Newcastle.
1866 Dec. 5	Swinburne, Sir John, Bart., Capheaton, Northumberland.
1887 Nov. 30	Tarver, J. V., Eskdale Tower, Eskdale Terrace, Newcastle.
1895 Feb. 27	Taylor, Rev. E. J., ¹ F.S.A., St. Cuthbert's, Durham.
1860 Jan. 6	Taylor, Hugh, 5 Fenchurch Street, London.
1892 April 27	Taylor, Thomas, Chipchase Castle, Wark, North Tynedale.
1884 Oct. 29	Taylor, Rev. William, Catholic Church, Whittingham, Alnwick.
1896 Nov. 25	Temperley, Henry, LL.M., St. George's Terrace, Jesmond, Newcastle.
1896 Dec. 23	Temperley, Robert, M.A., Newcastle.
1883 Jan. 31	Tennant, James, Low Fell, Gateshead.
1888 Aug. 29	Thompson, Geo. H., Baileygate, Alnwick.
1892 June 29	Thomson, James, Jun., 22 Wentworth Place, Newcastle.
1891 Jan. 28	Thorne, Thomas, Blakett Street, Newcastle.
1888 Feb. 29	Thorpe, R. Swarley, Devonshire Terrace, Newcastle.
1888 Oct. 31	Todd, J. Stanley, Percy Park, Tynemouth.
1888 Nov. 28	†Tomlinson, William W., 6 Bristol Terrace, Newcastle.
1894 Mar. 28	Toovey, Alfred F., Ovington Cottage, Prudhoe.
1895 Dec. 18	Turner, S. C., 5 Collingwood Street, Newcastle.
1884 Mar. 26	Tweddell, George, Grainger Ville, Newcastle.
1889 Oct. 30	Vick, R. W., Strathmore House, West Hartlepool.

¹ Elected originally Jan. 31, 1876, resigned 1887

Date of Election.	
1896 July 29	*Ventress, John, ² Wharncliffe Street, Newcastle.
1894 May 30	Vincent, William, 18 Oxford Street, Newcastle.
1884 Feb. 27	Waddington, Thomas, Eslington Villa, Gateshead.
1891 Mar. 25	Walker, The Rev. John, hon. canon of Newcastle, Whalton Vicarage, Morpeth.
1896 Nov. 25	Walker, John Duguid, Osborne Road, Newcastle.
1890 Aug. 27	Wallace, Henry, Trench Hall, near Gateshead.
1896 Oct. 28	Wallis, Arthur Bertram Ridley, B.C.L., 3 Gray's Inn Square, London.
1889 Mar. 27	Watson-Armstrong, W. A., Cragside, Rothbury.
1896 Aug. 26	Watson, Henry, West End, Haltwhistle.
1887 Mar. 30	Watson, Joseph Henry, Percy Park, Tynemouth.
1892 Oct. 26	Watson, Mrs. M. E., Burnopfield.
1887 Jan. 26	Watson, Thomas Carrick, 21 Blackett Street, Newcastle.
1895 May 29	Weddell, George, 20 Grainger Street, Newcastle.
1879 Mar. 26	†Welford, Richard, Thornfield Villa, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1889 Nov. 27	Wheler, E. G., Swansfield, Alnwick.
1886 June 30	Wilkinson, Auburn, M.D., 14 Front Street, Tynemouth.
1892 Aug. 31	Wilkinson, The Rev. Ed., M.A., Whitworth Vicarage, Spennymoor.
1893 Aug. 30	Wilkinson, William C., Dacre Street, Morpeth.
1896 May 27	Williams, Charles, Moot Hall, Newcastle.
1891 Aug. 26	Williamson, Thomas, jun., Lovaine House, North Shields.
1885 May 27	Wilson, John, Archbold House, Newcastle.
1894 Jan. 31	Wilson, William Teasdale, M.D., 8 Derwent Place, Newcastle.
1891 Sept. 30	Winter, John Martin, 17 Percy Gardens, Tynemouth.
1896 Feb. 26	Wood, Herbert Maxwell, The Cottage, Whickham, R.S.O.
1886 Nov. 24	Wright, Joseph, jun., Museum, Barras Bridge, Newcastle.
1894 Oct. 31	Young, Hugh W., F.S.A. Scot., 27 Lauder Road, Edinburgh.
1896 Dec. 23	Young, William, 150 Osborne Avenue, Newcastle.

² Elected originally Aug. 6, 1856.

SOCIETIES WITH WHICH PUBLICATIONS ARE EXCHANGED.

- Antiquaries of London, The Society of (*Assistant Secretary*, W. H. St. John Hope, M.A.), Burlington House, London.
- Antiquaries of Scotland, The Society of (c/o Dr. J. Anderson, Museum), Edinburgh.
- Royal Archaeological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, The, 20. Hanover Square, London, W.
- Royal Irish Academy, Dublin.
- Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland, The (c/o Robert Cochrane, 7 St Stephen's Green, Dublin).
- Royal Society of Ireland, Dublin.
- Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries of Copenhagen, The
- Royal Academy of History and Antiquities, Stockholm, Sweden.
- Royal Society of Norway, The, Christiania, Norway.

xxviii THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

- Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, The (*Secretary and Editor*, James Hardy, LL.D., Oldcambus, Cockburnspath, N.B.)
- Bristol and Gloucester Archaeological Society, The (*Secretary*, The Rev. W. Bazeley, Matson Rectory, Gloucester).
- British Archaeological Association, The (*Secretaries*, W. de Gray Birch, F.S.A., British Museum, and G. Patrick, 16 Red Lion Square, London, W.C.)
- Cambrian Antiquarian Society, The (c/o J. Romilly Allen, F.S.A., 28 Great Ormond Street, London, W.C.)
- Cambridge Antiquarian Society, The (*Secretary*, T. D. Atkinson, St. Mary's Passage, Cambridge).
- Canadian Institute of Toronto, The
- Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archaeological Society, The, Tullie House, Carlisle.
- Derbyshire Archaeological Society, The (Arthur Cox, *Hon. Sec.*, Mill Hill, Derby).
- Heidelberg Historical and Philosophical Society, Heidelberg, Germany.
- Huguenot Society, The (c/o Reg. S. Faber, *Secretary*, 10 Primrose Hill Road London, N.W.)
- Lancashire and Cheshire Historic Society, The (R. D. Radcliffe, M.A., *Hon Secretary*, Old Swan, Liverpool).
- London and Middlesex Archaeological Society, The (8 Danes Inn, London).
- Nassau Association for the Study of Archaeology and History, The (Verein für nassauische Alterthumskunde und Geschichte forschung), Jena, Germany.
- Numismatic Society of London, The (*Secretaries*, H. A. Grueber and B. V. Head), 22 Albemarle Street, London, W.
- Peabody Museum, The Trustees of the, Harvard University, U.S.A.
- Powys-land Club, The (*Editor*, Morris C. Jones, F.S.A., Gungrog Hall, Welshpool).
- Shropshire Archaeological and Natural History Society, The (*Secretary*, Francis Goyne), Shrewsbury.
- Smithsonian Institution, The, Washington, U.S.A.
- Société d'Archéologie de Bruxelles, La (rue Ravenstein 11, Bruxelles).
- Société d'Archeologie de Namur, La.
- Somersetshire Archaeological and Natural History Society, The (c/o *Curator*, W. Bidgood), Castle, Taunton, Somersetshire.
- Surrey Archaeological Society, The (c/o *Hon. Sec.*, Mill Stephenson, 8 Danes Inn, Strand, London, W.C.)
- Sussex Archaeological Society, The (C. T. Phillips, *Hon. Librarian and Curator*), The Castle, Lewes, Sussex.
- Thuringian Historical and Archaeological Society, Jena, Germany.
- Trier Archaeological Society, The, Trier, Germany.
- Yorkshire Archaeological Society, The (c/o *Hon. Librarian*, 10 Park Street, Leeds).

The *Proceedings* of the Society are also sent to the following :—

- Dr. Berlanga, Malaga, Spain.
- The Copyright Office, British Museum, London, W.C.
- The Rev. Dr. Cox, Holdenby Rectory, Northampton.
- W. J. Cripps, C.B., Sandgate, Kent, and Cirencester.
- J. Hardy, LL.D., Sec. Berw. Nat. Club, Oldcambus, Cockburnspath, N.B.
- Literary and Philosophical Society, Newcastle.
- Robert Mowat, Rue des Feuillantines 10, Paris.
- The Bishop of Durham, Bishop Auckland.
- The Rev. J. F. Hodgson, Witton-le-Wear.
- T. M. Fallow, Coatham, Redcar.

ARCHAEOLOGIA AELIANA.

I.—NOTICES OF THE FAMILY OF CRAMLINGTON OF CRAMLINGTON AND NEWSHAM.

By J. CRAWFORD HODGSON, a Member of the Council.

[Read on the 27th May, 1896.]

In the old reading room of the Literary and Philosophical Society hangs a coloured drawing, of a group of members of the unreformed corporation of Newcastle, and local notabilities of the period.¹ In the middle of the group, between aldermen Forster and Clayton, stands the tall figure of alderman William Cramlington. He is clad in a black coat, open to show his shirt and white stock, and grey tights finished off with tasselled Hessian boots. His long, grave, clean-shaven face, endorses the tradition that he was never known to laugh.

Of the family to which he belonged I desire to lay some notes before you this evening, and for that purpose will use the pedigree of the Cramlingtons of Cramlington and Newsham, by Bigland, Somerset Herald, as a cord to which to attach the facts.

The manor of Cramlington, a member of the barony of Gaugy, or Ellingham, was, for a considerable period, the seat of a family deriving thence its name. Though not of the first rank in the county, either for wealth or importance, members of the family were doubtless amongst 'the best and wisest men of Cramlington,'² who witnessed the gift by Nicholas de Grenville of the church of Ellingham with certain lands at Cramlington, to St. Cuthbert; and the Great Roll of the Pipe for the year 1258 records the receipt of half a mark from Walter de Cramlington.³

In 1322 Richard de Cramlington was found to have died seised of the manor of Cramlington, of half the extent, and of a messuage and

¹ The writer has been reminded of this by Mr. R. R. Dees.

² The new *History of Northumberland*, vol. ii. p. 226.

³ Hodgson, part iii. vol. iii. p. 250.

twenty acres of land in Hatelawe.⁴ The latter is doubtless Wytelawe, which has been identified with the White Hall in the same parish.⁵ From an inquisition taken three years later, we learn that this Richard was the son of Margaret de Cramlington,⁶ probably an heiress. With him the registered pedigree begins.

He left two sons, John, who died without issue in 1339,⁷ and Richard, who succeeded his brother. The latter, in 1360, paid 3s. 4d. for castle ward to the castle of Newcastle in respect of his lands in the vill of Cramlington,⁸ and died in 1385,⁹ possessed of half the manor and of the advowson of the chapel of Cramlington, of 190 acres of land, 10 acres of meadow, two husband lands, and two cottages. His wife's name was Alianora.¹⁰

He left two sons, William, his heir, whose daughter and heiress carried the manor of Cramlington with the hamlet of Whitelawe in marriage to Thomas Lawson, ancestor of the long line of Lawsons of Cramlington and Chirton, and George.

This George Cramlington was of Newsham in the reign of Henry VI. For, many years afterwards, a dispute having arisen between his descendants and the Delavals, who had put forward a claim to the manor, a judicial enquiry was held, the finding of which was submitted to the Heralds in 1615.

Robertus Delavale ar. Noveritis me prefatu' Joh'em remisisse, relaxisse, etc. Joh'i filio et heredi Georgii Cramlington heredibus et assignatis suis totu' ius, etc., quo habuit in territorio de Newsam in com. Northumbr. quod quidem ius prefatus Georgius habuit ex dono et feoffamento meo a^o 32 H. 6.¹¹

A certificate to testify that George Cramlington died seised of the manner of Newsam, and that after his death yt descended to John Cramlington his sonne, whoe like manner died seised thereof, after whose death, the said manner descended to Thomas his brother as his heire, who thereof died seised, and that James Delaval was never seised of that manner; w^h is testified vnder the handes and seales of Roger Heron, John Lilborne the elder, John Lilborne the younger then sheriffe of the Countie of Northumberland and others.¹¹

George Cramlington, son of the last-mentioned Thomas, married, about the year 1488, Eleanor, daughter of Gawen Ogle of Choppington. The articles of agreement before marriage begin :—

⁴ *Ibid.* part iii. vol. i. p. 62.

⁵ The new *History of Northumberland*, vol. ii. p. 225.

⁶ Hodgson, part iii. vol. i. p. 65.

⁷ *Ibid.* part iii. vol. i. p. 73.

⁸ Brand, vol. i. p. 151.

⁹ Hodgson, part iii. vol. ii. p. 253.

¹⁰ *Ibid.* part iii. vol. ii. p. 333.

This Indenture, made the 4th yeare of the raigne of Henry the 7th, betwene Gawen Ogle of Chapington, in the Countie of Northumberland esquire, and Thomas Cramlington of Newsam, in the said Countie, on the other partie Witnesseth, that yt is covenanted betweene the said parties, that George Cramlington, his sonne and heire, shall take to wife Elinor, da. of the said Gawen Ogle.¹¹

The son¹² of this marriage, Thomas Cramlington, held the vill of Newsham in 1568,¹³ and married Anne Lawson of Raskelf in Yorkshire, who brought him two sons, George and Lancelot. George Cramlington married Phillis, daughter of John Ogle of Ogle castle, and apparently died early, leaving an only son, Thomas. The widow re-married John Ogle of Newsham, and died, apparently at Lemington, near Alnwick, whence her will is dated, on the 22nd June, 1606.¹⁴

The heir, Thomas Cramlington, is mentioned in the will of sir John Delaval in 1562,¹⁵ and takes a legacy of 'one whye with a calffe.' He afterwards married sir John's daughter, Anne, and died without issue, having made his will on the 26th February, 1572, in which he mentions his father-in-law (*i.e.*, step-father), John Ogle, his brother-in-law, Robert Delaval, and desires to be buried within the chapel of Seaton Delaval.¹⁶

He was succeeded by his uncle, Lancelot Cramlington of Blyth Nook, who married Mary, daughter of John Ogle,¹⁷ described in the *Heralds' Visitation* and in the pedigree as of Cawsey park, but who may be more accurately described as of Newsham, on which he had probably settled on his marriage with Phillis, widow of George Cramlington.

Lancelot Cramlington of Blyth Nook was buried at Earsdon, on the 14th September, 1602, leaving besides Thomas, his heir, at least four other sons, James, Stephen, Ralph, and John, of whom later.

¹¹ *Heralds' Visitation of Northumberland*, Forster, p. 35.

¹² There was probably other issue, for Isabel Ogle of the parish of Bothal by will dated 24th January, 1539, devises the half of Thrunton tithes to William Cramlington for ten years, and gives to William Cramlington's daughter three queys. Surt. Soc. *Durham Wills*, vol. i. p. 115.

¹³ Hodgson, part iii. vol. iii. p. 71.

¹⁴ *Durham Wills*, vol. ii. p. 130, Surt. Soc.

¹⁵ *Ibid.* vol. i. p. 204.

¹⁶ Raine, *Testa*.

¹⁷ The will of John Ogle of Newsham, dated 18th January, 1586, devises 'to my son-in-law, Lancelote Cramlington, £40 in full payment of C.C. marks which I gave in marriage with my daughter Marye.' In the inventory, exhibited on proving the will, Mrs. Marie Cramlington owed the testator 'for v stone of butter, at 4^s the stone, and iii cheses, 12^d a peace—23^s. Lancelot Cramlington [owed] for ij stone of wool 15^s.' *Durham Wills*, ii. p. 130 (38 Surt. Soc. publ.)

Thomas Cramlington was of Newsham in 1615 when he entered his pedigree at the *Heralds' Visitation*. He had married his kinswoman, Grace, daughter of Robert Lawson of Cramlington, and at that time had two sons living, Robert, the eldest, aged fourteen years, and Thomas. Robert was buried at Earsdon on the 23rd January, 1649, and was quickly followed to the grave by his daughter, Dorothy.¹⁸

At this point both the *Visitation* and family pedigrees fail us, but there is sufficient evidence that Robert Cramlington left as his heir a son, or perhaps a nephew, Philip Cramlington, who, in 1663, was rated at £200 for the whole township of Newsham. It is said that he became involved in the troubles of the period, and that his estate was sequestered.¹⁹ The Sessions Records yield some gleanings.

On the 28th January, 1680, William Urwin of Morpeth lodged an information before the justices of the county that two days before, being on Blyth rocks, on his own freehold, and about to approach a vessel ashore there, he was assailed and assaulted by John Cramlington of Newsham, who presented his fowling-piece at him, and only desisted when his brother, Henry Cramlington, 'did call upon him to forbear.' The magistrates issued a warrant to Thomas Gofton of Gosforth, the high constable of the East Division of Castle Ward, to apprehend the offender, with his father and brother. On the 15th of July following Gofton deposited—

Having a warrant from His Majesty's Justices for the Peace for the apprehending of Philip Cramlington, esq., and his two sons, this informant accordingly went to the house of the said Philip Cramlington, and the wife of him, the said Philip Cramlington, gave this informant noething but badd words, and said this informant was a bussy [illegible] fellow, and that he was over busy in his office.

We do not know the outcome of the affair, which was probably a quarrel about the foreshore.

¹⁸ A daughter of the house of Newsham seems to have married a Loraine, for on the 29th December, 1656, John, son of Captain Anthony Loraine of Newsham, was baptized at Earsdon, whilst on the 16th December, 1675, letters of administration were granted at Durham of the goods of Marie Cramlington of the parish of Long Benton, spinster, to John Loraine of the city of York, gent., nephew of the deceased. The Long Benton Register contains the following entry:—'Antonius Lorraine de Walker in catholica et apostolica fide, haud papicolarum, vigesimo primo die Novembris ex hac mortali ad immortalitatem feliciter emigrabat atque vigesimo tertio die ejusdem mensis extremus honor persolvebatur Milesimo sexcentesimo sexagesimo nono.'

¹⁹ The name of Robert Cramlington of Newsham, esq., appears in the third Royalist Confiscation Act, 1652. Peacock's *Index of the names of Royalists*, etc., Index Society. See also Wallis, vol. ii. p. 281.

Three years before, on the 21st January, 1677, Philip Cramlington and John, his son and heir, had conveyed certain lands, called Butcher's Close, the Green, the Orchard closes, the Whinny Loop, the Four and Twenty Riggs, all in the parish of Earsdon, and known as Newsham demesne, to Joseph Huddlestone of Newcastle, to secure an annuity payable to Mary [or Margaret?] Huddlestone.

John Cramlington died in his father's lifetime and before 1696, for on the 7th June, 7 William III., there was an indenture made between Ralph Brandling of Felling, esq., and Nathaniel Wyersdale (?) of London, draper, of the one part, and Philip Cramlington, esq., and Henry Cramlington, esq., of Newsham, his son and then heir-apparent, of the other part. At the midsummer sessions of the same year 'Philippus Cramlington de Newsam arme,' and 'Henricus Cramlington de eodem' were amongst the Roman Catholics who entered into recognizances.

Henry Cramlington seems to have married twice, for there is at Durham a bond of marriage, dated 31st October, 1693, between Henry Cramlington of Newsham, esq., and Margaret Nearne [or Hearne? Heron], spinster [for St. Nicholas or All Saints, Newcastle], and there is at York another bond of marriage, dated 2nd May, 1698, of Henry Cramlington of Newcastle, aged 37, and Frances Hamerton of Brotherstone, spinster, aged 29.

It was not until the 26th August, 1723, that the long connection of the Cramlingtons with Newsham was finally severed, when the said Henry Cramlington, then 'of York, esquire,' conveyed Newsham 'to Richard Ridley of Newcastle, esquire and alderman, and to Matthew White of Blagdon, esquire.'

Meanwhile cadet members of the family²⁰ had come to poverty, and the Sessions Records for 1708 contain the following pathetic petition:—

²⁰ The following notices the writer is unable to apply:—

23rd April, 1635. Office of the court against Robert Cramlington for clandestine marriage. Ordered to repair to Mr. Johnson, parson of Bothal, to confer with him on points of religion. *Acts of High Commission Court of Durham*, p. 122 (34 Surt. Soc. publ.)

1656. Nicholas Cramlington, an apprentice to Mr. Henry Rawling of the Merchants' Company, Newcastle. *Memoir of Ambrose Barnes*, p. 186 (50 Surt. Soc. publ.)

7th July, 1664. Bond of marriage of Edward Cramlington of Newcastle and Grace Wall, widow.

16th July, 1675. Administration of the goods of John Cramlington of the parish of All Saints granted to Margaret Armitage, widow.

To the Worshipfull the Justices to hold the Quarter Sessions for the county of Northumberland, the humble Petition of Mary Ogle of Backward, in the county of Northumberland aforesaid.

Humbly sheweth

That your petitioner (who was born in Tinmouth, being daughter²¹ to John Cramlington who lived in the said place and dyed in the parish) lived all along in the said parish of Tinmouth, residing in Backward with her husband, Oliver Ogle, for many years, till it pleased God to take him from her, and since falling into adverse fortune, and being very ancient, and consequently incapable of keeping herself or preventing her falling into extreme poverty, too much of which (God knows) she already feels.

These are, therefore, humbly to implore your worships seriously to consider and piously to redress these her present circumstances by assigning her either a place and relief in her own parish, or otherwise by causing some to come yearly to her here.

And your petitioner shall ever pray.

The petitioner was ordered to be paid a shilling a week from the chapelry of Earsdon, which proved to be her settlement.

The family pedigree constructed by Bigland continues the line from Stephen Cramlington of Morwick, second or third son of Lancelot of Blyth Nook. The same authority tells us that his wife was one of the Forsters of Fleetham, in whose pedigree, however, she does not appear. He must have farmed on that part of Morwick which belonged to the Greys of Wark and Chillingham. That he was living in 1646 and 1648 is shown by an entry in Nicholas Forster's ledger of the indebtedness of 'Mr. Stephen Crambleton of Morwick' to the amount of £9 19s, which debt was discharged by the payment of the amount per 'my cosen Joseph Forster.'²²

Lancelot Cramlington, eldest son of Stephen, was probably bound an apprentice to a freeman of Newcastle, for late in his life he was, on the 21st November, 1705, admitted to the Hoastmen's Company. He held the appointment of receiver of the land tax for Northumberland and Durham, and on the 23rd December, 1670, married, at All

The *Registers* of St. Nicholas yield the following baptisms of the children of William Cramlington of Newcastle, cooper, and Mary, his wife:—

John, baptised 28th September, 1679. Matthew, baptised 13th April, 1684. Lancelot, baptised 26th December, 1686; buried 18th April, 1688. James, baptised 30th May, 1689. Stephen, baptised 12th October, 1692; buried 7th June, 1695. Ann, baptised 30th November, 1681. Mrs. Cramlington, buried 17th October, 1695.

²¹ The following is doubtless the marriage of a sister of the petitioner:—7th January, 1656. William Wood, gent., and Elizabeth, daughter of John Cramlington of Backworth. All Saints' Register.

²² *Proceedings*, vol. vii., p. 194.

Saints, Jane, widow of — Mills, and daughter of Captain White. He made his will on the 4th March, 1717, and gave his lands at West Hartford, and all other his real and personal estate to his grandson-in-law (*i.e.*, his wife's grandson by her first marriage), William Reed of Newcastle, merchant.²³

His younger brother, William, had predeceased him. He had married on the 28th October, 1691,²⁴ Eleanor, daughter of Toby Blakiston of Grays Inn and Newton Hall in the county of Durham. He made his will on the 6th September, 1707 :—²⁵

To my loving wife Elinor the sum of £50 due by Bond to me from Mr. W^m Musgrave and Mr. Baptist Johnson to and in the name of Mr. Tobias Blakiston in trust for me. I give the further sum of £80 to my said wife. I give to my children Lancelot, Frances, Ralph, Margaret, Mary, and Isabella the sum of £250 equally between them together with my two coal boats, with the tackle and appurtenances thereunto belonging, my wife however shall be entitled to all interest and stand possessed of the whole of my estate until my children shall attain 21 years. I appoint my loving friends, my brother Mr. Lancelot Cramlington, and my wife's brother Tobias Blakiston, supervisors of my will. I appoint my said loving wife Elinor, sole executrix.

The will was proved in 1708, and in the same year the tuition of the children was granted to the mother.

That the widow married again may be inferred from the grant of administration of the goods of Ellenor Cramlington, *alias* Sowerby, of . . . on the 15th March, 1725, to Lancelot Cramlington of Earsdon, gentleman, the son of the deceased.

Lancelot Cramlington, eldest son of William and Eleanor Cramlington, was baptized at All Saints in 1692, and consequently was under age at the time of his father's death. In his will he is styled a roper, and as of that trade he voted at the Newcastle election of 1741 for Walter Blackett and Nicholas Fenwick. But he also followed the paternal calling of fitter, for the 'North Country Notes' in a recent issue of the *Newcastle Daily Journal* record a policy of insurance effected in 1720 by Lancelot Cramlington, fitter, with Nicholas Ridley of Newcastle, merchant, for £160, at a premium of £4 10s., on the

²³ In 1722 and 1734 Wm. Reed of Newcastle voted for freehold at West Hartford. *Poll Book*. See also Hodgson, part ii. vol. ii. p. 276.

²⁴ Surtees, *Durham*, vol. iii. p. 164.

²⁵ It is possible that he may have been married before, for the Gateshead Register records the marriage on the 16th January, 1656-7, of William Cramlington of Newcastle and Mary Marshall.

'Friend's Goodwill,' then lying in the Tyne, and bound for London. On the 17th October, 1720, he was admitted to lands in the manor of Tynemouth as heir at law to his uncle, Lancelot Cramlington; and at Earsdon most of his children were born, his wife being Anne, one of the daughters of William Wharrier of Birling, of an old and respectable family, in the parish of Warkworth.

The will of Lancelot Cramlington of Earsdon,²⁶ roper, is dated 5th March, 1757, and was proved at Durham in 1765:—

I charge my copyhold tenements situate at Earsdon and in the manor of Tynemouth with the annuity of £10 to my wife Ann Cramlington. I devise my said copyhold premises unto my son Henry Cramlington and his heirs: and failing issue, then to my son William Cramlington and his heirs: and failing issue to my daughter Ann Harrison wife of Richard Harrison, of North Shields, brewer.

Of the two sons only the younger, William, occupied any public position. He, too, was a roper, and, like many Newcastle mercantile men of his day, he had an interest in the salt trade. The *Courant* of 18th November, 1752, advertises to be sold or let:—

Four good salt pans at South Shields, with dwelling houses for work people, public house, large key, granaries, warehouses, &c., all on the premises. Application to be made to Mr. William Cramlington, Rope-maker, Newcastle, or Mr. Richard Harrison, Beer-brewer, in North Shields.

His first wife was Anne, eldest daughter of William Scott of Newcastle, Hoastman, by his first marriage with Isabella, daughter of George Noble,²⁷ and therefore half-sister to lord Stowell and to lord Eldon. She died in 1764, at the age of 32, and a contemporary newspaper gives her the following inflated character:—

A lady who, in the duties of wife, parent, and daughter, was equalled by few and excelled by none. Her humanity of temper, charity, and benevolence were so extensive that her death is deservedly lamented, and her known merit makes all panegyric unnecessary.²⁸

William Cramlington remained a widower for eight years, and then married Ann, widow of Lewis Hick of Newcastle, hoastman.

²⁶ The *Newcastle Courant*, of 30th September, 1749, contains an advertisement offering a reward for information respecting a gelding stolen from Earsdon, and belonging to Lancelot Cramlington of Earsdon, the information to be communicated to him or to his son, Wm. Cramlington, rope maker, 'Keyside,' Newcastle, or to Henry Cramlington of Warkworth.

²⁷ *Extracts from the letter-book of William Scott*, etc. Newcastle, M. A. Richardson, 1848.

²⁸ *Newcastle Courant*, 2nd June, 1764.

As she was sole executrix to her former husband, power was secured to her by the articles before her second marriage, dated 25th April, 1772, that, notwithstanding coverture, she was to have the full and free disposal of all such further estate to which she should become entitled.²⁹

In 1778 William Cramlington, then one of the Common Council, resided at St. Ann's, and had his offices as a fitter and rope maker at the foot of the Broad chare.³⁰ In 1804 he resided 'in Pilgrim Street, opposite the east end of Mosley Street,' and had a country house at Walbottle, near which place apparently were his coal mines. By his second marriage he had no issue, and by his first only one surviving child, whose marriage, 1779, is thus announced :—

On Saturday last at All Saints, John Crichloe Turner, esq., one of the auditors of the Governors of Greenwich Hospital, to the elegant Miss Cramlington, only daughter of Wm. Cramlington, esq., of St. Ann's, with a fortune of £10,000.³¹

Turner was knighted on the 13th February, 1786. Of the marriage there was but one child, Anne, who was born and died at Chester deanery in 1780.³²

Alderman Cramlington made his will on the 2nd July, 1804, and devised to sir William Scott and John lord Eldon :—

The messuage, dwelling house, and premises wherein I now live, situate in Pilgrim Street opposite the east end of Mosley Street, with its appurtenances, in trust for my daughter Ann, Lady Turner. I give to my said daughter for life the silver cup and stand presented to me by the Corporation of Newcastle, as an acknowledgment of sundry services which I have rendered to that body : after her death, the same shall become the property of my nephew Henry Cramlington, absolutely.

I give to my said daughter my pew in All Saints church, No. 45, which I purchased, and also my family vault in the church yard, of the same church, built at my expence.

To my niece Margaret Cramlington, all furniture, &c., in my dwelling house at Walbottle, with all hot houses, gardens and materials used there. The books, pictures, and furniture in my private room, to my nephew Henry Cramlington, with residue of my estate, he executor. [Will proved 1810, personal estate sworn under £5,000.]

²⁹ The trustees of the settlement were John Baker and George Lake; and Mrs. Cramlington exercised the power secured to her to devise certain personal estate, by will dated 1st November, 1800, to the daughters of her first marriage, Alice Hick and Elizabeth Hedley.

³⁰ Whitehead's *Directory*.

³¹ *Newcastle Journal*, 9th January, 1779.

³² *Letter-book of William Scott*.

Cramlington died in 1810, and is buried at All Saints.³³ An account of his municipal career, and of his careful account keeping, when mayor, may be found in Mr. Welford's *Men of Mark*.

Henry Cramlington, eldest son of Lancelot Cramlington of Earsdon, and elder brother of the alderman, succeeded to his father's copyhold lands at Earsdon and to his maternal grandfather's lease at Birling, on the Percy estates. He resided at the latter place, and married, in 1756, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Watson of Warkworth Barns³⁴ (previously of Gloster Hill and of Newton-by-the-Sea), and by her had five sons and five daughters, none of whom married. His will, dated 18th July, 1808, devises his copyhold estate at Earsdon, and his freehold messuage at Warkworth, to his eldest son William, and his issue, with remainder to his other son, Henry. He requests that his four daughters, Margaret, Ann, Hannah, and Alice, 'do live together at Birling in my present dwelling house, if his grace the Duke of Northumberland shall so permit.'

William Cramlington, the eldest son, succeeded to the tenancy of Warkworth Barns, held by his maternal grandfather. In 1799 he was a cornet in the 2nd troop Percy tenantry volunteers, and died unmarried and intestate *circa* 1829.³⁵

Henry Cramlington followed the family trade of roper, and was in some measure adopted by his uncle, alderman William Cramlington, whose executor and residuary legatee he was. In 1827 he was residing at No. 84 Pilgrim street, was an alderman, and three times mayor of Newcastle. He died unmarried at Birling on the 22nd May, 1844.

The Misses Erskine of Warkworth possess two oil paintings by

³³ 'An Inscription on my tombstone in All Saints church yard | "The Family vault of William Cramlington Esq Alderman | and one of His Majesty's Deputy Lieutenants for the | Town and County of Newcastle upon Tyne | Ann his first wife paternal sister of | S^r W^m Scott, LL.D., His Majesty's Advocate General now | 1803 R^t Hon S^r W^m Scott Knt LL.D. Judge of the | High Court of Admiralty of England and of his | Brother S^r John Scott now Right Hon. John, Lord Eldon | Lord High Chancellor of England. Died 18 May 1764 | aged 31, having survived four children who died young, | and leaving Ann her only child who married | S^r John Greechloe [*sic*] Turner Knt |.'"—A note in alderman Cramlington's handwriting at the foot of the family pedigree.

³⁴ Thomas Watson, married . . . daughter and coheirress of John Davison, of Warkworth Barns, a house within the parish of Warkworth, built by Robert Davison in 1658. Cf. The new *History of Northumberland*, vol. ii. p. 434, and *Border Holds*, vol. i. p. 419.

³⁵ Letters of administration granted 5th January, 1830, to brother Henry. In marked contrast to his brother, William Cramlington had a round, florid, ever smiling face.

an unknown artist, one is a portrait of Henry Cramlington and the other of his sister Miss Alice Cramlington, done at the time when she was mayoress of Newcastle.

Lancelot Cramlington, the third son, in 1799, was a captain in the Percy tenantry volunteers. His death is thus recorded in the *Newcastle Courant* of 8th January, 1803:—

On Sunday last, at his father's house at Birling, Mr. Lancelot Cramlington of Walbottle, nephew to Mr. Alderman Cramlington, much respected for his integrity and goodness of disposition.

John Cramlington the fourth son went out to India as a 'Free Mariner' and died in Bombay in 1799. The *Newcastle Courant* of 11th October, 1800, quotes the following notice from the *India Gazette* of 23rd December, 1799:—

On Monday last Mr. John Cramlington, whose detail of the dreadful conflict between the 'Trincomalee' and 'Iphigenia' was inscribed in our last courier, arrived at Bombay in a very bad state of health, in a dhow from Muscat, and we are sorry to say expired yesterday.

The *Courant* adds:—

To a natural openness and candour of disposition he added an unremitting attention to the duties of his profession and an undaunted perseverance under every difficulty. He had not attained his 30th year and yet had encountered greater hardships than usually fall to the lot of humanity.

The *Newcastle Journal* of 25th February, 1847, records the death:—

At Warkworth, after a long and painful illness, borne with exemplary patience, on the 20th inst., much and deservedly lamented Hannah, fourth daughter of the late Henry Cramlington, esq., of Birling, and sister of Henry Cramlington, esq., of the same place.

And there died at Birling on the 10th August, 1855, Miss Alice Cramlington, the last survivor of this ancient family. Her will is dated 6th September, 1852:—

I bequeath to Roger Buston of Buston my large silver drinking cup as an acknowledgment of my gratitude for kind offices rendered to my late father by his father, the late Thos. Buston. To Margery Brunton of Sunderland widow of Thomas Brunton³⁶ late of Southwick Lime burner £1000; to the rev. Robt. Green of Newcastle clerk my book case and all my books; to Wm. Armstrong Treasurer of the Borough of Newcastle £200; to my executors £1000 to be applied by them to such charities in Newcastle as they shall select and £100 for the benefit for such poor persons in the village of Warkworth as my said trustees shall deem proper objects of charity. Trustees Roger Buston Robert Green and Wm.

³⁶ In 1808 Thos. Brunton, esq., purchased for £7,000 of Elizabeth countess Grey her part of Southwick. Surtees, *Durham*, vol. ii. p. 18

Armstrong £100 a piece. Estate subject to foregoing legacies to be divided amongst my cousins Margaret and Anna Maria Watson of Warkworth spinster, my cousin the Hon. Mrs. Erskine wife of the Hon & Rev. Thos. Erskine of Beighton clerk. John Thomas Edward and Mary Reed, Elizabeth wife of Chas Eliot sons and daughters of John Reed of Warkworth Barns farmer and John Elliot Nelson of Argyle Terrace Newcastle a descendant of the late William Wharrier.³⁷

The members of the family who died in the parish of Warkworth are buried in the nave of the parish church, against the north wall, and before the pulpit.³⁸ Neither epitaph nor any inscription commemorates them, but the short lane north of Birling hamlet which conducts the visitor from the Warkworth and Lesbury high road through the ravine in the links, called the Rim-houlán, was made by the last survivor of the family, and is still described as 'Miss Cramlington's lane.'³⁹

APPENDIX.

With Bigland's pedigree of Cramlington is interlaced a portion of that of the cognate family of Lawson. This I have taken out and extended, the additions being shown by the use of italics.

After the death of Hilton Lawson in 1767 a great contest arose as to the proper construction of his will. It ended in the House of Lords on the 28th April, 1777, when the widow and devisee of the personalty recovered from the heir of the real estate the amount of the testator's debts. In a very few years the family became extinct, and the estates devolved, under a provision of Hilton Lawson's will, upon his maternal kinsman, Adam de Cardonnell. As the latter was not descended from either of the families dealt with in this paper, it is not necessary to trace his history, some particulars of which may be found under the head of Lawson's hall at Chirton, in the series of Mr. Horatio A. Adamson's papers on 'Old Land Marks.'

³⁷ For most of the wills and administrations quoted above the writer is indebted to Mr. J. J. Howe of Durham.

³⁸ Under pews now numbered 3 and 4.

³⁹ In the possession of Mr. John Wilson of the Hermitage farm, Birling, is a handsome 'whistling' tankard with cover, made in Newcastle in the early years of George III.; on the upper part of the handle are these letters:—

C[ramlington]

H[enry]

E[lizabeth]

and on the front. 'Presented to | Mr. Matthew Wilson | of Birling by | Misses Ann and Alice Cramlington | for his skill in forming and his readiness in assisting | them in making a Road to the | Sea Beach | Birling 6th June 1848. |'

XIa.

Henry Cramlington = Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Watson of Barns, Warkworth. Bap. 1722 at All Saints in Warkworth. [Bur. at Warkworth, 3 April, 1809. Will dated 18 July, 1808, pr. 1808.]

Anne, daughter of = Wm. Scott of Newcastle, esq., and paternal sister to Sir Wm. Scott, Knt., LL.D., His Majesty's Advocate-General, etc., and of Sir John Scott, Knt., Solicitor-General and Chancellor of the diocese of Durham. [Bap. 17 Aug., 1732, married 18 May, 1752. Died 18 May, 1764.]

William Cramlington = Anne, daughter of Wm. Lake, esq., of Bennington, in the county of Northumberland, relict of Mr. Lewis Hild, Hoastman. Married at St. John's Church in Newcastle the 18 May, 1772. [Articles before second marriage, dated 25 April, 1772. Will dated 1 November, 1800, pr. 1808.]

William Cramlington = Anne, daughter of Wm. Lake, esq., of Bennington, in the county of Northumberland, relict of Mr. Lewis Hild, Hoastman. Married at St. John's Church in Newcastle the 18 May, 1772. [Articles before second marriage, dated 25 April, 1772. Will dated 1 November, 1800, pr. 1808.]

Richard Har = Anne, married at Earsdon [....., 1750].

[Warrier, bap. at Earsdon, 23 Jan., 1729; bur. there, 1724; bap. at Hannah, bap. at Earsdon, 1732; bur. there, 1734; Isabel, bap. and bur. at Earsdon, 1734.]

William Cramlington, son and heir, born in the parish of All Saints, Newcastle, 17 June, 1761, and died [28 December, 1763].

Isabel, born 19 March, 1753, died 2 March, 1755, and was buried in All Saints church.

Anne, born in the parish of All Saints, 22 Dec., 1755. Married at All Saints, Sir John Crickloe Turner, Knt., of Castle Carlisle, Lincolshire, [2] January, 1779. [She died without surviving issue, 11 November, 1815.]

Elizabeth, born 9 Jan., 1753, and died the 18 Jane, born 17 Feb., 1760, and died 10 March, 1762. Both buried in All Saints church.

Elizabeth [bap. at Tyne-mouth, 19 Mar., 1752]. Anne.

XII.

William Cramlington [of Warkworth, Barns], son and heir, born in the parish of Warkworth [bap. 10 August, 1758, and was buried in Warkworth church, 27 Feb., 1829. Administration, 5 Jan., 1830, granted to brother Henry].

Henry Cramlington [of Newcastle, alderman] 2nd son, born in the parish of Warkworth [and bap. 26 Jan., 1763. Mayor of Newcastle 1805, 1815, 1824. Died at Birling, 22 May, 1844].

Lancelot Cramlington [of Walbottle, 3rd son, born in the parish of Warkworth [and baptized 24 Oct., 1764. Captain in Percy volunteers. Died at Birling, 2 January, 1803].

John Cramlington, 4th son. Born in the parish of Warkworth [and baptized 8 Feb., 1769. Died in Bombay, Dec., 1799]. Thomas Cramlington, 5th son. Born in the parish of Warkworth [and baptized 6 Sept., 1773].

Margaret [bap. 24 Oct., 1760, died 9 Sept., buried 14 Sept., 1837]. Elizabeth, 2nd daughter [bap. 24 Nov., 1766, died]. Ann, 3rd daughter [bap. 2 June, 1772, buried 13 Sept., 1853]. Hannah, 4th daughter [bap. 3 August, 1774, died Feb., 1847]. Alice, 5th daughter [bap. 27 Aug., 1776, died at Birling, 10 Aug., buried 14 August, 1855. Will dated 6 Sept., 1832, pr. 1853].

NOTE.—The pedigree now belongs to Miss Alice Erskine of Brant Broughton, Lincolnshire. Gen. XII. has been added by a herald or other competent person, the words in italics by Alderman Wm. Cramlington himself, whilst the details set out within square brackets have been added by J. C. H.

III.
 MOUNTAIN CLIMATON = VINE CLIMATON.
 The cold of the mountain is not so great as that of the vine, and the cold of the vine is not so great as that of the mountain. The cold of the mountain is not so great as that of the vine, and the cold of the vine is not so great as that of the mountain. The cold of the mountain is not so great as that of the vine, and the cold of the vine is not so great as that of the mountain.

[illegible][illegible]

III.	*****	=
IV.	*****	=
V.	*****	=
VI.	*****	=
VII.	*****	=
VIII.	*****	=
IX.	*****	=
X.	*****	=
XI.	*****	=
XII.	*****	=
XIII.	*****	=
XIV.	*****	=
XV.	*****	=
XVI.	*****	=
XVII.	*****	=
XVIII.	*****	=
XIX.	*****	=
XX.	*****	=
XXI.	*****	=
XXII.	*****	=
XXIII.	*****	=
XXIV.	*****	=
XXV.	*****	=
XXVI.	*****	=
XXVII.	*****	=
XXVIII.	*****	=
XXIX.	*****	=
XXX.	*****	=
XXXI.	*****	=
XXXII.	*****	=
XXXIII.	*****	=
XXXIV.	*****	=
XXXV.	*****	=
XXXVI.	*****	=
XXXVII.	*****	=
XXXVIII.	*****	=
XXXIX.	*****	=
XL.	*****	=
XLI.	*****	=
XLII.	*****	=
XLIII.	*****	=
XLIV.	*****	=
XLV.	*****	=
XLVI.	*****	=
XLVII.	*****	=
XLVIII.	*****	=
XLIX.	*****	=
L.	*****	=
LI.	*****	=
LII.	*****	=
LIII.	*****	=
LIV.	*****	=
LV.	*****	=
LVI.	*****	=
LVII.	*****	=
LVIII.	*****	=
LIX.	*****	=
LX.	*****	=
LXI.	*****	=
LXII.	*****	=
LXIII.	*****	=
LXIV.	*****	=
LXV.	*****	=
LXVI.	*****	=
LXVII.	*****	=
LXVIII.	*****	=
LXIX.	*****	=
LX.	*****	=
LXI.	*****	=
LXII.	*****	=
LXIII.	*****	=
LXIV.	*****	=
LXV.	*****	=
LXVI.	*****	=
LXVII.	*****	=
LXVIII.	*****	=
LXIX.	*****	=
LX.	*****	=
LXI.	*****	=
LXII.	*****	=
LXIII.	*****	=
LXIV.	*****	=
LXV.	*****	=
LXVI.	*****	=
LXVII.	*****	=
LXVIII.	*****	=
LXIX.	*****	=
LX.	*****	=
LXI.	*****	=
LXII.	*****	=
LXIII.	*****	=
LXIV.	*****	=
LXV.	*****	=
LXVI.	*****	=
LXVII.	*****	

III. 222. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854.

LAWSON OF CRAMLINGTON.

ARMS: *Quarterly 1 and 4, argent, a chevron between three martlets sable. 2 and 3, Barry of six argent and azure, in chief three annulets of the last, CRAMLINGTON.—Visitation.*

Thomas Lawson, sen., de Cramlington tenuit Cramlington et alias terras pro termino vite ex dono quorundam seofatore A° 20 Edw. III.

Thomas Lawson of Cramlington, = Agnes, daughter and heiress
lieth buried at Cramlington, of Sir Wm. Cramlington.
died 2nd July, 1489. She died A° 1466, 6 Edw. IV.

William Lawson of Cramlington, in the = ... daughter of .. Horsley, of
county of Northumberland, esq. in the county of Northumberland.

Thomas = Eden,
Lawson daughter
of Cram- of Sir
lington, Roger
esq. Gray
of Horton,
knight.

(2) James = Alice,
Lawson daughter
second son, of George
mayor of Bertram of
Newcastle- Newcastle-upon-Tyne,
upon-Tyne, will dated
1529. *Pur- 14th Nov-
chased Byker ember, 1547
from the (c).
Crown, 1540.*

From whom the Lawsons of Brough
in Richmond are descended.

(3) George = ...
Lawson (a). daughter
of Fenwick
of Brink-
burn (a).

Robert (a).

Jane Lawson,
last pworess
of Nesham,
will dated
2nd June,
1557 (c).

Other issue.

Robert Lawson of = Elizabeth, daughter
Cramlington, esq. of Lionel Fenwick
(Called Thomas in of Blagdon, in
Visitation.) Northumberland.

Gerard Lawson
and William
Lawson, died
without issue.

Mabell, daughter of Thos.
Lawson of Cramlington,
esq., married Lancelot
Errington of East Den-
ton, in the county of
Northumberland, esq.

Thomas Lawson of Cram- =
lington, in the county Adinel (Adelina), daughter of George
of Northumberland, esq., Brabant of the East Park of Brans-
living anno 1615. *Ing. peth, in the county of Durham. She
p.m. 3rd April, 17 Jas. married secondly Roger Anderson of
(b). Jesmond (who died in 1622), and thirdly,
before 1636, James Cholmley, some time
of Branspeth. She was living in 1645 (d).*

Grace, daughter of Robt. Law-
son of Cramlington, esq., son of Cramlington, esq.,
married Thomas Cramling- married Thomas Cramling-
ton of Newsham. She was ton of Newsham. She was
buried at 21st Feb., buried at 21st Feb.,
a° 1649. ↓

John Lawson of Cramlington. = Ann, daughter of William Ross;
In 1619 found to be son and articles before marriage 30th
heir, under age in 1636. *Ing. July, 1636, living 1645 (b).*

Katherine, daughter of Thos.
Lawson of Cramlington, aged
1 year, anno 1615.

John Lawson of Cramlington. = Mary Isaacson; articles before
In 1645 found to be son and marriage 26th July, 1670.
heir. Will dated 2nd Nov., Randolph Isaacson, mer-
1680 (b). chant, and Anthony Isaacson,
gent., trustees (b).

Ralph Lawson, and his two
sons, John and Richard,
named in will of John
Lawson (b).

Rebecca Farr, niece to = Robert Lawson of Cramling- = Margaret, daughter of Henry
John Lawson, doctor ton and Chirton, high sheriff Hilton, baron of Hilton.
of physick. Articles of Northumberland in 1708. Bond of marriage 5th July,
before marriage 20th buried in St. Nicholas' in 1701, buried at Christ Church,
and 21st June, 1694 1737. Will dated 4th Octo- Tynemouth 17th October,
(b). ber, 1737 (b). 1729 (b).

Ann,
living
1680.

Robert Lawson of Cram- =
lington, son and heir, Winefred, daughter
baptised at Chirton, high sheriff
Tynemouth, 4th March, of Northumberland in
1707. A cornet in Field 1767, and died during
Marshal Wade's his year of office, buried
Regiment of Horse. in St. Nicholas', New-
Administration granted castle, 18th Dec., 1767,
at Durham 24th Nov., aged 63 years. Will
1746, to brother, Hilton dated 14th April, 1748
Lawson (b).* (b).

Hilton = Winefred, daughter
Lawson of Chirton, high sheriff
of Northumberland in
1767, and died during
his year of office, buried
in St. Nicholas', New-
castle, 18th Dec., 1767,
aged 63 years. Will
dated 14th April, 1748
(b).

John Lawson = ...
of Barton, in Bedford-
shire; living 1748; died in
lifetime of brother
Hilton (b).

Ann,
buried
at Tynemouth,
10th
Jan.,
1713/4 (b).

John Lawson, the younger, devisee of uncle
Hilton Lawson, died 17.., s.p. (b).

a Visitation. b Cramlington deeds. c Durham Wills (Surt. Soc.). d Surtees, *Durham*, vol. ii. p. 269.

* 'To be let at Cramlington, a genteel newly built house, lately inhabited by Robert Lawson, esq.,
—fit for a gentleman's family—13 acres of rich meadow. Enquire of Hilton Lawson, esq., at Chirton.'
Newcastle Courant, 21st March, 1747.

II.—THE VICARS OF HALTWHISTLE.

By the Rev. C. E. ADAMSON.

[Read on the 26th August, 1896.]

Some time in the last quarter of the twelfth century, William the Lion granted the church of Haltwhistle to the convent of Aberbrothock, and doubtless some provision was immediately made for the service of the church, but there does not seem to be any record of the 'ordination of a vicarage,' or of a 'perpetual vicar' until one hundred years later. At the same time, we may note that the values assigned respectively to the rectory of Haltwhistle and to the portion of Radulphus de Bosco in the *taxatio* of 1254 are practically the same as those assigned in the '*Antiqua Taxa Ecclesiarum*' of 1306 to the rectory and to the portion '*Vicariae Ejusdem*,' suggesting that Radulphus de Bosco was in that year at least an acting vicar.

In 1277, Walter de Merton died, leaving 25 marks to 'Hautwyse' as one of the places where he had held preferment; but we do not know whether that preferment was the rectory or the vicarage.

The next notice appears to be a deed quoted by Hodgson to the effect that Thomas de Tughall, perpetual vicar of Haltwhistle, had a grant of land in Wydon from Alexander Fetherstonhalgh, 26 June, 1306.

The names of several vicars following each other in very rapid succession occur in Kellawe's register, covering the disturbed period which ensued upon the death of Edward I. on Burgh Sands, in Cumberland. The clergy had made a grant of one-fifteenth of their incomes to the king, but in 1314 the bishop reports that it is impossible to levy anything at Haltwhistle, because everything had been burnt by the Scots and other malefactors; and in 1315 the bishop further reports, in answer to a repeated application, that none of his servants dares to go to Haltwhistle for fear of the Scots, and that there are no parishioners living there.

In 1329, Robert de Dyghton occurs as parson, having been instituted on the appointment of Edward II., but as his appointment was a mistake, and as the term 'parson' is usually equivalent to rector, it may be that he should not be included in a list of vicars,

and, indeed, there seems to be evidence that David de Harreys was vicar from 1316 until 1338, the one long incumbency of this period.

The lists¹ in the Auckland MS. and in the Randal MS. (and practically that in Hodgson also) commence with Thomas Fox (1352), and it seems likely that this denotes a change in patronage, but it was not until 1385 that a final settlement was made. In 1329, it was decided that the patronage was not in the king but in the abbot and convent of Aberbrothock, but the king seems shortly after to have resumed it as an escheat, and in 1385 it was settled that, while the rectory went to Tynemouth priory, the patronage of the vicarage should be in the bishop of Durham, with whom it remained until the re-arrangement of episcopal patronage which took place about the middle of this century. It has now been again transferred to the bishop of the diocese, *i.e.* of Newcastle.

RADULPHUS DE BOSCO, occurs 1254.

? WALTER DE MERTON, died 1277.

THOMAS DE TUGHALL, occurs 1306 as 'perpetual vicar.'

ROBERT DE PYKWELL, occurs 1311.

Having been carried off prisoner by the Scots, Robert de Pykwell received licence in 1311 to let his vicarage to pay his ransom. In 1313 there is a release of a sequestration, as the abbot had fully satisfied the king. (Qu. Does this not apply to the rectory?)

ROBERT DE AVERNER, in 1315 was summoned to London to answer a plea.

DAVID DE HARREYS: in 1316 a mandate for his induction was addressed to the vicar of Kirkhaugh. Hodgson quotes a deed about Williamston in Knaresdale, dated 1338, in which David Harate, vicar of Haltwhistle, is mentioned.

During this incumbency there are records of the ordination of William de Hautwysill and Thomas de Hautwysell to be acolytes in 1334, of John de Hautwysel to the first tonsure in 1335, and in 1337 of Thomas de Hautwysel as priest, 'ad titulum quinque marcarum de Thoma de Blenkanshop.' William de Hautewysel died 1340, holding the chantry of Bathelspitel, near Darlington.

In 1329 a commission sat at Newcastle to enquire into the case of Robert de Dyghton, who had been instituted as parson of Haltwhistle on

¹ The Auckland list is quoted as A., Randal's as R., and Hodgson's as H. The Auckland list appears to be in the writing of Dr. C. Hunter, and it may be that Hatfield's register was the earliest accessible to these antiquaries.

the appointment of Edward II., when it was decided that the patronage did not lie in the king, but in the abbot of Aberbrothock.

HUGO DE HAGWORTHINGHAM, 'Vicarius ecclesiae de Hautwesel,' and WALTER DE FARNEDALE, 'Vicarius sanctae Werburgae in Hoo Roffensis diocesis,' exchanged livings in 1338.

Hugh had been ordained in 1337, 'ad titulum domus de Burwell per literas dimissorias domini Lincolnensis.' He does not appear to have been instituted to Haltwhistle.

Walter was instituted 5 Sep., 1338. In 1341 he was collated to the mastership of the chapel and manor of Leysingby [Lazenby], in Alvertonshire, and another reference, 'millesimo ccc^{mo}, xlii^o, ii^o nonas Augusti,' describes him as master of the hospital of 'Illisshagh' [Elishaw, in Redesdale]. Kellawe's register II. pp. 408, 435.

WILLIAM DE WYNSTONE was collated 8 April, 1339.

The fact that he was 'collated' suggests that the patronage had now passed as an escheat with the franchise of Tindale from the abbey of Aberbrothock or the crown of Scotland to the bishop of Durham.

THOMAS FOX, 1352.

JOHN DE LEDECOMBE, 1361, p.m. Fox.

RICHARD DE BARTON, 1370, p.m. Ledcombe.

JOHN DEYVILL, 1379, p. res. Barton.

STEPHEN DE BROUGHTON, occurs 1380 (Hatfield's register, p. 175).

Litera Purgationis vicarii de Hautwysill . . . Thoma Dunelmen. Epis. . . D^{nm} Stephanum de Broughton perpetuum Vicarium Ecclesiae parochiae de Hautwysill per nos fuisse vocatum ad respondendum super certis articulis salutem animae suae concernentibus quos eidem objecimus . . . quod ipse in Amplexibus fornicariis tenuisset quandam Agnetam de Rukeby postquam correctus fuerat. . . . Item quod adulteratus fuisset cum quadam Alicia uxore Henrici de Ditton mason : Item quod polluisset Ecclesiam suam praedictam fornicando cum quadam Johanna Famula Willielmi Brothok. . . . Hunter MSS. iii. 224, without date. In Hatfield's register it occurs in the records of the fifteenth year of his pontificate, dated 19th April, 1380. Hunter, in his very fragmentary list, places him before Deyvill, to whom he assigns the date 1384.

THOMAS DE HEXHAM, occurs Aug. 5, 1391, not in A. or H., but R. gives 'p.m. Deyvill,' and quotes :—

'E copyhold Books anno 1^o usque 12^{mo} Skirlaw Pag 25 Placita Halmotorum apud Esynton Aug 5 anno p. 3^o anno Regis Richardi II. 15^o Dns Episcopus mandavit litteras Thoma Gray Senescallo quod T. de Hexham Vicarius de Hautevesell haberet ad firmam j gardinum et j vivarium in eodem gardino in villa de Esynton et j stagnum vel vivarium in communi mora villae predictae &c Redd. an. xiiij^a iiij^d.'

THOMAS BYRDALE, 1392.

THOMAS DE WESTWYK, 1408, p. res. Byrdale.

In 1423 a licence for an oratory in a chapel 'apud Wyllymoteswyke' was granted to John Bellasis and Alice his wife to have mass, 2nd Octr. [Hunter MS.] The chapel may have been Beltingham chapel, which tradition has assigned to Willimoteswick as a private chapel. (See Rotherham's Visitation answers in 1774, quoted below.)

JOHN BURNE, occurs 1432.

In 1452 bishop Langley issued a commission to John Brygg, vicar of Corbridge, to warn the parishioners of Symonburn, Rothbury, Hautwysell, and Stamfordham to repair their churches.

ROBERT FABIANE, vicar of Haltwhistle, witnesses a deed, August 4, 1467, H. not in A. or R.

ROBERT STEVENSON, presbyter of the parish and seneschal of 'Hawtwesill,' witnesses an admittance to a burgage in that town, 1473. H. not in A. and R.

WILLIAM STEVENSON, occurs the same year. Probably the same person wrongly described.

JOHN RAMESSEY, 1501.

At the visitation of Thomas Savage, archbishop of York (*sede Dunelm. vacante*), the churchwardens 'Reiginaldus Carricke, Nicholaus Ridley, Adam Bowman, Willielmus Ridley dicunt omnia bene.'

JOHN RIDLEY, d'nus [Joseph: H.; not in A.]

In Tunstall's register, at the collation of N. Lawes, the parchment is defective where the Christian name of his predecessor occurs, but it appears to be Johannis.

NICHOLAS LAWES, cl., Aug. 6, 1535, p.m. Dni Rydley, cl., not in A.

D'nus N. Lawes, resign. p'bendam de Tytychs in Eccl. de Awklande, Jan. 1535, Tunstall, p. 23. R. and H. give 1553.

NICHOLAS CARHAWE, cl., 9 April, 1554, *per deprivationem ultimi Incumbentis*.

This name is also spelt Crawhall, Crasshall, and Crawhawe. Carhawe is the spelling in Tunstall's register.

He was formally inhibited *ab ingressu ecclesiae*, and cited to appear at Auckland manor house on 16th April, 1562, and, on not appearing, excommunicated 8th June, 1562, by bishop Pilkington for contumacy.

THOMAS MARSHALL, Pbr., Dec. 18, 1564, p. depr. Carhawe.

In 11 Nov., 1575, a complaint of irreverent behaviour at the communion at Beltingham chapel by Beatrix Crawhall, widow and gentlewoman, aged

about 60, is quoted in Surtees Soc. Publ. xxi. 301. She may have been the widow of the last incumbent.

Thomas Marshall was reported 'aegrotat' at the visitation of Jan. 1577-8, but he appeared personally later in the same year when he was not examined, being 'probably a person of acknowledged learning.' In Jan., 1578/9, he was infirm. The visitation lists show that Christopher Ridley was an unlicensed curate in 1577/8, and he was also present in 1579. Martaine Liddail occurs the next year. Jacob Golightly was parish clerk.

1579, Hawtwesell: The office of judge against Matthew Ridley, Geo. Foster, William Tweddail, and Thomas Ormesby, churchwardens. 'Their churchyard unfensed a pece of wyndow not repaired church unwhited.' Admonished.

The value of the living is stated thus:—'Vic. Hawtewisill xijl. iijs. [60l. alias 50l.]' Barnes, *Clavis Ecclesiastica*, Surt. Soc. Publ. xxii. 9.

Marshall died 1580 (his will being proved March 17, R.)

ROBERT SIMPSON, A.B., Mar. 16, 1580, p.m. ult. Inc. (Barnes Register.) [A. 1579, *i.e.*, 157 $\frac{9}{80}$.] H. gives Richard.

ROBERT PEARSON. 1598.

JOHN WILKINSON, March 13, 1613.

Wilkinson, John, of Yorks. Pleb. Merton Coll., Matric. 18 May, 1604, aged 19, B.A., 13 Feb. 1606-7, perhaps vicar of Haltwhistle, Northumberland. Foster.

ROBERT DIXON, A.M., Mar. 23, 1616, p.m. Wilkinson. R. and H. (A. says Instit. Feb. 10, 1623.)

The episcopal register for these dates is not in the diocesan registry.

It appears as if the date in the Auckland list had got into the wrong line, and the compiler had supposed that 1623 in the second case was a miswriting for 1628.

Dixon was previously rector of Cockfield: (Cockfield: Robt. Dixon, A.M., April 13, 1575, p.m. Baylis, Timothy Bossall p. res. Dixon, June 24, 1616. Staindrop: Rob. Dixon, 1616, curatus sequestrator, 1617. Mackenzie's *Durham*.)

THOMAS ASTELL, A.B., Feb. 10, 1623, bp. Neile's register [A. has also 1628], p.m. Dixon cl.

He may have been of the Newcastle family of this name. See Welford's *Men of Mark*, i. 122.

In 1625 (apparently on taking his M.A. degree) he was appointed to preach and propound the Word of God throughout the whole diocese of Durham.

He resigned the vicarage of Mitford, 10th October, 1621: R.

1627, October 5. 'Thomas Harriman clerke . . . hath kept an aile house for 3 yeares last past and is much addicted to Drunkenesse. Heard Harriman call M^r Astell asse and foole upon some suites that were then

depending betwixt them for tythes. About 5 years ago . . . a child to be christened . . . at which tyme Harriman was soe drunk that he could not stand. . . .’ (Surtees Soc. Publ. xxxiv. 5.)

‘Apud Dunelm. xxiij^o die Novemb A^o Dⁿⁱ 1627. The office of the commissioners promoted by Astell vicar of Haltwesle agst Jo Ridley of Haltwesle.’ The subject-matter of the dispute is not mentioned, but see Surtees Soc. Publ. xxxiv. 6—‘John Ridley’s house is very neere to the churchyard of Haltwesle and hath a doore issueing into the church and hath heretofore made a common stackyard for hay and strawe in the Churchyard and pleadeth custom for the same. The denying of the said Ridley to make the Churchyard a stackyard is as deponent thinketh the first grudge that he had towards M^r Thomas Astell vicar there,’ etc.

1629. The Consistory books contain the particulars of a suit against Astell for stealing a chest from the vestry, not accounting for sacramental offerings, etc. Surtees Soc. Publ. xxxiv. 5.

HUMPHREY DACRES, A.M., 1633.

Dacre, Humphrey, of Cumberland, Gent. Queen’s Coll., Matric. 21 Nov., 1628, aged 19, B.A., from St. Edmund Hall, 17 Dec., 1632, as Dacres—vicar of Thirkleby, Yorks., 1634, and of Haltwistle, Northumberland, 1635. Foster.

1635. ‘John Raper of Haltwesle clerk aiged 33 for 2 year’s last past curat at Haltwesle. At Easter the vicar and curat both did goe (as usually every year they doe) to Beltingham chapell to administer the Holy Communion.’ Surtees Soc. Publ. xxxiv. 136.

‘That the parish of Haltwistle is a vicaridge of the yearely value of Fiftye pounds that the donac^{on} thereof was formerly in the late Bishop of Durham and is now in the State the last Incumbent was Mr Humfrye Dacres lately dischargd from the said Cure by the Commission^{rs} for the Ministrie in the said Countye And Further the Jurye doe finde that the Rectorye of the said parish of Haltwistle is of the yearely value of one hundred thirte and Nyne pounds and the proffitts thereof Received by Edward Fēwicke of Stanton Esq^{re} for the vse of the State and Francis Nevill of Cheate that their is belonging to the said parish of Haltwistle the Chappell of Beltingham, scittuate about Fowre myles from the said Church w^{ch} is now almost quite Ruinate att w^{ch} Chappell those who formerly had the Rectorye of Haltwistle did maynteyne a Reading Minister.²—An Inquisic^{on} Taken at Morpeth in the Countye of Northumberland the first daye of June in the yeare of our Lord God one thousand Six hundred and Fiftye.’ The ‘Oliverian Survey’—Lambeth Palace Library, Parliamentary Surveys, vol. xiii., p. 168.

² The minor order of reader is now disused in our Church, but in the reign of Elizabeth readers, not being either priests or deacons, were in many cases appointed by the Bishops to read the service in churches by reason of the dearth of clergy and the poverty of benefices. They were not allowed to preach, or to administer either of the sacraments. They were taken out of the laity, tradesmen or others; any that was of sober conversation and honest behaviour, and that could read and write. They seemed not wholly to forbear their callings, but were not countenanced to follow them, especially if they were mechanical. And they went in some grave habit, as might distinguish them from others. Strype, *Annals of the Reformation*.

There is no mention of Haltwhistle either in Calamy, or in Walker.

'Mr Humphrey Dacres of Haltwhistle is presented by the churchwardens for a notorious drunkard, being soe drunke on the first Sunday in this yeare as he could not doe service in the Church. There are sundry other foule & scandalous informac'ons, brought in publikely against him, by occasion where of many of that parish are said to be fallen away to popery.' With such a reputation, it is little wonder that we find 'Haltwesle: In bad repaire,' and yet again 'Haltwesle has been alwaies supplied. The impropriator, Mr. Nevell of Cheat. The impropriac'on, valued at 300^{li} per annu'. Hath a competent maintenance. The vicaridge being lett at p'sent at 70^{li} p' annu'.'—'A View of the Ecclesiastical State within the Archdeaconry of Northumberland, anno 1663,' as quoted in *Arch. Ael.* xvii. 257.

ROBERT PRIESTMAN, occurs Ap. 1677. R. [Not in A.]

The bowl of the font seems to have been recut during his incumbency ; it bears the initials R. P., and the date 1676.

THOMAS PATE, Cl. 1687.

He built the school house at his own expence.

In 1689, several of y^e Lords of Mannors & tenants of Freehold estates situate * * * took down & built anew several stalls or pews standing within y^e body of y^e Ch which were much out of Repair (to y^e number in all of 23) at their own proper costs & charges. After y^e erection . . . com^{on} . . . May 23 1689 directed to Major Algood cl. Geo. Ritschell cl. Tho. Pate cl. Geo. Lowthian cl. Rob. Troutbeck cl. and to some lay gentlemen . . . to set out fitting seats to all ye parishioners answerable to their respective Degrees & Qualities. . . . We do assign unto y^e s^d Lord of y^e Mannor [Mr. Pearson] . . . y^e pew on y^e north side next y^e chancel. Randall MSS. B 46, page 40.

With the exception of a few entries belonging to 1656 and 1657, the registers commence during this incumbency. The first entry in one book is '1691, March 8th, Barbara, daughter to Thomas Pate, Vicar of Haltwhistle.' Further on we find 'Judith, daughter of Thomas Pate and Elizabeth his wife,' was baptized Mar. 25, 1697, died Feb. 9, 1698, buried *eodem die*, and on Feb. 24, 1722/3 'Mr Thomas Pate, of the Woodhead, Vicar of Haltwestle, then buried.'

The original writing in the Auckland list (*i.e.*, that apparently by Dr. Hunter) ends here, the next entries having been added by later hands.

MARTIN NIXON, A.M., Ap. 3, 1723 [R. 1720^{3*}].

The true date is proved by the following entry in the church register :—

June y^e 23th 1723. We whose names are hereunder written do certify that Martin Nixon Master of Arts Vicar of Halt-whisle did read morning & evening prayer in y^e Parish Church of Halt-wisle aforesaid wth y^e 39 Art of

* The date corrected thus.

the Church of England in y^e time divine service; & at y^e end thereof open, publickly before the Congregation then there assembled read the 2 Declarations requir'd by Act of Parliament in y^e 14 of King Charles the second 1662 wit' our hands the day & year above written.

[Signed by 'Christopher Thompson' and five others.]

Sometime curate under R^d W. Wekett at Branspeth, co. Durham. R. Rector de Woller, 1749. A. In 1749, Geo. Scollough was licensed as curate at a salary of £25. A. Bur. Oct. 19, 1755. R. But the Church Register '1755, October 17th the Rev M^r Martin Nixon Vicar of Halt-whistle.'

Archdeacon Sharpe visited the parish church in 1723, and he appears to have been quite satisfied with what he saw, except that there was no cover for the font, and this he did not press, because he understood that the parish was about to provide a new font. His visit to Beltingham chapel was not so satisfactory, nor were his endeavours to secure provision for a minister successful, as we see by the following reports :—

'Beltingham visited September 12th, 1723. I found an old font and an old Communion Table. But no vestm^t. vessel or book, save one Common prayer book given by M^r Ridley. The chancell paved, but very uneven. The Chappell never hath been paved. What seats there were are broken down. An old pulpit, no reading desk. The walls want plaistering. There is a large hole at y^e west end, where pidgeons enter & make the Chappell a perfect Dove-court. It is capable of being well repaired & adorn'd at an easy expence, for notwithstanding these defects of furniture in y^e inside, there is an excellent roof (y^e timber mostly Irish oak), good walls, Good Windows & Doors, & were it in order would be a beautifull chappell.

I did not visit this Chapell a second time when I was in those parts, because it was to no purpose to look after y^e repairs or furniture of it till provision could be made for a minister to officiate therein.

But notwithstanding it was certified to me that S^r Edward Blackett had upon my former instances laid out a sufficient sum to put this Chappell into good repair & make it fit for divine service, but nothing is yet done towards ye provision of a minister, tho' I renewed my application to S^r Edw^d, & brought M^r Ridley to consent he w^d allow handsomely towards it if S^r Edw^d w^d join in y^e contribution.'

'This chappell is in Haltwistle parish but hath at present no endowment. The late S^r Edw^d Blacket, who has an estate there did allow for many year 10^{li} per annum to a minister for serving there. I have applied to y^e pres^t S^r Edw^d & to Mr. Bacon of Staward for an allowance to y^e same use, but nothing is yet done.

M^r John Lowes of Whitsheids who left 15^{li} to ye poor of Ridley Lordship, left it wth this condition that if there shall be a fund settled to keep a minister at Beltingham Chappell then the interest of y^e said fifteen pound to go to y^e maintenance of the said minister.

M^r Bacon did once propose to give an hundred pound towards y^e augmentation of this place & to raise another hundred upon S^r Edward Blacket, settling 10^{li} p. ann. out of his estate during his life (for he hath

only a life interest therein) but there being some sort of misunderstanding between M^r Bacon & S^r Edw^d this proposal could never be brought to bear tho' at the same time S^r Edw^d has declared himself willing to come into any measures to have that Chappell endowed. This I had from them both.

M^r Nixon, Vicar of Haltwhistle, likewise told me that if those gentlemen would raise between them 15^l p. ann. towards a curate's salary, he would allow him 15^l more to take ye trouble of that part of ye parish off his hands.'

The will of John Lowes, to which the archdeacon refers, proceeds : 'and to be ordered at the discretion of four men, vizt. : William Lowes of Ridley Hall George Woodman of Medgewham John Ridley of Burnhouse and William Atkinson of Penpugh.' The will is dated 26th October, 1709, and probate was granted 9th December, 1710. This bequest seems to have disappeared.

Easter Tuesday 1725. Agreed by y^e Vicar & Twelve gentlemen & Principal inhabitants of this Parish y^t y^e vacant places in y^e Church shall be supplied with p^ues at y^e publick charge. Martin Nixon vicar.

Bishop Chandler has left notes of a visitation, held probably in 1736, in which he calls the vicar *Dan* Nixon. Value 100^l. Catechism in summer, sacrament 3 times, 200 come at Easter, 30 at Whitsunday, 3 Presbyterian families, one Papist. A conventicle where they assemble in summer.

EDWARD WILSON, Cl. B.A., 1755, p.m. Nixon.

[H. 1735, but the date of his subscription at Auckland is 20 Oct., 1755, which agrees with the date of Nixon's death, and with the entry of his induction in the Haltwhistle register. He signs with a very neat signature.]

Wilson, Edward, s. William, of Heversham, Westmorland, pleb. Queen's coll., matric. 29 Oct., 1735, aged 16, B.A. 1740, vicar of Haltwhistle, rector of Waddington, and Stockton-upon-Tees, died May 28, 1799, father of William, of Lincoln coll., 1776, who was afterwards rector of Wolsingham. See *Gentleman's Mag.* 1799, i. 531. Foster.

He was licensed to Stainton, under the Rev. Vane, 20 Aug., 1754, at a salary of £30 : R. He married Nixon's youngest daughter Mary in 1756. One of the Haltwhistle registers contains a curious soliloquy on matrimony in this vicar's handwriting ; and there are various informal entries about other matters. He was inducted 'Oct. 25, 1755, by the Rev. Mr. Railton, Vicar of Knaresdale.'

'Sacrament Days at Haltwhistle are as follow :—On Christmas Day, December 25 ; on Good Friday, on Easter Day ; on Low Sunday, or first Sunday after Easter ; on Whit Sunday, and on Michaelmas Day when It happens on a Sunday ; or Else on the Sunday w^{ch} is nearest to that festival. 1765.—Witness my hand, E. Wilson, Vicar. We have since fixed the last Sacrament day to the first Sunday in October in every year. 1768—E. Wilson, Vicar.'

'N.B. Abraham Earnshaw was excommunicated on the 4th day of September, 1768, in the parish church of Haltwhistle by M^r Railton, Rector of Knaresdale and curate *pro tempore* for M^r Edward Wilson, Vicar.' Haltwhistle register.

The dates of his subsequent appointments are thus given in Mackenzie's *Durham*.—'Washington : Rectors, Edward Wilson, 18 Aug. 1768, p.m. Bland ; Chas. Egerton, 4 Sep. 1786, p.r. Wilson. Stockton : Vicars, Edward Wilson, 1786, p. res. Anstey ; John Brewster, 1799.

THOMAS ROTHERHAM, M.A., Oct. 11, 1768, by resignation of Wilson.

The elderson of the headmaster of Haydon Bridge school.

Rotherham, Thomas, s. William, of Haydon Bridge, Northumberland, cler. Queen's coll., matric. 24 May, 1737, aged 18, B.A. 6 Feb., 1740-1, M.A. 1744. Foster.

From 1744-1753 he was a professor in Codrington college, Barbadoes. He was obliged to resign this appointment through ill-health, and on his return he was for a short time curate of Gt. Stainton. He was also vicar of Grindon and chaplain at Sherburn hospital.

'The venerable simplicity of Mr Rotherham's character & manners rendered him here & wherever he was known an object of universal esteem & respect.' One noticeable point in the character of this vicar was the affection which existed between himself and his younger brother John, whom he assisted through his college course, and who joined him at Codrington college. [Rotherham, John s. William, of Haydon Bridge, Northumberland, cler. Queen's coll., matric. 18 March, 1744-5, B.A. 1748, M.A. by decree 11 Dec., 1753. Percy fellow University college 1760, rector of Houghton-le-Spring and vicar of Seaham, co. Durham, 1769, until his death 24 July, 1789. Foster.]

'1768, Oct. 14. John Sharp, D.D., Archdeacon of Northumberland, visited the church and ordered That all the pews in the church be furnished with moveable kneeling boards low flat and broad. That a Cover for the Font be provided. That a new stone Threshold for the Chancel Door be provided. That a new Bell at least of equal weight with the present one be provided. That the remaining heaps of Rubbish against the Church and Chancel be removed. That one Casement be made on each side of the Church and one on each side of the Chancel. That the pulpit and Reading Deask be raised in such manner as the Vicar shall direct & painted White. That a stool or moveable kneeling Board low and flatt be provided for the Reading Desk cover'd and stuff'd . . . and monished Matthew Ridley and Isaac Thirlwell churchwardens &c., &c.'

The vicar reports to the bishop, under date 18th July, 1774, that he has lately rebuilt part of the vicarage house, that public service is read every Lord's day, between the hours of ten and twelve in the morning and two and three in the afternoon. A sermon is constantly preached every Lord's day, on Christmas day, and Good Friday during morning service. Prayers are also read on the public fasts and festivals and in Passion week, beginning at eleven in the morning. Catechizing in Lent and on the four Sundays after Easter. The Holy Communion six times in each year, viz. : on Christmas Day, Good Friday, Easter Day, Sunday after Easter, Whit-Sunday, and the Sunday nearest to the Feast of S. Michael. Communicants, 60 at Christmas, 120 at Easter, 40 at Whitsuntide, and 30 at Michaelmas. There is a resident curate, John Farrer, who is in priest's orders but not licensed by his diocesan.

Beltingham chapel is served by Rev. Mr. Harrison, master of the Free school at Haydon Bridge, once a fortnight in the afternoon. The chapel at Beltingham is not deemed parochial, but a domestic or private chapel to Willimotswick, formerly the seat of the ancient family of the Riddleys, of which Sir Edward Blackett is now proprietor.

T. Rotherham died 5 April, 1782, while visiting his brother at Houghton-le-Spring, as 'John Farrer Curate' has carefully recorded both in the Vestry Book and in the Register.

The impression given by the vestry records during this incumbency is that Rotherham was an active vicar who took care to have all things decent and orderly and that he was very methodical in his conduct of his duties.

RANDAL'S list now fails us, and it may 'be worth while to give his note on the church and parish as he found them at this date :— 'Archdeaconry of Northumberland, Deanery of Corbridge, Haute-wisill Vicarage Holy Cross wth Beltingham Chapel decy^d S. Cuthbert, Kings B. 12. 13. 1½, year T 1. 4. 3½, Proc. Episc. 0. 7. 8, Proc. Arcid. 0. 12. 0, Pen. Epo. D. 0. 13. 4, real v. 150. 0. 0. The church consists of 3 Isles pewed wth oak, the roof lofty as is the acute Arch vnto y^e chancel, the window above y^e Altar gothick & stately. It & the Vicarage house stand on the S. side of the Tyne, by the river a peice ground now pt of the Vic. glebe called the Chy^d where y^e Church stood once.'

The church and the vicarage are on the north side of the Tyne, but the 'peice' of ground is on the south side near Bellister castle.

The dedication is stated in the Auckland book to be to S. Aidan. See *Arch. Ael.* xiii. 324.

HUGH NANNEY, M.A., 12 Aug., 1782, on the death of Rotherham.

Nanney, Hugh s. Lewis, of Dolgelly, co. Merioneth, arm. Jesus coll., matric. 21 March, 1763, aged 17, B.A. 1769, M.A. 1772 (Foster).

He was ordained deacon at Oxford, 26 Dec., 1769, and priest at Hartlebury castle, 21 Sept., 1771. He married Barbara, only daughter of Thomas Middleton of River Green, Northumberland, and his son Lewis Nanney, J.P., continued to reside at Haltwhistle on property which his father had acquired. Two Misses Nanney occupied a house near the north-west corner of the Market place.

In 1792 he returns the same number of services as his predecessor in 1774, but the number of communicants has fallen from 120 to 30. The Presbyterian meeting house in Haltwhistle is now served by a licensed preacher, Mr. Thomas Smith. The Methodists at Coanwood and the Quakers at Thorngraston have riding preachers for their teachers. There is no Sunday school. Beltingham chapel is served by the curate of Whitfield.

1783, April 22. At a vestry meeting it was 'ordered that a proper Hood for the Rev^d Mr Nanney the Vicar of this parish, he being a Master of Arts, be ordered to be made as soon as possible.'

In 1792 the roof of the church was pronounced ruinous, and it was determined to take off the lead roof and 'to put on a substantial slate roof' in accordance with the plans 'drawn by John Harley of this parish, carpenter.' The cost of this and other works was £229 15s. In 1799 a new roof was put upon the north aisle at a cost of £40. In 1800 the outside was covered with rough cast.

On the whole Nanney seems to have been a popular vicar, and to have had the goodwill of the parish in his efforts to improve the church.

NATHANIEL JOHN HOLLINGSWORTH, M.A., 29 July, 1809.

Hollingsworth, Nathaniel John s. John, of Battersea, Surrey, Gent. St. John's Coll., matric. 29 June, 1789, aged 18, scholar 1789-92, fellow 1792, B.A. 1793, M.A. 1796, rector of Boldon, co. Durham, 1829, until his death 3 Oct., 1839. (Foster.)

He married Lucy Compton, daughter of Timothy Neve, D.D., Margaret Professor of Divinity. He was the author, among other works, of 'A Few Practical Sermons,' and of 'Fleurs: a Poem in Four Books.'

The following notice about Beltingham chapel appears to belong to this incumbency:—About five or six miles from the mother church, claimed as a domestic ch. by Sir E. Blackett, who allows a salary of 5 ga^s & the tenants subscribe about half that sum annually, being y^e whole allowance. It not being liable to the visitation charge, y^e sacram^t is not administered in it, tho' attended by a decent & at times a numerous congregatⁿ. Prayers & a sermon once a fortnight on Sunday afternoon.

Greenhead chapel was built mainly through the zeal and exertions of the Rev. N. J. Hollingsworth, who himself contributed £200—one quarter of the total cost.

The early years of this incumbency were also a time of energetic efforts to 'improve' the church and to increase the accommodation. The improvements were in 1811 met by a voluntary subscription of £213. The increase in the accommodation was paid for by the sale of the new pews at an average price of about £12. Thos. Tinling, contractor for the various works, offered in 1812 to erect a new gallery costing £89 on the condition that the pews should be sold by auction, the church to receive any balance but not to make up any deficiency. The sale realized £115 14s. Od. Evidently the church prospered under Vicar Hollingsworth.

October 8th, 1812. At a meeting . . . resolved that the chapel of Beltingham be allowed by this meeting to be claimed as a chapel of ease by the three townships of Ridley, Henshaw, and Thorngrafton, in order that Sir Wm. Blackett, Bart., according to the proposal of Mr. Hopper Williamson, may legally renounce his claim to the same.

In 1826 the church accounts, under 'Collected on Sacramentall occasions,' show items for the first Sunday in each month in addition to Good Friday, Easter Day, Whit Sunday, and Christmas Day. The collections at Beltingham occur quarterly. Under Vicar Ives the 'occasions' at

Haltwhistle seem to be five times a year. Vicar Lowes on his appointment at once increased the 'occasions' to monthly and Great Festivals, and afterwards to weekly.

In 1827 Rev. Mr. Benson occurs as curate officiating at Beltingham.

In 1842 he was present when the archdeacon visited Haltwhistle church, and he is described as curate of Beltingham and Greenhead.

'Memorandum of a Parochial Visitation held by the archdeacon of Northumberland, Sept. 12, 1828, held in the church of the Holy Cross in the vicarage of Haltwhistle. Present: The Rev. N. J. Hollingsworth, A.M., vicar; the Rev. James Fox, A.B., curate; the Rev. Francis Benson, A.M., do.; Mr. Michael Walker, of Haltwhistle, Mr Robert Dixon, of Ollalee, churchwardens. The church is in admirable order and reflects great credit on the liberality of the parishioners. The plate for the service of the altar is however insufficient.

Signed, Thos. Singleton, Archdeacon of Northumberland.'

'Haltwhistle. No canonical decoration is omitted in this church, from the king's arms at the west end to the crimson velvet cover of the communion table at the east end. I was well pleased to see over the vestry door a large table on which was painted a catalogue of benefactions. There are four churchwardens, appointed conjointly by the minister and select vestry of twelve. The revenues of the benefice amount to about £600 per annum, exclusive of 12 acres of ancient glebe in Haltwhistle and, I think, 330 in Melkridge and Henshaw. The chancel is maintained by Sir E. Blackett of Matfen. Haltwhistle is full of uncouth but curious old houses, which betoken the state of constant insecurity and of dubious defence in which the inhabitants of the border were so long accustomed to live. The very pig-styes, which are objects not very discernible from the dwelling-house, have the crenellations and loopholes.' Archdeacon Singleton's *Visitation*, 1828, quoted *Arch. Ael.* xvii. 261.

About the years 1826-30 Hollingsworth unfortunately became involved in a dispute with his parishioner and friend Thomas Bates concerning the Ridley Hall estate in Haltwhistle parish, of which he was a trustee. Although the bishop was at the time marking his sense of Hollingsworth's character by promoting him, and notwithstanding that Hollingsworth continued to enjoy the friendship and respect of his friends, yet Thomas Bates complained of his conduct in a printed letter to the bishop in acrimonious language. The history of the dispute is related in more measured terms in the recently published *Thomas Bates and the Kirk-levington Herd*.

1835, April 23. 'That the vestry clerk notify Rev. N. J. Hollingsworth by letter that the buildings now erecting in the Black Bull lane are pronounced encroachments and injurious to the churchyard wall: after having been deliberately viewed by the vicar churchwardens and Twelve men.'

WILLIAM IVES, 1829, on the resignation of Hollingsworth.

Ives, William s. Cornelius, of Bradden, Northants, arm. Balliol Coll., matric. 2 April, 1818, aged 18, B.A. 1822, vicar of Haltwhistle, Northumberland, 1829-69, died 16 March, 1875. See Rugby School Reg. Foster.

He was a nephew of Bp. Van Mildert. He was thrice married; firstly to Mary Ann, daughter of Henry Richmond of Humshaugh (died 1840); secondly to Sarah Green, daughter of Robert Green of South Shields (died 1857); and thirdly to Ann Mewburn, cousin of Simon Mewburn of Acomb (who survived him). The relatives of his third wife have erected a reredos in the church to his memory. 'Besides acknowledging the value of the reredos as a work of art, the vestry cannot at the same time but feel great satisfaction that the parish where Mr. Ives so long laboured and the church wherein he so long ministered should be chosen as the place of a memorial to one where all who knew him so much respected and esteemed.'

Visitation, Oct. 11, 1842:—A table of degrees is wanted. The communion plate, with the exception of the chalice, is of pewter.† This should be of silver, and the archdeacon has no doubt that the opulent proprietors of the parish, and in particular sir Edward Blackett, as being lay rector, will when applied to perform this service to the church. The cloth which covers the kneeling board for communicants has become too bad in appearance to be further used. It should be supplied with a decent cloth corresponding to that on the communion table. The linen also for the communion table should be new. The Bible to be new bound, and a new Prayer Book got for the reading desk. The proprietors of pews will see in some instances the desirableness of new painting them. The general appearance of the church is satisfactory. The rails intended for the communicants to kneel at to be new painted. One new surplice to be got.—W. J. Raymond, archdeacon.

JOSEPH LOWE, M.A., 1869, on the death of Ives, on the presentation of the bishop of Manchester, to whom, on a rearrangement of patronage under bishop Longley's Act, it had now passed.

Of Trinity coll., Cambridge, B.A. 1853, M.A. 1856, deacon 1853, and priest 1855, by the bishop of Manchester; vicar of Holy Trinity, Bolton, 1856-1869.

In 1870, the church was completely restored at a cost of about £3,000, raised by voluntary subscription, the lay rector, sir E. Blackett, giving £350 in lieu of separately restoring the chancel.

In 1884, Beltingham chapel was also restored, and made in 1890 the parish church for the eastern portion of the old parish. A church was also erected at Henshaw, as a memorial to bishop Ridley, in 1888-9, at a cost of £1,200.

In 1892, the western portion was cut off, and attached to the chapel at Greenhead, built in 1827, and in 1876 entirely renewed at the cost (£1,000) of the late Edward Joicey of Blenkinsop hall.

POSTSCRIPT.

JOHN PEIRSON, nominated December 9th, 1658. Although there is no mention of any intruding vicar of this parish, either in Calamy or

† For note of communion vessels, see *Proc.* iii. 367.

in Walker, the records in Lambeth library show that John Peirson was appointed in 1658 to the vicarage 'now become void through the death of the last incumbent.' This last incumbent was not Humphrey Dacres, because he survived the restoration. Possibly the individual who had died was Mr. Devereux, to whom the commissioners at the sittings in Newcastle, in the year 1651, 1652, and 1653, had granted the tithes of Haltwhistle, as well as augmentations from the revenues of certain other parishes. However this may be, there is no doubt about John Peirson, since there is a record of his nomination on December 9th, 1658, and of his admittance on the 9th February following. The Lambeth MSS. also state that £6 was allowed to Haltwhistle school out of the tithes of Bywell, but of this there seems to be no further notice.

Lambeth Palace Library, Augmentations of Livings, vol. 983, page 136.

To the Com^{rs} for approbacon of publique Preachers wee Willm Steele &c the true & vndoubted Patrons of the Vicarage of the p'rish church of Haltwhistle in the County of Northumberland now become void by the death of the last Incumbent &c Have nominated & p'sented & by these p'sents doe nominate & p'sent John Peirson Minister of the Word to the said vicarage & church &c In witness thereof we have &c this ninth day of December in the yeare according to the Computation vsed in England One thousand six hundrd Fifty & Eight

Jo : Thorowgood Ra: Hall Jo Humfrey

Jo : Pocock Ri Yong.

The same vol. 985, page 281, December 7th, 1658. Pm (?) Mr. Peirson.

The same vol. 999, page 197.

John Peirson Cl. Admitted the 9th day of Feb^r 1658 to the v. of Haltwhistle in the county of Northumb'land Vpon a Pres: exhibited the 12th day of the same moneth from the Trustees for maintenance of Min^{rs} And certificates from W^m Brisco John Barwis Roland Nicols Eamin Eaglesfield.

The same vol. 1006, page 426.

An Abstract of the settlements of ministers in the Counties of Durham and Northumberland made by the Com^{rs} appointed by Act of Parliament for propagating the gospell in the Counties of Northumberland Cumberland Westmoreland and Durham in the time of their sitting at Newcastle vpon Tyne in the yeares 1651 and 1652 and 1653.

page 433 Haltwhistle. Mr [blank] Devereux the tythes of Haltwhistle 10^{li} out of K[n]arsdell and Kirkhaugh 30^{li} out of Bywell Andrew 6^{li} 13^s 04^d out of the tythes of Lamely.

Schools. Haltwhistle 6^{li} out of Bywell.

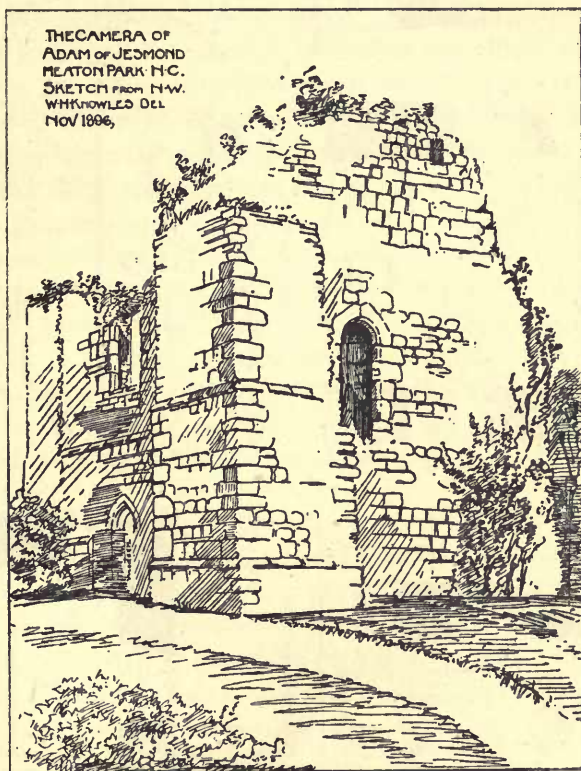
page 374. Hereafter followeth allowances to schools as are specified page 375 Haltwhistle VI^{li} per ann. out of Bywell tythes.

III.—THE *CAMERA* OF ADAM OF JESMOND, POPULARLY CALLED 'KING JOHN'S PALACE.'

BY W. H. KNOWLES.

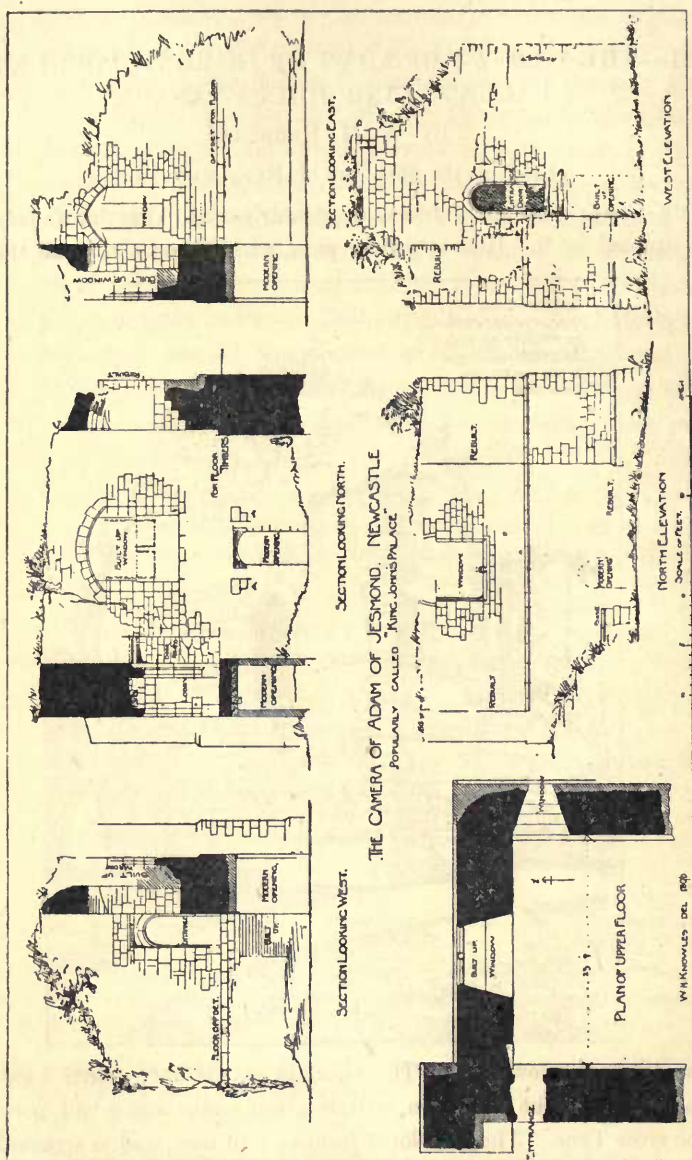
[Read on the 25th day of November, 1896.]

THE *camera* of Adam of Jesmond, popularly called king John's palace,¹ is situated in the Heaton public park, which lies on the east side of



the town of Newcastle. The building stands about three hundred yards east of the Ouseburn, and is about a mile and a half north of the river Tyne. The site slopes from east to west, and is screened on the north side by higher ground.

¹ It is difficult to say why it is so called, as no part of the existing building is of the time of king John.



The townships of Heaton and Jesmond are contiguous, but are separated by the Ouseburn. The name Heaton denotes the high ton, or settlement, and the name Jesmond, which appears in early documents as Gesmue, Gesemue, Gesemuthe, Jesemuthe, Jesmouth, is said to be derived from the *ews-burn* running by it.²

In the early part of the twelfth century, Heaton and Jesmond are mentioned as forming part of the barony of Ellingham, which was granted by Henry I. to Nicholas de Grenville, to be held by the service of three knights' fees. Nicholas was succeeded by his brother Walter. Before 1158 the barony passed into the possession of the family of Gaugy, by the marriage of Walter Grenville's daughter, Mabel, with Ralph de Gaugy. The barony was afterwards known as the barony of Gaugy, and comprised Ellingham, 'Osberwic,' Doxford, Cramlington, Heaton, Hartley, Jesmond, and Whitelawe.

Ralph de Gaugy the second was a minor at the time of his father's death and became a ward of William de Vesci. He held one moiety of the barony of Gaugy in 1168, and died *circa* 1187.

From 1195 to 1243, Ralph de Gaugy the third held the barony of the king, by the service of three knights' fees, as previously mentioned. He granted to a certain Adam of Jesmond a portion of the barony, including Jesmond and Hartley, to be held of him by the service of a knight's fee and a half.³ Although Jesmond and Hartley are alone mentioned, we know that Adam also owned Cramlington, Whitelawe, and Heaton.

The ruin now existing in Heaton park may be attributed to Adam of Jesmond, who was a sub-feudatory of the barony of Gaugy. Whether he was related to that family does not appear. He was a staunch adherent of Henry III., and rendered him services in Gascony in the year 1257.⁴ In 1264, he acquired a portion of the barony of Mitford from Roger Bertram the third, who took an active part in the barons'

² See an epitomized correspondence between professor Skeat, Mr. Richard Welford and others respecting the origin of the names Gosforth and Jesmond. *Proc. Newcastle Soc. of Antiq.* vol. vii. p. 299.

³ Baronia de Gaugy:—Rad's de Gaugy tenet in capite de d'no Rege Elingh'm Osberwic Doxford Cramelington Heton Hertclawe Josemuth & Witelawe p' tria feoda de vet'i feoffam'to. De eodem Rado tenet Adam Josemuth' & de Hertelawe p' unū feodū & dimid' feodū de vet'i feoffam'to. Rogūs de Meringg' tenet Doxford' p' quarta p'te unius feodi de vet'i feoffamento. *Testa de Nevill*, vol. i. p. 382.

⁴ *Pipe Rolls*, 41 Henry III., wherein the king is set down as indebted to Adam of Jesmond £21 4s. 0d. Hodgson, *Hist. Northd.* III. iii. 239.

war against the crown, and was taken prisoner at Northampton. Adam's portion comprised one messuage and one acre of land in Mitford, with the advowson of the church there, the vill of Benrig, and the wood of Wincheley.⁵ He had, in 1269, a grant of a market and fair at Cramlington.⁶ He was sheriff of Northumberland in 1262-4,⁷ and again in 1267, and must have attained to considerable prominence, since we find that in 1265 he 'was one of the northern barons summoned to treat for the liberation of prince Edward, who had been taken captive by earl Simon's party after the battle of Lewes.'⁸

Like other sheriffs of that time, Adam of Jesmond bore an 'odious character for peculation and extortion,' yet he appears in the Pipe Rolls as indebted to succeeding sheriffs. He also appropriated land which, after enquiry, he was obliged to relinquish.

Among his benefactions may be mentioned one for the reparation of the Tyne bridge, which had been burnt in 1248. This is interesting as recalling the name of Grenville. Bourne quotes it as follows:— 'ADAM of *Jesumuthia* granted to GOD, and to the *Tine*-Bridge, on Account of the Soul of *William de Greenville* and the Souls of his Ancestors, part of the Ground in the Land of *Jesumuth*.'⁹

In 1274-5, Christiana,¹⁰ the widow of Adam de Jesemuthe, became the second wife of Robert de Brus IV., lord of Annandale, 'better known as the competitor, from his having been one of the claimants to the throne of Scotland on the death of the Maid of Norway.'

It may be conjectured that Adam of Jesmond died without children, because his estates were inherited in 1275 by Ralph de Stikelawe, chaplain, and Marjory de Trewick.

⁵ *Patent Rolls*, 48 Henry III. ; Hodgson, III. ii. 360.

⁶ *Calendarium Rotulorum Chartarum*; Hodgson, III. ii. 392.

⁷ Also sheriff in 1265. See Brand's *History of Newcastle*, vol. i. p. 149, where he is sheriff and keeper of the castle in 50 Henry III., i.e. 1265-6.

⁸ C. J. Bates, *Proc. Newc. Soc. of Antig.* vol. ii. 339.

⁹ Bourne, *Newcastle*, p. 129. Does not this suggest the possibility that Adam was descended from a Gaugy? Adam was a Gaugy name.

¹⁰ Christiana was daughter of William de Ireby, and grand-daughter of Odardus de Hodalmia, to whom king John granted the manors of Gamelsby and Glassanby in Cumberland. They [Christiana and Robert de Brus] were married as early as 1274-5, when they brought an action against Robert de Hampton about land in those two places. Her *inquisitio post mortem* was taken in 33 Edward I., when it is stated she died without issue by her second husband. She appears to have been possessed of lands and tenements which through the failure of heirs by her marriage with Robert de Brus, reverted to John of Seton. See paper by W. Brown, *Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, vol. i. p. 254, and the *Calendarium Genealogicum*, vols. i. and ii.

In 1293, William of Stikelawe and Marjory of Trewick were summoned to show by what warrant they claimed to have free warren in all their demesne lands in Jesmond, Heaton, and Cramlington, to which they made answer that they had a certain charter of king Henry, made to their cousin Adam of Jesmond, dated 37 Henry III.,¹¹ by which the said king Henry granted to the said Adam that he and his heirs for ever should have free warren in all their demesne lands in Jesmond, Heaton, and Cramlington, so long as they were not within the bounds of the forest. The jurors found that the said William and Marjory did possess the licence, and had used all the liberties, etc.

In 1298, William of Stikelawe held lands at Heaton and Jesmond, and Marjory de Trewick in the same year died possessed of lands in the manors of Cramlington, Heaton, and Jesmond. William de Trewick is mentioned in 1300, and Emma de Stikelawe in 1306. In 1312, John de Trewick conveyed to Nicholas de Carliol (several times mayor of Newcastle) all suit of his court, and of his mill of Gesemuth, and all other services in respect of Carliol's lands in Gesemuth town and field (Wednesday after the feast of the Holy Trinity, 1312).¹²

In 1315, Richard Emeldon, mayor of Newcastle,¹³ paid to the king forty shillings for licence to receive from John Trewick a moiety of the manor of Jesmond.

Though many references occur, and the same names reappear in connexion with portions of the ancient barony, it is unnecessary in this paper to trace the various owners up to the present time, but it may be well to quote, in a somewhat disjointed manner, the following facts which occur in various documents, viz.: Henry de Trewick is mentioned in 1329, Richard de Emeldon in 1334, and in 1350 his daughters, Agnes, wife of Peter Graper, and Alice, afterwards wife of Nicholas Sabraham. In 1370, Matilda or Maud another of

¹¹ Hodgson, III. i. p. 123.

¹² *Arch. Acl.* n.s. vol. i. p. 29.

¹³ Flourished during the reigns of the three Plantagenet Edwards. Was appointed mayor eighteen times, and died possessed of the manors of Jesmuth, South Goseford, Elswick, Heaton, Jesmouth, etc., and divers lands in many other places in Northumberland, besides property in Newcastle. See Welford's *Men of Mark*, vol. ii. p. 180, for much valuable information about this distinguished citizen.

Emeldon's daughters, and wife of Alexander de Hilton, knt., is stated to hold a third part of the manor of Jesemuth, and as she had an only daughter, Elizabeth, who married Roger Widdrington, John de Widdrington, knt., son of Elizabeth, became her nearest heir.

In 1396, at an inquisition held at Morpeth, the jury found that John de Midilton (who inherited through another of Emeldon's daughters, Jane wife of sir John Strivelyn) on the day of his death, August 9th, 1396, was conjointly enfeoffed with Christiana, late his wife, in a third part of the manor of Gesemouth, with the advowson of a third part of the chapel, and also the third part of a water mill there, valued at £4 a year, held of the king by military service.¹⁴

In the fifteenth century the names of Orde and Lawson occur.

In 1553, the queen granted a pardon for all transgressions to Robert Constable of Wallington, and Dorothy, his wife. Constable had married the widow of sir Roger Fenwick of Wallington, who was a daughter of sir John Widdrington. In 1546, sir Roger sold to Christopher Mitford, of Newcastle, for £108 all his lands in the fields of New and Old Heaton, and at his death he was seised of Heaton Mill, etc. . . .¹⁵ On May 31, 1581, died Alderman Christopher Mitford . . who gave to his son Henry . . all his lands at Heaton. . . .¹⁶

On June 1st, 1605, sir Ralph Lawson conveys to trustees on behalf of Dorothy, wife of Roger Lawson, his son, 'one moiety of the manor of Heaton, and so much of the manor of Byker as is situate on the east side of one water called or known by the name of the Ewes-Burne, reserving to sir Ralph and his heirs, the coal and coal mines,' etc.¹⁷

On August 29, 1613, died at Wallington sir William Fenwick, knight, son of sir Roger Fenwick by Dorothy (daughter of sir John Widdrington), who, after her husband's death, married Robert Constable. . . . Roger Fenwick by his will gave to his eldest son John . . . half a water-mill at Heaton, called 'Dust-little Mill.' . . .¹⁸

In 1613, Henry Babington purchased the estate of Heaton-Jesmond;¹⁹ and on May 1, 1617, he received king James I. at Heaton

¹⁴ See Hodgson, pt. II. vol. i. pp. 354, 357, 358, 362.

¹⁵ Welford, *Newcastle and Gateshead*, vol. ii. p. 302. ¹⁶ *Ibid.* vol. iii. p. 7.

¹⁷ Welford, vol. iii. p. 167.

¹⁸ *Ibid.* vol. iii. p. 199.

¹⁹ Babington, William (sir), knt., of Kiddington, who d. in 1577, leaving

hall, being knighted by him on that occasion. He appears among the freeholders of Northumberland in 1628 as 'Sir Henry Babington of Heton, kt.'¹⁹

The *camera* of Adam of Jesmond was probably not in use at this time ; but if not, where did Heaton hall stand ? It may have been incorporated with or have given place to the present building of that name,²⁰ which was erected in 1713 by ald. Matthew Ridley when he acquired part of the estate of Heaton. In 1840, sir M. W. Ridley disposed of a considerable area of land to Mr. A. L. Potter, and in 1880 the portion including the ruin passed from colonel Potter, C.B., to lord Armstrong, who presented it to the town of Newcastle to be used as a public park.

Of the *camera* of Adam of Jesmond, there are only scanty remains. It is built in a substantial manner with good angle quoins, the walling stones being roughly squared, both on the exterior and interior face. The portions remaining seem to indicate that the principal apartment was on the upper floor, and that its greatest dimension was from north to south. The walls now visible formed the north end and part of the east and west sides.

The walls at the ground level are six feet in thickness. The doorway at the north end and the built-up opening on the west side are modern. The stones marked A, A, on the section looking north, are splayed, and are the internal quoins of a slit which lighted the basement. At a height of eight feet nine inches above the present ground

several children. His grandson, Henry Babington, esq., sold his estates in Oxfordshire in 1613. Burke, *Landed Gentry*, vol. iv. p. 514.

BABINGTON, HENRY, of Oxon., arm, ORIEL COLL., matric. 10th June, 1597, aged 16 ; son of Philip of Kiddington, Oxon. ; aged 14 at the Heralds' Visitation in 1595 ; sold his paternal estate, and purchased the estate of Heaton, Jesmond, in Newcastle-upon-Tyne ; knighted by James I., 1st May, 1617, either at Heaton or Hexham. Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*.

BABINGTON, WILLIAM, Is. Henry, of Ogle castle, Northumberland, militis. UNIVERSITY COLL., matric. 16th April, 1624, aged 16 ; of Heaton Jesmond, Northumberland. *Ibid.*

BABINGTON, PHILIP, student of CHRIST CHURCH by parliamentary visitors 1650, of Harnham, Northumberland (son of William, 1624) ; of Gray's Inn, 1661 ; M.P. Berwick-on-Tweed, 1689-90 ; a colonel in the parliamentary army ; governor of Berwick for Charles II. *Ibid.*

See also *Monthly Chronicle* for 1887, pp. 375-6.

¹⁹ *Arch. Acl.* o.s. vol. ii. p. 317.

²⁰ I have recently been informed that some old buildings were removed when an addition was made on the north side of the hall.

line, the east and west walls are reduced in thickness by six inches, the projection thus formed serving for the support of the floor timbers.

The main entrance doorway is on the west side, at the level of the first floor, and was reached by an external staircase. The doorway opened into a small lobby, whence a second door gave access to what was possibly the common room or hall, which was twenty-three feet four inches wide. Both doorways are two feet eight inches wide, and have semicircular heads formed of two stones only. The jambs and head are rebated for the doors, which were hung on the north side, and when open stood in recesses specially formed to receive them, as indicated on the plan. The outer door was secured by a bar sliding into a hole six inches square and four feet long in the south jamb of the doorway. The jambs and arches of the doorway are chamfered on the exterior face. Portions of two windows remain, one of two lights in the north wall, and the other a single light, in the west wall. The north window has a chamfered sill and jambs, rebated for shutters and iron bars. A seat for a mullion is worked on the sill, indicating that the window was of two lights,²⁰ each two feet six inches wide. The internal jambs are splayed, and the rear arch is segmental. The window in the east wall has widely splayed jambs internally, a stepped sill, and a pointed segmental rear arch; it has been repaired on its exterior face.

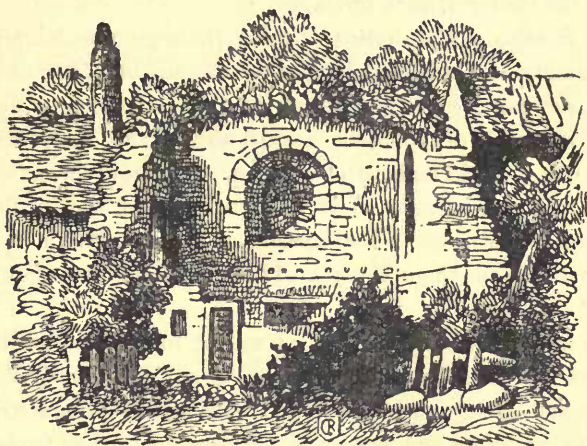
The walls still stand to a height of about twenty-five feet. The north end has been flanked by angle turrets, of which one remains at the north-west corner. There are two splayed courses on the exterior, at the height of four feet and twelve feet respectively above the present ground level; the remaining portions of the lower course are only slight, and almost confined to the north side. The masonry, at a point (not easily accessible) near the letter B on the west elevation, suggests a window.

²⁰ The writer found in his garden, which is about three-quarters of a mile north of the ruin, the lower portion of a mullion with a moulded base (shown in the accompanying sketch). This mullion fits the seat on the window sill and may have belonged to the window.



In 1840, a stable which had been erected within the walls, and some farm buildings, which abutted on the east and west sides of the ruin, were taken down. At the same time some foundations at the south end were removed, which proved that the length of the chamber was much greater than at present. Both at this time and when lord Armstrong presented the park to the Newcastle corporation considerable repairs were carried out, whereby some portions were destroyed and others rendered more secure.

In the Patent Rolls it is recorded that Tarsset castle²¹ is to be fortified after the manner of the *camera* of Adam of Jesmond at Heaton



RUINS AT HEATON. INTERIOR (1839).

(From Richardson's *Table-Book, Historical*, vol. iv. p. 121.)

near Newcastle, with a moat and encircling wall. Mackenzie informs us that Tarsset was a place of considerable strength, being almost surrounded by a deep moat ten yards broad; and Hutchinson records the fact that it possessed turrets at each corner.

With this information, and the evidence afforded by the ruin still existing, it is not difficult to imagine the general aspect of this fortalice of Adam of Jesmond, which was doubtless as large as most manor houses of the period. The main structure, with its angle turrets and battlements, would be surrounded by subordinate erections for the

²¹ See *Patent Rolls*, 52 Hen. III. m. 31, quoted by C. J. Bates, *Arch. Ael.* vol. xiv. p. 7.

accommodation of the dependents, stabling for horses and cattle, and stores for the harvest produce. The whole was enclosed by a strong wall, which in its turn was encompassed by a wide moat.²²

Such a stronghold was a necessity to all men of position and wealth in the thirteenth century. Even when peace reigned between England and Scotland, there were frequent feuds between neighbours, sometimes provoked by the confiscation of lands by the ruling power, and at others by jealousy and rivalry, quickly matured by fighting men who lacked occupation and were ever ready to take sides in any quarrel. Sheriffs, who were occasionally unscrupulous, had particular need of the shelter of such fortresses.

The remains of the *camera* of prior Derlington at Muggleswick, in the county of Durham,²³ built after the middle of the thirteenth century, very much resemble those of the *camera* of Adam of Jesmond, and the Blackgate of Newcastle, erected about 1250, is also similar in character to the ruin under consideration. It is, however, unnecessary to quote examples whereby to fix the date of its erection, as the reference already mentioned in the licence for the crenellation of Tarsset, given to John Cumyn in the year 1267, makes it clear that Heaton preceded that castle.

It is most desirable that this interesting ruin should be diligently preserved. At present it is constantly overrun by children, who climb the trees and damage the stone work. The ivy, which now strikes its roots into the joints and cracks in the masonry, and so tends to dislocate and ruin the walls, ought to be entirely removed. The north window should be opened out, the tops of the walls should be cemented, in order to protect them from rain and frost, and a light fence should be fixed around the building. These protective measures could be undertaken by the city council at very trifling cost, and would help to preserve from destruction the remaining fragment of this once important dwelling.

²² A chapel existed at Heaton in 1299, the wardrobe accounts of Edward I. for that year containing the following, viz.: 'On the 7th day of December, [paid] to a certain boy-bishop saying the vespers of St. Nicholas before the king in his chapel at Heton, near Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and to certain boys coming and singing with the aforesaid bishop, out of the alms of the king, by the hand of lord Henry the almsgiver, to be divided amongst the aforesaid boys, 40s.'

²³ *Transactions of the Architectural and Archaeological Society of Durham and Northumberland*, vol. iv. p. 287.

IV.—BOOK OF EASTER OFFERINGS, SMALL TITHES, AND 'OUTEN' TITHES OF THE PARISH OF RYTON.

By the Rev. JOHNSON BAILY, hon. canon of Durham,
and rector of Ryton.

[Read on the 28th October, 1896.]

Ryton is a parish singularly fortunate in the possession of a long and unbroken series of registers and other books bearing on parochial matters.

The registers of baptisms, marriages, and burials, begin on 17th December, 1581. One volume of the register of marriages is lost, that containing entries from 11th May, 1767, to 3rd February, 1776 ; with this exception the series of registers is complete. Archdeacon Thorp (rector 1807-1862) in a catalogue of the registers drawn up by him on 1st January, 1813, speaks of the volume above referred to as having been lost since 1794. He adds a note that the names of the persons married in the parish church during that period are regularly entered in the general register of this parish, and are found in volumes 4, 5, and 6. The ancient mode of registering marriages was continued down to the end of the year 1808, so that the break in the marriage registers from 1767-1776 is supplied from the general register, and from 1776-1808 there are duplicate entries of all marriages.

A perfect series of the account and minute books of the vestry is preserved beginning with the year 1598.

There is also another series of books, of which I propose to give some account in the present paper, containing a record of Easter offerings, of certain small tithes, and a statement of the Outen tithe paid annually on 'Saynt Marke's daye,' April 25th.

Nine volumes containing these records have been preserved ; they are for the years given below :—

Volume 1	...	...	...	1593, 1594.
„ 2	...	...	...	1595.
„ 3	...	...	...	1609, 1610.

Here there is a break of a century in the series :—

Volume 4	...	...	...	1711, 1712, 1713.
" 5	...	...	..	1714 to 1723, both inclusive.
" 6	...	...	...	1724 to 1729 "
" 7	...	...	...	1730 to 1740 "
" 8	...	...	...	1741 to 1747 "
" 9	...	...	...	1748 to 1758 "

There is also a very defective and carelessly written abstract of the S. Mark's books for the years 1693-1700, both inclusive.

These books are, as a rule, and specially so in the earlier years, remarkably well kept, and furnish amongst other information lists of the inmates of the houses in the ancient parish of Ryton, divided now into the four parishes of Ryton, Winlaton, Stella, and Greenside, for the years with which they have to do.

The lists are made for the four quarters into which the parish was at that time divided—Ryton, Winlaton, Chopwell, and Crawcrook.

Each page is ruled in columns, the first containing the names of the inmates of the various houses, followed by columns in which are charges under the headings of 'Ester book,' of 'Breeving,' of 'Hens,' of 'Lambs,' of 'Wooll.' Then comes a column for totals, and two supplementary columns for geese and bees. In 1593, there are no entries in the first of these supplementary columns, and only one or two in the second.

In the column headed 'Ester book' the following charges are entered :—

Cælebs 2d.	Plow 1d.
Man and wife 3d.	Reek 1d.
Children and servants ... 1d. each.	

Under the second column, headed 'Breeving,' come :—

Nuckled cow 1½d. each.		Farrow cow 1d. each.
-------------------------------	--	-----------------------------

In the earlier years there are also entered in this column :—

Foles 4d. each.		Ewes 4d. every 20.
------------------------	--	---------------------------

Hens are charged 6d., apparently without regard to the number kept, as the charge is in all cases uniform. An analysis of the Easter book for 1593 supplies some statistical information for that year :—

In Ryton quarter there were	...	...	79 houses.
In Winlawton	"	...	122 "
In Chopwell	"	...	52 "
In Crawcrook	"	...	55 "
Total	...	...	308

indicating, if we allow five persons to each household, a population for the whole parish of 1,540. Probably the actual population may have been somewhat in excess of this number, as the very poorest class of cottages may not have been chargeable.

In 1781 the rev. J. Mirehouse, curate, gives, as the result of a census taken on the 24th of November, 970 houses, containing 1,125 families in all—equivalent to a population of 5,625. In 1801 the population is set down at 5,423. The population of the same district at the census of 1891 was returned at 22,679, and has since that time increased considerably.

The total number of cattle, exclusive of calves, paid for in 1593 was 329, and of ewes 718.

At Bladon Arthur Swinburne paid for a great boat ij^d. Was this a ferryboat? If so, it is possible that it was in connexion with the ferry at Blaydon that a terrible catastrophe happened nearly a century later, when on May 27th, 1682, 18 people (three men and fifteen women), belonging most of them either to Blaydon or Winlaton, were drowned, and buried the next day in Ryton churchyard.

The names of most frequent occurrence are those of Saunder, Newton, Swinburne, Greeney, Hedley, Merriman, and Dod.

Christabel occurs no less than seven times as a christian name. Allis and Allison, Agnes and Annes, Ellinor, Janet and Jinney are of frequent occurrence.

Among other noteworthy christian names there are of men—Launce, Raife, Arthur, Gerard, Anthony, Allan, Oliver, Clement, Patrick, Rowland, Victor, Harvy, Bartram (frequently written Bartye), Michael, and Oswyne. Arche, a contracted form of Archibald, also occurs.

Of women we have, in addition to those already cited, Mally, Madg, Phillis, Betrix, Dina, Susanna, Barbara, Dorothy, and Mariery (Margery).

At the end of the Easter book comes a second part, headed—
'The Outen tyth booke of Ryton perishe payable on S. Mark's Day (April 25th).'

I do not possess such knowledge of the tenure of land and the customs appertaining to it as will enable me to give a full account of the charges contained in this record, but I may take the definition

appended to the copy of the bill in an action Blackett against Finney tried in 1723 as a brief statement of the scope of this book, 'St. Mark's book is modus for hay or corn or other things payable on S. Mark's day 25 Apr.' The other things mentioned in this definition include :—

'John Robson for fishing of Stella, iij^s iiij^d, Holme Milne ij^s; and the Winlaton Milnes—Thos. Atchesons Milne iij^s and Bartye Bowes Milne ij^s.'

In Ryton, Crawcrook, and Winlaton quarters the payment is for hay only, in Chopwell for hay and corn. The payment of a modus in lieu of tithe in Chopwell quarter is explained by a note at the end of the bill already referred to—'Chopwell pays no Tyth.' Following this statement there is another explaining the payment of 4d. a score for sheep, which appears in the Easter book—'anciently and within memory they milked Ewes in Gayers field, & the 4d. was for Tyth milk, the same p^d in other parts of the parish & also Tyth wool, & Lamb.'

In Crawcrook quarter 'The ffermers of Cawcruck pay iij^s' and 'The ffermers of Kepier xix^d.'

A note at the end of the accounts for outen tithe for the years 1714-1723 enumerates twenty-four farms at Crawcrook.

Memorand. That every farm in Crawcrook pays 3d. Tot.: 24 Farms, which at 3d. per Farm yearly makes 6s.

The 12 Farms besides Mr. Stephenson & Surtees, Anno 1724, as given in by Nic. Greenoe & now Farmed. M^r Bowes 4 Farms, Ann Hedley 1 F., Jo. Weatherly 1 F., Tho. Eltringham sen^r & Tho. Eltringham jun^r each $\frac{1}{2}$ F., Mat. Weatherly $\frac{1}{2}$ F. & Tho Greenoe $\frac{1}{2}$ Farm.

Four farms called Ryton 4 Farms. Eliz. Jolly 1 F.; Tho. Bell 1 F. for M^r Surtees, Geo. Sanders 1 F., & Vicars for Frenches 1 F.

Four more Farms. Gawen Naseby 1 Farm called Coulson's Farm, Rob. Newton & Vicars a Farm & $\frac{1}{3}$ called Newton's Land for which Vicars pays 2 $\frac{1}{4}$ ^d, Newton 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ ^d, Geo Weatherley two-thirds is to pay 2^d, Tho. Eltringham sen^r a third, Tho. Newton a third, Newton Mill 2 thirds.

M^r Bowes Kepier Lands pay 1^s 8^d per Annu. (the Kepier farms are charged 19^d in the earlier books). Tenants Ann Hedley a $\frac{1}{4}$ pt. Tho. Eltringham jun^r & sen^r $\frac{1}{4}$. John Weatherly $\frac{1}{4}$, Mat. Weatherly $\frac{1}{8}$ & Tho. Greenoe $\frac{1}{8}$.

The remaining twelve farms required to make up the total number of twenty-four consisted of one hundred acres taken in from Ryton, or rather Crawcrook common, by one of the Carnabys, at a rental of 4d. an acre, payable to the bishop as lord of the manor.

Robert Surtees, gent., in his will dated 10th June, 1700, leaves to

his son, Edward Surtees, his undivided lands in Crawcrook, which himself and John Stevenson, gent., bought of Ralph Carnaby of Chollerton, gent.

These twelve farms are, in 1706, described as Surtees and Stephenson's land, and were then in the hands of sixteen tenants.

Tho. Eltringham jun^r held 1 Farm.

Nich. Greenoe 1 Farm & $\frac{1}{2}$ F.

Two Robert Eltringhams 1 Farm
& $\frac{1}{2}$.

John Craswell 1 Farm.

Will. Atkinson 1 Farm.

Tho. Newland $\frac{1}{2}$ Farm.

Mary Humble $\frac{1}{2}$ F.

Wm. Maughan $\frac{1}{2}$ Farm.

Tho. Greenoe $\frac{1}{2}$ Farm & Will.

Anderson & Tho. Cowan 2
Farms.

John Hauxley $\frac{1}{2}$ Farm.

Tho. Urwin $\frac{1}{2}$ Tho. Chambers $\frac{1}{2}$

Edward Grey $\frac{1}{2}$ Farm partner

Newby.

In Winlaton quarter the names of the common lands on which the modus for hay was paid are given. These lands are evidently divided into strips of equal area; in a few cases two or more strips are assigned to one occupier, and rarely a smaller area than the one strip is assigned.

As an example, fifteen occupiers hold between them 'Darwen Haugh,' of this number eleven pay a modus of 2d., two of 4d., one of 1d., and one of a $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

The other common lands in the Quarter are :—

The Bancks.

Highfield Com'on.

West Haugh Lees.

Nyne Roods for wh. a sole holder Jeffrey Trotter pays 12^d.

The flashes for wh. John Barley pays 9^d.

Gibbes Meadow for wh. John Greenwell pays 16^d & M^r Selbee 16^d.

Long Meadow for which Thomas Wilkyson pays 18^d Roger Hall 10^d &
M^r Selbee 16^d.

The fleets for which M^r Selbee pays 6^s & 6^d.

Porke or fride medow—John Pickering 1^d.

Little Strothers—John Pickering 5^d, Robt. Joplin 5^d.

The West gate—Will'm Tempest 1^d.

Four Acres, assigned to Robt. Joplin, Rowland Turners ferme & M^{rs} Blunt
of Blaydon on payment of 6^d, 2^s & 2^d & 6^d respectively.

The Estfleets are charged to Will'm Turner's ferme & Roger Walker's ferme
at 2-8 $\frac{3}{4}$ each.

Although it is stated that the payments in Winlaton quarter are for hay only, there is a marginal note opposite the payments of Will'm Tempest for the year 1594 that shows that occasionally a strip

of land was ploughed and a crop of corn grown upon it. The note runs, 'no[n] solvit pro high feild Com'o quia aratur. Rog. Hall teste qui solvit.' Manifestly this did not imply that the land was taken permanently under the plough as the payments for 1595 are simply for hay.

The total receipts for the Easter book and the S. Mark's book amount for 1609 to £14 4s. 3d. for the Easter book, £6 6s. 10d. for the S. Mark's book ; making, in all, £20 11s. 1d.

Here and there interesting notes relieve the monotony of long columns of names and figures.

At the end of the Easter book for 1593 the rector, Francis Bunnye, gives vent to his feelings of relief at the conclusion of what must have been a very wearisome work in the not altogether faultless hexameter :

Sic faciens finem jubeo te bene valere.

In a vacant space he gives the number of communicants for Holy week and Easter, 1593 :

April viij.	Palm Sunday	170	April xiiij.	Easter Eve	60
„ ix.	Monday in Holy Week	10	„ xv.	Easter Day	460
„ x.	Tuesday	30	„ xvj.	Easter Monday ...	22
„ xij.	Thursday	88			
„ xiiij.	Good Friday	38			878

A similar list is given for 1594 ; but the most interesting record is for 1595. Bunnye, who was a very strong Puritan, 'very zealous in the way he professed, a great admirer of Jo. Calvin, a constant preacher, charitable, and a stiff enemy to Popery,' records under this year the use of tokens¹ in connection with the holy communion, and gives one evidence of his care for his parish by the way in which he went about in Holy week communicating at convenient centres those who, presumably from failing health or advanced age, were unable to attend the parish church. His record runs thus :

Upo' Palme Sunday rec^d 80 tokens. and then of Chopwell house & such as gaue in no tokens aboue 20 p'sons.

¹ My attention has been drawn by two friends to passages in vol. xxxiv. of the Surtees Society Publications, which throw light on the use of these tokens. It seems (p. 96) that they were of the nature of receipts for payment of Easter offerings, which were to be produced 'at the tyme of the administration of the sacrament,' so that defaulters might then and there be made to pay their dues.

At pp. 6-8 this custom is illustrated by the description of an extraordinary scene which occurred in the parish church of Alwinton in connection with the payment of Easter dues at the time of holy communion.

Rec. in mony then of Edw. Dodde xiiij^d and of Robt. Saunder vij^d.

At John Jollyes upon Tuesday after 8 tokens.

Wednesday.—At Cuthbart Swinburns xiiij Com'unicants. Att Winlawton milne ix Com'unicants. At John Greenwells viii Com'unicants. At Thom's Halydaies v Com'unicants.

Thursday.—Rec. 96 tokens.

ffryday.—Att Stocoës vij & at Blaydon ix & at the Communion lv^{ti}.

Satterday.—At Ryton wth Margaret Sharde v. At Crawcrook wth Oswine Newton vj. At the Communion xxxviiijth.

Easter Day.—Com'unicants iiij² lacking 5 tokens & Rec. in mony ij^s ij^d. The names of those that receyved at hebshet'r (Ebchester?) Andrewe hedley & his wife. Wydow Smithe. Wydow Wilkinson. Dorathye Laburne.

The last enumeration of communicants is given for 1609 :

Aprill ix th (Palm Sunday)	...	...	...	380
Aprill 13 (Maundy Thursday)	...	...	...	90
Aprill 14 (Good Friday)	...	...	...	52
Aprill 15 (Easter Eve)	...	...	...	22
Ester daye	...	...	...	468
				1,012

The following memorandum seems scarcely to merit the importance with which the writer invests it :

M^{dum}.—March 31st 1719.

For y^e Information of the succeeding Rectors of Ryton that Henry Hearst of Ryton afores^d paid for the half a Tithe-calf due to the Rev^d D^r Finney Rector thereof in y^e year 1718. Attested by Tho^s Simpson Curat de Ryton.

Here is a curious little record of the way in which the curate tried to benefit an old dependent at the expence of the endowment of the living :

1717.—Memorand.

That the following Memorand. writ by M^r Simpson, Curat, is wrong & Tho. Heath's wife was formerly servant to M^r Simpson aforesaid & is excused for that reason and no other.

Mem^{dum}.—That M^{rs} Stephenson's Farm now in the possession of y^e above mentioned Tho. Heath at Hooker gate pays no Easter reckonings as being a part of Chopwell Demesne.

We are incidentally told that Winlaton mill, which became a part of sir Ambrose Crowley's ironworks in 1691, was originally 'a Fulling Mill.'

A short note in rector Lloyd's handwriting is interesting, as showing the wage paid to a labourer in 1740. It is as follows :—

² A sign follows the figures iiij, which, I presume, is intended to denote a hundred.

Errington, Lancelot, came to work for me June 30, 1740 by agreement made by him the day before with John Lampson for 10^d a day. On Monday June 30 in the evening he sent me word that he would work no longer without 12^d a day & drink. My answer was I would consider of it & he might come to work next Day. he worked afterwards the 1 & 2 July and I detained all his 3 days wages on account due for Easter Reckonings.

One other note, and I will tax your sorely-tried patience no longer. The cover in which the book is stitched is of no little interest. It is a folio leaf of MS. on parchment. I do not profess to be skilled in palaeography, and venture, therefore, with great diffidence to express an opinion that the leaf in question may have been written in the middle of the fourteenth century. On examination, it is seen to be a fragment of a commentary on the Epistle to the Hebrews. The fragment contains the portion allotted to verses 1-5 of the 8th chapter of the epistle.

Following a hint from the rev. canon Savage, I consulted bishop Westcott's commentary on the Epistle to the Hebrews, and on turning to the 8th chapter was fortunate enough to find in the notes on verse 2 a fairly long quotation identical with the parallel passage in my fragment. This fortunate find enabled me to identify my page of MS. as a portion of a commentary, the authorship of which is ascribed by some authorities to Primasius, an African bishop, said to have been a disciple of S. Augustine, who flourished A.D. 440 ; and by others to Haymo, bishop of Halberstadt, who died in that city in the year 834 A.D.

V.—ABBESS HILDA'S FIRST RELIGIOUS HOUSE.

By the Rev. H. E. SAVAGE, M.A.,

Vicar of St. Hilda's, South Shields, and hon. canon of Durham.

[Read on the 29th July, 1896.]

The story of the early Northumbrian church is more generally studied and appreciated at the present day than it ever has been before, and it certainly has an interest that is all its own. The heroic leaders, who stand out as living personalities from the far past, especially in Bede's artless narrative; the variety of methods adopted, and of work accomplished, in the short space of some three or four generations; the numberless local associations still lingering on in place-names and buildings and traditions; the scanty but invaluable treasures of art and devotion which have been preserved through successive iconoclasms to our own day; above all the unbroken heritage of faith and worship which links the nineteenth with the seventh century; these all constitute an attraction which is irresistible. To antiquaries and students of church history the record has of course always been familiar; but the widespread and growing popular interest in it which has been roused of late years in the north has in turn stimulated the experts to a closer examination of details. Thus it happens that the whole picture of the planting and organization of the church in Northumbria, and by Northumbrian missionaries in almost every part of Saxon England, in the seventh and eighth centuries, is year by year being filled in more completely; and so that even what might appear at first sight to be quite trivial points are well worth a careful investigation, as tending in their degree to make the realization of the whole more accurate. It is with one of these minor details that the present paper is intended to deal, viz., the situation of the first religious house over which bishop Aidan commissioned Hilda to bear rule as abbess.

The character and capacity of Aidan can scarcely be said to have received adequate recognition in the many sketches which have been drawn of him from the account given in Bede. His great simplicity of life, his love and self-sacrifice, his freedom from personal ambition, his earnest and untiring missionary zeal, are all rightly enough dwelt

upon, but that is all ; so that he has come to be generally regarded as an amiable and devoted but wholly unpractical man. And indeed it must be confessed that to modern ideas the quaint personal anecdotes which Bede tells of him¹ seem at first to corroborate this estimate, until due allowance is made for the different standard of thought in his day from that of our times. But if this were really all, it would utterly fail to account for the results of his sixteen years' episcopate. For apart from his personal attractiveness and the influence of his own saintly life, he manifested a genius for organization, a quick perception of new methods, a fearless readiness to adopt them, and a power to achieve their success and to ensure their acceptance, which were all but unique. His first scheme of the training school for his twelve boys at Lindisfarne,² in which he did not shrink from including alike the sons of nobles and children redeemed from slavery by the alms of the faithful,³ by its conduct and its issues proclaims a more than ordinary founder. He knew how to utilize the goodwill of the king for the strengthening of the church, and at the same time with singular tact could draw the people to recognize the king as their direct benefactor. He planted religious houses as centres of work in an ever-widening range, until from Melrose to Tadcaster the chain was complete, yet did not confine himself to this one plan, though to a former monk of Iona it must have been the familiar ideal, but side by side with them he raised wooden churches,⁴ and appointed priests to serve them, in every part of his

¹ *e.g.*, his reckless gift of the horse presented to him by king Oswin, with its rich trappings ('ita ut erat stratus regaliter'), to the first beggar he met. Bede, *H. E.* iii. 14.

² Bede, *H. E.* iii. 26: 'Eo quod esset idem Eata unus de duodecim pueris Aidani, quos primo episcopatus sui tempore de natione Anglorum erudiendos in Christo accepit.'

³ Bede, *H. E.* iii. 5: 'Denique multos quos pretio dato redemerat, redemptos postmodum suos discipulos fecit, atque ad sacerdotalem usque gradum erudiendo atque instituendo prouexit.' On the other hand, Wilfrid, 'ubi quartum decimum ætatis contigit annum, monasticam sæculari uitam prætulit. . . . Venit ergo ad insulam Lindisfarnensem, ibique monachorum famulatui se contradens.' etc. v. 19. This was in the year 648.

⁴ Bede, *H. E.* iii. 3: 'Construebantur ergo ecclesiæ per loca.' Compare the churches consecrated early in the eighth century by bishop John, which were built by the 'comites' Puch and Addi on their respective villas. v. 4, 5. That Aidan's churches were of wood is shown by the marked emphasis with which Bede refers to any stone churches which were raised; *e.g.*, Edwin's church at York, ii. 14; Ninian's at Whithern, iii. 4; the second church at Lastingham, iii. 23; etc. Compare also the notice of Finan's church at Lindisfarne, iii. 25: 'Qui in insula Lindisfarnensi fecit ecclesiam episcopali sedi congruam; quam tamen more Scottorum non de lapide sed de robore secto totam composuit, atque harundine texit.'

huge diocese. He proved himself again and again a shrewd judge of men and of their special capacities for particular posts ; and he was ready to trust his workers in their several spheres of labour.

But one of the most remarkable features even of Aidan's administration is the position he boldly assigned to women in his organization of church life. In a rough age of constant warfare, when the amenities of home life seemed to be impossible except in the strongly guarded castles of the great, he brought the softening and refining influence of women to bear directly on the common life of all his people by placing specially gifted women in charge of double religious houses, for men and for women.⁵ It is obvious that for the pioneers of this scheme there were required in the first instance women whose social status would at once establish the dignity of the calling, while it had already accustomed them to command, and prepared them to set the best standard of management and influence.

The first to be vested with this authority was Heiu,⁶ of whose parentage and family nothing is known,⁷ but whose ability as an organizer and administrator is vouched for by Aidan's selection of her not only as the practical foundress of the new system, but afterwards as the leader of the new house planted, almost as an outpost of the church, in 649 A.D. in the far south of Deira at 'Kælcacæstir',⁸ near Tadcaster (where Healaugh is said still to bear her name⁹), practically at the utmost limit of his diocese on the dangerous borderland towards the turbulent Mercians.

Soon after the investiture of Heiu as abbess, news reached bishop Aidan that the princess Hilda was anxious to devote herself to the monastic life, and that she was only waiting for an opportunity to cross the sea and join her sister Heresuid in the house at Cale¹⁰ (or

⁵ This system, said to be originally Celtic, was adopted by the Anglo-Saxon church. Theodore's *Poenit.* II. vi. 8. It was not restored after the Danish invasions. The Celtic missions carried it also to the continent, where, however, it soon died out. See *Diet. Chr. Antt.* vol. i. p. 6 b, *s.v.* Abbat.

⁶ Bede, *H. E.* iv. 23 : 'Heiu, quæ prima feminarum fertur in provincia Nordanhymbrorum propositum uestemque sanctimonialis habitus consecrante Aidano episcopo suscepisse.'

⁷ See page 60 ; and *Diet. Chr. Biog.* vol. ii. p. 879.

⁸ Bede, *H. E.* iv. 23 : 'Secessit ad ciuitatem Calcariam quæ a gente Anglorum Kælcacæstir appellatur, ibique sibi mansionem instituit.'

⁹ See *Diet. Chr. Biog.* *s.v.* Heiu.

¹⁰ Bede, *H. E.* iv. 23 : 'Proposito peregrinandi annum totum in præfata provincia (*sc.* Orientalium Anglorum) retenta est : deinde ab Aidano episcopo in

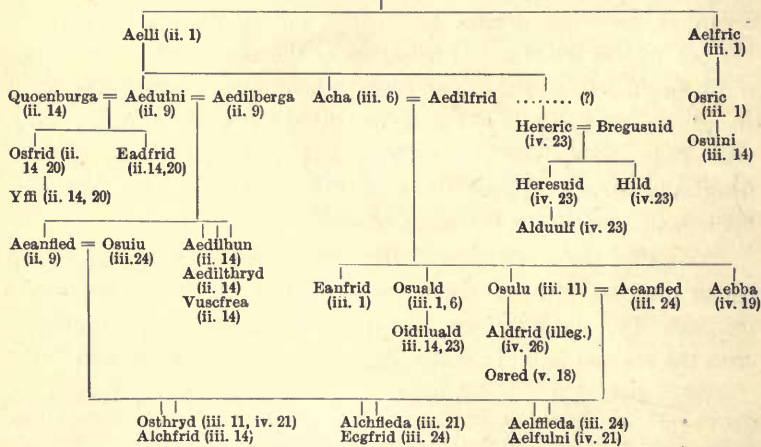
Chelles), near Paris. He immediately sent an invitation to her in East Anglia, where she had been staying for a year past at the court of her nephew Aldwulf, Heresuid's son, offering her the opening she desired in her own native Northumbria, where her connexion with the royal family would give her an exceptional influence. This invitation she at once accepted, and so became the second, and eventually the greatest, of the Northumbrian abbesses.

It was a masterly stroke of policy on Aidan's part thus to secure Hilda for work in Northumbria under his episcopate ; and he further emphasized his attempt to utilize her influence as a bond of peace between the rival kings, by assigning her a post in Oswin's territory of Deira, while she was closely connected with Oswy's branch of the royal family (as may be seen by reference to the accompanying genealogical table, drawn up from Bede's *Ecclesiastical History*).

THE NORTHUMBRIAN ROYAL HOUSE

(From Bede's *Ecl. History*).

[Ym]



To explain this motive it is necessary to briefly glance at the story of the Northumbrian dynasty; and as it has a somewhat important bearing on the question of the location of Hilda's first house, it is worth while to do so.

patriam reuocata,' etc. She therefore never actually crossed the sea ; yet bishop Forbes, in *Dict. Chr. Biog.*, referring to this passage, strangely says : ' When St. Hilda returned from Gaul (Bede, *Ecl. Hist.* iv. c. 23),' vol. i. p. 304, *s.v.* Begha.

Edwin's father Aelli (whose name is familiar from the pun made upon it by Gregory in the slave-market at Rome¹¹), king of Deira, died in 588 A.D., when Edwin was only three years old. Ethelric of Bernicia at once seized Deira,¹² dispossessing Aelli's children, and uniting the whole of Northumbria under his own sway; but his son Ethelfrid, by his marriage with Aelli's daughter Acha,¹³ obtained some sort of right to the throne of Deira, which he held, after his father, with that of Bernicia. In 617 A.D., however, Redwald championed Edwin's cause, and overthrew Ethelfrid, who was killed, in the battle of Retford;¹⁴ and so Edwin not only recovered his own kingdom of Deira, but secured Bernicia as well. Thus, under the three successive reigns of Ethelric, Ethelfrid, and Edwin, the whole of Northumbria was united as one kingdom. Edwin on his accession at once retaliated for his own long exile by 'driving out the Athelings, sons of Ethelfrid,' including Eanfrid, Oswald, and Oswy.¹⁵ He reigned over Northumbria for sixteen years. After his death, at the battle of Hatfield, in 633 A.D., the kingdom was again divided, his cousin Osric taking Deira, while Bernicia fell to Ethelfrid's son, Eanfrid. But in the following year both kings were slain by Caedwalla;¹⁶ and when he in turn was vanquished and killed by Oswald at Heavenfield shortly afterwards, Bernicia and Deira were once more united under Oswald,¹⁷ who represented the Bernician dynasty on his father's side and the Deiran on his mother's. His reign and life came to an end at Maserfield in 642 A.D.¹⁸ His next brother Oswy might also have seemed to hold the same claim to both thrones, but not long after his accession Osric's son Oswin, the direct

¹¹ Bede, *H. E.* ii. 1: 'Rex provinciae illius quomodo appellatur? Responsum est quod Aelli diceretur. At ille adludens ad nomen ait, Alleluia! laudem Dei Creatoris illis in partibus oportet cantari.'

¹² See Bright, *Early English Church History*, p. 106, n. 2.

¹³ Bede, *H. E.* iii. 6: 'Erat autem (Oswald, Ethelfrid's son) nepos Æduini regis ex sorore Acha.'

¹⁴ Bede, *H. E.* ii. 12.

¹⁵ *A. S. Chron. s.a. DCXVII.* See Bright, *E. E. Ch. Hist.* p. 108. The four younger sons were Oslac, Oswudu, Oslaf, and Offa.

¹⁶ Bede, *H. E.* iii. 1.

¹⁷ Bede, *H. E.* iii. 6: 'Huius industria regis Derorum et Berniciorum provinciae, quæ eatenus ab inuicem discordabant, in unam sunt pacem et uelut unum compaginatæ in populum.'

¹⁸ Bede, *H. E.* iii. 9.

male representative of the southern royal family, obtained by popular vote the kingdom of Deira.¹⁹ This arrangement gave rise to continual friction between the two neighbouring kings, which eventually resulted in Oswin's murder by Hunwald, with Oswy's connivance, in the year 651.²⁰

It was during the height of this vexed rivalry that Aidan, who was devotedly attached to Oswin, so much so in fact that the shock of the news of his murder apparently brought on his own fatal illness, invited Hilda to come north. She was the daughter of Oswy's cousin Hereric,²¹ and so by relationship was connected with the Bernician house; but her direct descent from Aelli, and still more her close association with Edwin, by whom she seems to have been practically adopted after her father's death, linked her even more intimately with

¹⁹ *Vita Oswini* (Surtees Soc. Publ. vol. 8), p. 3 : 'Observans tempus congruum redeundi ad patriam, ecce tandem post actum in exilio decennium, audiuit regem Oswaldum de medio in ore gladii sublatum, fratremque eius Oswi pro eo in regnum sublatum : initoque cum suis consilio, Deyrorum provinciam reuertitur, ibique cum summo honore ab omnibus suscipitur : paruoque temporis intervallo, principes primatesque regni illius conuenerunt in unum, communicatoque unanimiter consilio, Beatum Oswinum hæreditarii iuris successione Deyrorum dominum in regem sublimantes, regia purpura ornauerunt.'

²⁰ Bede, *H. E.* iii. 14.

²¹ Hereric was a nephew of Edwin—'nepos Eduini regis,' Bede, *H. E.* iv. 23—but not a son of his sister Acha, for his name does not occur in the list of her seven sons given in the *A. S. Chron.* DCXVII. Florence of Worcester, apparently mistaking the sense of 'nepos' for 'grandson,' three times speaks of him as the son of Eadfrid, Edwin's son by his first wife, Quenburga (*Monumenta Hist. Brit.* pp. 532, 632, 639). But Edwin was born in 585, and Hilda in 614 A.D. It is clearly therefore impossible that she could have been his great-granddaughter. That Florence derived his information from Bede is shown by his verbal quotation from *H. E.* iv. 23, under the year DCLXXX. (p. 536). Canon Raine's notice of Hereric in the *Dict. Chr. Biog.* is strangely confused. He first describes him as 'a nephew of Edwin,' and then goes on to speak of him in the same sentence as 'son of Eadfrith.' Moreover, he adds that 'he was baptized with Edwin by Paulinus at York on Easter Sunday A.D. 627,' whereas Hereric was poisoned by Cerdic ten years before that date ('ueneno periit,' Bede, *H. E.* iv. 23), in revenge for which Edwin expelled Cerdic from Elmet (near Loidis, or Leeds), (see app. to Nennius. lxi. *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 76), and took Hilda under his own protection. It was she, not her father, who was baptized with Edwin (Bede, *H. E.* iv. 23 : 'Filia nepotis Eduini regis, uocabulo Hererici; cum quo etiam rege (sc. Edwin) . . . fidem et sacramenta Christi suscepit.' So, too, Montalembert (*Monks of the West*, ed. Gasquet, 1896, vol. iii. p. 320), with equal confusion, transferring the account of Hereric's death to his wife Bregusuid, and making Cerdic a West Saxon, writes of Hilda : 'Born in exile, during the sovereignty of Ethelfrid, among the Saxons of the west, where her mother died a violent death, she had returned with her father on the restoration of his race in 617.' But Bede's statement is clear enough : 'Quæ (Bregusuid) cum uir eius Hereric exularet sub rege Brettonum Cerdice, ubi et ueneno periit, uidit per somnium quasi subito sublatum cum quæsierit,' etc. The constant inaccuracy of references to the various characters in Northumbrian history renders it necessary thus to draw attention to the actual facts.

the royal house of Deira. She was therefore of all persons the most likely to form a bond between the two estranged families. Accordingly Aidan assigned her a post within Oswin's territory, and (as will appear presently) actually in his own home, or at least his birthplace,²² but on the very border of Bernicia, which was separated from Deira by the river Tyne.²³

The site thus selected is described by Bede²⁴ in vague and general terms: 'deinde ab Aidano episcopo in patriam reuocata accepit locum unius familiae ad septentrionalem plagam Viuri fluminis, ubi æque²⁵ anno uno monachicam cum perpaucis sociis uitam agebat.' The expression 'ad septentrionalem plagam Viuri fluminis' has unfortunately been the victim of a careless and persistent mistranslation which has obscured the whole question of the actual situation of the house. Indeed it is not too much to say that but for the misinterpretation of the one word *plaga* in this passage there never could have been any uncertainty as to the real locality. Thus Montalembert writes (iii. 321): 'Bishop Aidan authoritatively recalled her to her own country, and settled her there, obtaining for her a small estate sufficient to support a single family, and situated *on the banks of the Wear*.' So again professor Bright, in his charming book on early English church history (page 163), says: 'He had invited Edwin's grand-niece Hilda from East Anglia into Northumbria, where, after dwelling for a year, with very few companions, *on the north bank of the Wear*, she became in 649 the superior of a nunnery near Hartlepool.' So too, to quote but one other instance, professor Mayor, in the edition of the third and fourth books of Bede's *Ecclesiastical History* which he issued in conjunction with professor Lumby in 1879, states in his summary of iv. 23, 'Bishop Aidan recalled her to her own country and she for one year lived the monastic life *on the north bank of the Wear*.' But in the glossary at the end of this edition he plunges yet deeper by

²² See pp. 69, 70.

²³ See p. 75.

²⁴ *H. E.* iv. 23. The translation of this passage in Dr. Giles's edition of Bede is a startling illustration of the need of Mr. Bates's caution (*Arch. Ael.* vol. xvi. p. 82, n. 3) that 'no trust should be placed in the English translation added by Dr. Giles,' for it is as follows: 'Afterwards, *bishop Aidan being recalled home*, he gave her the land of one family on the north side of the river Wear, where for a year she also led a monastic life, with very few companions.'

²⁵ *Sc.* in reference to the 'annus totus' spent in East Anglia. See p. 49, n. 10.

the following entry : 'plāga 'a bank' Fr. *plage* 136 29 fluminis.' In his preface he explains that 'the examples given in the glossary are intended to be supplementary to those stored in the lexicons ;' but this singular interpretation is not supplementary, it is antagonistic. For it ignores the consistent use of *plaga* by Bede, who uses it only to describe a tract or district, not a river bank (which is expressed in the usual way by *ripa*). There are actually three other instances of the regular use of *plaga* in the very books contained in professor Mayor's edition, which however he conveniently passes by without notice.

To make this point, which is of some importance, clear, it will be well to refer to other passages in Bede where *plaga* occurs. In ii. 5, he thus describes the Northumbrians : 'quintus Æduini rex Nordanhymbrorum gentis, id est, eius quæ ad borealem Humbræ fluminis plagam inhabitat ;' and again in ii. 9, he repeats his definition : 'gens Nordanhymbrorum, hoc est, ea natio Anglorum, quæ ad aquilonalem Humbræ fluminis plagam habitabat.' Now, though in both these extracts *plaga* is used in close conjunction with *fluminis*, it is obvious that the people under Edwin's sway, and Paulinus's episcopal jurisdiction (to which the second of these references alludes), could by no stretch of imagination be supposed to be limited to the mere riverside population on the north bank of the Humber. Again (in iii. 3), speaking of the grant of the island of Hii to the Scottish monks, he defines the Picts who gave it as those 'qui illas Britanniae plagas incolunt ;' just as afterwards (v. 21), when referring to Naiton, he calls him 'rex Pictorum, qui septentrionales Britanniae plagas inhabitant ;' or as in his account of the ravages of the plague in the year 664 he mentions its progress before it reached Northumbria : 'depopulatis prius australibus Britanniae plagis' (iii. 27). Further, in denoting the position of islands lying off the coast, he makes use of *plaga* to mark their situation. Thus (i. 25), Tanatos is described as lying 'ad orientalem Cantiae plagam,' and (iv. 4) Inisboufinde as 'ad occidentalem plagam ab Hibernia procul secreta.' And yet once more, referring (i. 1) to the short summer nights in Britain, he accounts for them 'utpote nocturno sole non longe sub terris ad orientem boreales per plagas redeunte.' Now it is clear in all these cases that *plaga* means a tract or district, and nothing else. The only instance of its use in Bede's history which seems at first sight to lend

some countenance to professor Mayor's translation in the passage about Hilda's first location in Northumbria, is in ii. 12, where Ethelfrid's death at the battle of Retford is said to have taken place 'in finibus gentis Merciorum ad orientalem plagam amnis qui uocatur Idlæ;' but here the clue to the understanding of the phrase lies in the words 'in finibus gentis Merciorum,' showing that the description refers to the district, (as, indeed, it must do, if there is any consistency or meaning in language), and not to the bank of the river Idle.

But the interpretation of the word does not depend upon Bede's use of it alone, though that in itself would be quite sufficient to decide the question. For example, for purposes of comparison it is interesting to observe the application of the word in the Vulgate, as representing the standard Latin of Bede's day. From the passages tabulated in Dutripon's concordance it appears that *plaga* occurs 116 times.²⁶ It will have been noticed that in every instance adduced above from Bede (except one, where the vaguer definition 'illas' is employed) *plaga* is used in conjunction with an adjective denoting one of the cardinal points, north, south, east, or west. This peculiarity is abundantly borne out by the Vulgate idiom. For out of the 116 times the word occurs, it is used in exactly the same conjunction clearly in 104, and practically in 115 cases.²⁷ It is, therefore, a not unnatural inference that Bede drew the inspiration for his use of the word from the Vulgate; and this would make it doubly certain that he could not have used it as a synonym for *ripa*. It thus becomes evident that in his reference to Hilda's first house, the expression 'ad septentrionalem plagam Viuri fluminis' means 'in the district north of the Wear.'

Now, this 'district north of the Wear' was, some centuries later, in early Norman times, a well-defined territory under the name of 'Werhale.'²⁸ Thus, in the spurious charter 'Venerabilibus patribus,'

²⁶ Dutripon gives 117 instances; but one of them, Is. x. 26, is wrongly included. The word there is *plāga*, not *plāga*. It is noteworthy that the word occurs only in the Old Testament, and there, not in the Psalms: that is to say, it is only used in the books newly translated by Jerome, not in those merely revised by him.

²⁷ The phrase 'plaga maris' is repeated eleven times in Ezech. xlviii., where, however, 'mare' is used for the 'west,' so that these cases really fall under the same head as the rest. The one variant instance is the obviously hyperbolic expression 'plaga lectuli' in Amos iii. 12.

²⁸ See Surtees, *Hist. and Antt. of Durham*, vol. ii. p. 59; and Symeon of Durham, *Surtees Soc. Publ.* vol. 51, p. 143 n. Leland, *Itin.* vol. vii. p. 64, fol.

which purports indeed to date from 1093 A.D., but is probably a fabrication of the next century, and cannot in any case be later than 1229 A.D. (when the final agreement between the bishop and the prior of Durham, known as 'Le Convenit' was ratified),²⁹ it is referred to by name as a separate district : 'In Werhale, the whole of the land near the Tyne in wood and in plain on the eastern side from Mareburn as far as to the sea, and the fisheries which are on the south side of the river Tyne, etc.'³⁰ In this reference it is noticeable that Werhale, which takes its name from the Wear, is described as stretching along the Tyne. Moreover, in bishop Hatfield's survey of 1345-1382 A.D., it is recorded that John de Hedworth collected the rents of 'Werehall.'³¹ Again, in Symeon's *Historia Ecclesie Dunelmensis*, the story is told how St. Cuthbert appeared in a dream to abbot Eadred after the death of king Haldene, and directed that Hardecnut's son Guthred should be redeemed from slavery, and elevated to the throne. This was accordingly carried out, and Guthred did not fail to prove his natural gratitude to the saint and his representatives who had brought about his good fortune. For shortly afterwards Eadred again came forward with a further vision of St. Cuthbert, claiming a cession to the church of the whole district between the Wear and the Tyne, with perpetual right of sanctuary ; and Guthred cheerfully acquiesced in this demand, with the approval of his suzerain Alfred, and with the consent of his people,³² which was necessary for a grant of

78 :—'From *Darwent* Mouthe to *Wyre* Mouthe the low country betwixt is cawlyd *Wyrals*hire. Parte, or moste Parte of *Chester*, is in *Wyrals*.''

²⁹ See Dr. Greenwell's *Feodarium Prioratus Dunelmensis*, Surtees Soc. Publ. vol. 58, pp. xxv. xxxi. lvi.

³⁰ 'In Werhale; totam terram in boscho et plano iuxta Tinam, ex orientali parte de Mareburne usque ad mare, et piscarias, quæ ex australi parte sunt fluminis Tini, scilicet Hildeiare,' etc. *Ibid.* p. lv. For the position of Mareburn, *ibid.* p. 110 n.

³¹ 'Johannes de Hedworth ten j. mess., et xxxvj acr. terræ, quondam Ricardi de Hedworth, et uadit in legationibus Episcopi, et adducit redd. de Werehall apud Dunolm. per librum de Boldon *ibid.*, et red. p.a. ad iiij term. usuales 6s. 8d.' Surtees Soc. Publ. vol. 32, p. 98.

³² 'Interea . . . abbati Eadredo . . . ipse beatus Cuthbertus per somnium astitit, iamque suorum quieti providens, ei hæc facienda iniunxit. Pergens, inquit, ad exercitum Danorum mea te ad illos missum legatione dices, ut scilicet puerum quem uiduæ illi uendiderant, uocabulo Guthredum, filium Hardecnut, ubinam sit tibi ostendant. Quo inuento et pretio libertatis eius uiduæ persoluto, ante totius exercitus frequentiam producat, atque ab omnibus, me uolente ac iubente, in Oswiesdune, hoc est monte Oswiu, electus, posita in brachio eius dextro armilla, in regnum constituatur. Euigilans ergo abbas rem sociis retulit, moxque profectus iussa per ordinem compleuit ; productoque in medium iuvene,

folcland.³³ There seems to be no reason to doubt the reality of this gift, which was apparently made soon after 880 A.D.³⁴ And the magnitude of the donation finds a parallel in Coinwalch's earlier gift to the church of Winchester of all the lands within seven miles of that city.³⁵ Possibly however the distinctive and formal definition of 'Werhale' as a separate territory dates from this benefaction of Guthred, and does not therefore reach back as far as Aidan's, or even Bede's time; and if so it can hardly be technically identified with Bede's 'septentrionalis plaga Viuri fluminis.' But it is by no means unlikely that the tract between the two rivers was treated informally as a separate territory long before Guthred's time, and that this fact in the first instance suggested the demand for its cession as a whole to the church.

Indeed the eastern portion of this Wear-Tyne district was very distinctly marked off by its physical conformation as an insulated strip, surrounded on all sides by natural barriers. With the sea on the east, and the two main rivers on the north and south, it was also protected on the west partly by the outcrop 'in boldest escarpment'

tam barbari quam indigenæ reuerenter iussa sancti Cuthberti suscipiunt, atque unanimi fauore puerum ex seruitute in regnum constituunt. . . . Nec parum honoris et donorum illi ecclesiæ (sc. Cuncacestre) rex Guthredus contulit, eique qui ex seruo se in regem promouerat deuota deinceps humilitate subditus fideliter seruiuit. Unde cuncta quæ pro priuilegiis ecclesiæ suæ ac libertate atque pro sibi ministrantium sustentatione mandauerat, ille ut promptus minister mox adimplere festinauit. Denique memorato abbati per uisum astans ipse sanctus, Dicit, inquit, regi ut totam inter Weor et Tine terram mihi et in mea ecclesia seruientibus perpetuæ possessionis iure largiatur, ex qua illis ne inopia laborent uitæ subsidia procurentur. Præcipe illi præterea ut ecclesiam meam tutum profugis locum refugii constituat, ut quicumque qualibet de causa ad meum corpus confugerit pacem per triginta et septem dies nulla unquam infringendam occasione habeat. Hæc per fidelem internuntium abbatem audita tam ipse rex Guthredus quam etiam rex potentissimus Elfredus declaranda populis propalarunt; eaque, toto non solum Anglorum sed et Danorum consentiente atque collaudante exercitu, in perpetuum seruanda constituerunt.' Symeon, *Hist. Eccl. Dun.* ii. 13, ed. Arnold in Rolls series, vol. i.

³³ See Lingard, *Anglo-Saxon Church*, vol. i. pp. 230, 413.

³⁴ The date is thus arrived at: It was shortly after the removal of the 'sedes episcopalis' to Cuncacestre that this grant was made. In 899 A.D., according to the *Hist. Tranl. S. Cuthberti*, Alfred died ('anno ab incarnatione Domini DCCCXCIX. idem piissimus rex Anglorum Alfredus . . . defunctus est'), and in the same year, which is further marked as the nineteenth from the removal of the see to Cuncacestre (Chester-le-Street) bishop Eardulf also died ('eodem anno quo rex Alfredus mortuus est ille sæpe memoratus antistes Eardulfus . . . ab hac uita migravit, anno scilicet nonodecimo ex quo sacrum beati patris Cuthberti corpus in Cuncacestre translatum fuerat'); the settlement at Chester-le-Street must, therefore, have been in 880 or 881 A.D.

³⁵ Lingard, *Anglo-Saxon Church*, vol. i. p. 238.

of the magnesian limestone, and partly by the river Don and the great bog through which it flowed.³⁶ That the Don was in ancient times considerable enough for ships to pass up it is clearly stated by Leland :³⁷ and this statement has lately received a singular confirmation. For in June, 1894, when a deep drain was being laid near Brockley Whins, by the bed of the Don, the workmen came upon the unmistakable framework of an ancient ship, apparently of Scandinavian building, at a depth of some eight feet below the present surface. Now this strip of definite territory was in Bede's time strongly dominated by the first position within it which the church had occupied in force, Benedict Biscop's foundation at Wearmouth ; and therefore not unnaturally it would as a whole be regarded and described as from that position.

But even if there were no special 'district north of the Wear' in Bede's day to which he might naturally refer in general terms, still the vague form of his expression will cause no surprise or difficulty to a careful student of his writings. It is, in fact, exactly after his usual manner.³⁸ For example, if clear and accurate description of the site of any religious house were to be expected, it would be looked for obviously in the case of his own life-long home at Jarrow above all others. Yet in the whole of his *Ecclesiastical History* Jarrow is only once mentioned by name, and that is in the account of Ceolfrid's correspondence with Naiton (v. 21). There is no notice whatever, in the history, of the foundation of that monastery by Benedict Biscop. Moreover, in his special *History of the Abbats of the Monastery at Wearmouth and Jarrow*, this vagueness, or rather absence, of description is still more remarkable. For, except in the title of the work, he does not once mention the name of Jarrow ;³⁹ and when he tells of the foundation of Biscop's second house (at Jarrow), his narration is so worded as to give the distinct

³⁶ See Heslop's 'The Permian People of North Durham,' *Arch. Ael.* vol. x., p. 100.

³⁷ *Collectanea* (ed. Hearne, 1770), vol. ii. (i.) p. 328, n. : 'Portus Ecfredi sinus qui a Tina ad Girwi penetrat. Penetrabat et interius usque ad Bilton, pene 3 pas. millibus super Girwi, quo antiquitus et nauculæ peruenerunt.'

³⁸ Compare the dearth of place-names in his *Life of St. Cuthbert*. See Bates, *Arch. Ael.* vol. xvi. p. 82.

³⁹ The same strange omission of the name of Jarrow is noticeable also in the anonymous *Life of Ceolfrid* (printed as *Historia Abbatum Giruensium, auctore anonymo*, in Giles's *Bede*, vol. vi. pp. 416-432).

impression that it was on Wearside. This at least would be the only natural inference to be drawn from his account taken by itself, if no further knowledge of the institution were available from other sources. For having described (§ 1) how Biscop 'built a monastery in honour of the most blessed chief of the Apostles, Peter, near the mouth of the river Wear on the north side, through the help of Egfrid, the worthy and most religious king of that nation, who gave the land,' he afterwards goes on to say (§ 6) that this same king, in his great regard for Biscop's character and energy, and seeing the fruitful result of his original gift, subsequently augmented his grant of land by a 'further gift of a site of forty holdings, where . . . Benedict . . . built the monastery of blessed Paul the Apostle;' but there is no word of reference to Tyneside, or to the actual distance between the two houses. And yet no misinterpretation of this passage is ever suggested, though it lends itself to misunderstanding far more readily than Bede's description of the position of Hilda's first house; for in this case no mistranslation would be involved, such as does occur in the other.

There remains yet one word more to add about Bede's diction. His habitual phrase for expressing a site on a river bank, when he desires to define it accurately, is 'iuxta,' or 'ad ostium.' So, *e.g.*, St. Peter's monastery at Wearmouth is twice described as having been built by Biscop 'iuxta ostium fluminis Viuri (Vyri),'⁴⁰ twice as 'ad ostium Viuri amnis (fluminis Viri) ad aquilonem;'⁴¹ Jarrow was 'iuxta amnem Tinam;'⁴² Biscop exchanged two silk robes for an additional site of three holdings, 'ad austrum Vuri fluminis iuxta ostium;'⁴³ and Ceolfrid bought of king Aldfrid, for a copy of the Cosmographers which Biscop had brought from Rome, a parcel of land of eight holdings, 'iuxta fluvium Fresca;'⁴⁴ and so forth. But all these expressions are different from, and by no means synonymous with, that which has caused so much unnecessary trouble, 'ad septentrionalem plagam Viuri fluminis.'

Here, then, the question of the interpretation of Bede's phrase may be dismissed. It was inevitable to deal with it at some length on account of the persistent misunderstanding with which it has been beset, and for which there can be no pretence of justification.

⁴⁰ *H. E.* iv. 18, *Hist. Abb.* § 1. ⁴¹ *H. E.* v. 21, *Hist. Abb.* § 4.

⁴² *H. E.* v. 21. ⁴³ *Hist. Abb.* § 8. ⁴⁴ *Hist. Abb.* § 12.

The main point, however, still remains to be discussed, where the actual site was of Hilda's house in the 'district north of the Wear.' Three places only have been suggested, and it will be convenient to take them in order.

(1) First, on the north bank of the Wear. It has already been shown that in modern histories this opinion is merely an inference from Bede's statement, and is founded upon a mistake as to the meaning of his words. But there is one other earlier allusion to this locality which must be further considered. Leland in his *Collectanea*,⁴⁵ quoting from a *Life of St. Bega* (which he apparently found at Whitby), says that she (Bega) was born in Ireland, and that she first founded a small and humble monastery in Caupland, which is commonly called 'Saynct Beges.' 'Next, she built a monastery on the north side of the river Wear (ad septentrionalem partem Wiræ fluminis). Thirdly, she migrated to Herutey, . . . and established a nunnery of virgins there, and a little after ceded it to the holy virgin Hilda. . . . But Bega, leaving the island of Herutey, betook herself to Calcaria, where she built herself a new monastery. . . . She died at Hacanos.' Now it is clear that in this account Bega is identified, or rather confused, first with Heiu, of whom Bede gives an exactly corresponding account,⁴⁶ so far as Heruteu and Calcaria are concerned ; secondly with Begu of Hacanos, who had the vision of Hilda's death ;⁴⁶ and thirdly with Hilda herself, inasmuch as the notice of the house 'ad septentrionalem partem Wiræ fluminis' is evidently adapted from Bede's words about Hilda. Indeed, the whole of the *Life of St. Bega* seems to be a mere farrago from the lives of other saints ;⁴⁷ even the miracles ascribed to her read like adaptations of

⁴⁵ Vol. iv. (iii.) p. 39 : 'Bega nata in Hybernia. Bega primum humile monasterium construxit in Cauplandia, ubi nunc sunt aliquot monachi Mariani urbis Ebor. et uulgo uocatur Saynct Beges. Deinde ad septentrionalem partem Wiræ fluminis monasterium construxit. Tertio Herutey . . . commigravit, cœnobiumque uirginum ibi condidit, pauloque post Hildæ, sacræ uirgini, cessit. . . . Bega autem relicta insula de Herutey contulit se Calcariam . . . et nouum sibi monasterium condidit. . . . Bega tandem a Calcaria peregre proficiscens obiit apud Hacanos monasterium uelatarum uirginum.'

⁴⁶ *H. E.* iv. 23.

⁴⁷ This confused story appears also in the Legend for Oct. 31, in the Aberdeen Breviary (Bright, *E. E. Ch. Hist.* p. 322, n. 4). See Montalembert, vol. iv. pp. 384-7. A like confusion is admitted into the *Dict. Chr. Biog.*, which has two independent articles on 'Bega' and 'Begha.' Leland, in his quotation from Bede (*Coll.* vol. iii. (ii.) p. 150), goes so far as to substitute 'Bega' for 'Heiu.'

similar well-known achievements of other holy women. Probably the similarity of the name of Begu, the nun of Hackness, with that of Bega led to the identification of the two, and then, in order to bring her from the west coast to the east, Bega was further identified with Heiu.⁴⁸ It is clear, therefore, that this reference is worthless as evidence of the existence of a house on the banks of the Wear before Biscop's first monastery there a generation later. Moreover, Egfrid's gift of the site '*de suo*'⁴⁹ in 674 A.D. seems to preclude altogether the idea of an earlier foundation on the spot.

(2) Next, in a note, ascribed to Greveson, in the margin of Leland's summary of St. Bega's life in his *Collectanea*,⁵⁰ it is stated that 'there is between the mouths of the Tyne and the Wear a small church dedicated to the lady Hilda, and it lies farther from the Wear than from the Tyne. It is situated on a certain promontory, which the people call Sowter. Perhaps here was formerly Bega's small monastery.'

Who Greveson was, who is responsible for this statement, it seems impossible to ascertain. Leland does not quote him again either in his *Collectanea* or in his *Itinerarium*; nor does he refer to him in his *Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis*,⁵¹ in which he identifies most of his informants. From his minute knowledge of the locality shown by his allusion to Sowter Point, it may with some probability be inferred that Greveson was a local informant whom Leland met in the neighbourhood. If so, his statement is of course the more deserving of attention. But is there any confirmation of it to be found elsewhere? Mr. Robert Allison of Whitburn says he remembers that when he was a boy the old inhabitants of Whitburn had a tradition that a church had once stood on the edge of the coast, which has since been eroded by the sea, opposite a post which now

⁴⁸ An ingenious attempt to justify these identifications may be seen in the anonymous and undated *Notes on the History of S. Bega and S. Hild*, published by J. Procter at Hartlepool.

⁴⁹ Bede, *Hist. Abb.* § 4; Lingard, *Anglo-Saxon Church*, vol. i. p. 240, n.

⁵⁰ Vol. iv. (iii.) p. 39: 'Est humilis ecclesia inter ostia Tini et Wedræ D. Hildæ dicata, atque longius distat a Vedra quam a Tina. Sita est autem in quadam prominentia, quam vulgus Sowter uocat. Forsan hic olim fuit Begæ monasteriolum.' Mr. F. Madan, sub-librarian of the Bodleian Library at Oxford, has kindly referred to Leland's original MS., in which, as printed in Hearne's edition, the note is ascribed to 'Greueson.' It was, therefore, added by Leland himself, and not by Hearne.

⁵¹ Ed. by Antony Hall, 1709.

marks the boundary line between the river jurisdictions of the Tyne and the Wear. This tradition, however, may be simply derived from the note in Leland. For there seems to be no mention whatever of such a church in any of the multitudinous records of various kinds preserved at Durham. Moreover, Surtees, with all his careful investigation, could not trace any allusion to it other than Leland's note on Greveson's authority ; he heard of no local tradition about it ; for he writes, after translating Greveson's words : 'The description, though accurate as to neither, may be better referred to Shields than to Wearmouth ;' and again, 'It is extremely probable that the church (*sc.* St. Hild's, South Shields) is of high antiquity, and it is not perhaps without some claim to be considered as the "humble church dedicated to St. Hilda, which standeth nearer to the Tyne than to the Wear."⁵² And further, early in the eighteenth century John Smith wrote, with reference to Greveson's note,⁵³ 'This spot has disappeared, unless we are to understand by it the church of St. Hilda. Nowhere have I been able to find a monastery in "the district north of the Wear," except that which was founded by Benedict Biscop.'

If, therefore, any such chapel ever existed at all, and was not an invention of imagination, it can never have been of any importance, and indeed can hardly have been more than a small way-side chapel, without any cure attached to it. In any case it cannot seriously be regarded as the site of an ancient religious house.

(3) There remains, then, as the only possible one of the three suggested positions, the site of St. Hild's church at South Shields ; and several different lines of evidence converge to point to this spot, until it becomes at last a practical certainty that this is the actual site of Hilda's first house under Aidan.

(a) It has been more than once pointed out by Mr. Bates in the *Archaeologia Aeliana*,⁵⁴ that what he calls 'proprietary dedications' were especially common in Celtic countries, and were prevalent in Northumbria. In these dedications 'churches were called after the

⁵² *Hist. and Antt. of Durham*, vol. ii. pp. 2, 98.

⁵³ 'Interiit . . . hic locus, nisi per eum intelligamus ecclesiam S. Hildæ, cuius certa initia sunt sequiorum temporum, et quæ in australi Tinæ fluminis potius quam septentrionali Viuri plaga sita est . . . Nusquam inuenire potui Monasterium a septentrionali plaga Viuri nisi illud quod Benedictus Biscop fundauit.' Bede, ed. 1722. It is clear that Smith too misinterpreted *plaga*.

⁵⁴ Vol. xiii. p. 324 Vol. xvi. p. 86.

names of the saints who founded them,' by constant custom, if not in virtue of their original designation. Besides the instances of the various churches of St. Cuthbert, other examples of this practice in the north are found in the titles of the churches of St. Aidan at Bamburgh,⁵⁵ St. Boswell at Tweedmouth,⁵⁶ and St. Hilda at Hartlepool, and in the name of Ebchester,⁵⁷ all of which are memorials of the personal labours of their eponym saints. A remarkable case, too, is the persistency with which to this day the old church at Jarrow, consecrated in honour of St. Paul,⁵⁸ as the inscription on the still extant dedication stone indicates, and as Bede records, is commonly spoken of in the neighbourhood as 'Bede's' or 'St. Bede's' church. Now to no place or church has the name of a local saint clung in this way more tenaciously than has that of St. Hilda to St. Hild's chapel (or church) in South Shields. It is universally referred to in all official documents by the name of its dedication, and not merely of its location.⁵⁹ In this respect it is unique among the churches in the diocese; for the only other instances of the regular⁶⁰ use of the dedication title are the

⁵⁵ Not to be confused with the church of St. Peter at Lindisfarne, as it very often is. See Bede, *H. E.* iii. 17: 'Cum fabricata esset ibi (*sc.* in insula Lindisfarnensium) basilica maior atque in honorem beatissimi apostolorum principis dedicata;' *cf.* iii. 25 'qui (Finan) in insula Lindisfarnensi fecit ecclesiam episcopali sedi congruam . . . quam tempore sequente reuerentissimus archiepiscopus Theodorus in honore beati apostoli Petri dedicauit.' In Archdeacon Singleton's visitation notes, 1828, it is cited strangely as 'St. Bartholomew.' *Arch. Ael.* vol. xvii. p. 256.

⁵⁶ *Arch. Ael.* vol. xiii. pp. 326, 342.

⁵⁷ Boyle, *Comprehensive Guide to the County of Durham*, p. 599. *Diet. Chr. Biog.* vol. ii. p. 22 b.

⁵⁸ Moberly, in the introduction to his useful edition of Bede's *Ecclesiastical History*, speaks of 'the abbey of St. Paul at Wearmouth' (p. xiii), and of 'the monks of St. Peter's, Jarrow' (p. xiv.), though he quotes (p. 376), but quotes inaccurately, the inscription on the dedication stone of St. Paul's, Jarrow.

⁵⁹ In the *Jarrow Account Rolls* (Surtees Soc. Publ. vol. 29), after 1409 A.D., the reference is always to 'the chapel, or chaplain, of Schellis, or Sheles.' Before that date, it is always 'the chapel, or chaplain, of St. Hilda,' except once in 1355 A.D. and once in 1408 A.D. In the *Detections, Comperts, and Injunctions* of Bishop Barnes (Surtees Soc. Publ. vol. 22, p. 118), Thomas Meslet is described as 'Curate of Sowthsheilds' (though in the visitation lists he is always entered as 'Curate of St. Hild's'—see pp. 53, 73, 97). But such references, without mention of St. Hild's, are very rare.

⁶⁰ There are very occasional instances of reference to the dedication title of other churches; *e.g.*, 'Ferie, ecclesiam Sancti Johannis cum uilla sua,' *Carta Johannis Regis*, printed by Dr. Greenwell, *Feodarium Prioratus Dunelmensis*, Surtees Soc. Publ. vol. 58, p. 94. Also, 'Ecclesiam Sancti Pauli in Gyrue et ecclesiam Sancti Petri in Wiremutha,' in one of the spurious charters of bishop William. *Ibid.* p. xlvi.

city churches of Durham and Newcastle, where such differentiation was rendered necessary by the fact of there being several parish churches in the same town. So marked indeed is this that it is constantly even officially designated simply as 'St. Hild's chapel,' without any mention of Shields at all, or any reference to its situation, and ignoring altogether the possibility of confusion with St. Hilda's church at Hartlepool. The church on the Tyne is *par excellence* the St. Hild's of the diocese of Durham. Thus, to cite but a few instances at various dates: the charter granted to the church of Durham by king John, and dated 2 February, 1204, specifies in the list of the rightful possessions of the priory of Durham 'Jarrow with its church and the fisheries of the Tyne, the church of St. Hilda,' etc.;⁶¹ and the same words occur also some thirty years earlier in the charter of Henry II.⁶² In the collation of William Cuke as chaplain⁶³ in 1327 A.D., the phrase runs, 'laudabilis conuersacio tua nos inducit ut capellam nostram Sanctæ Hyldæ tuæ custodiæ committamus,' etc.; a phrase which is repeated in the collation of John de Gyseburn in 1402 A.D.⁶⁴ At prior John Fossor's first visitation, as 'Archdeacon in the churches belonging to the church of Durham,' in 1343 A.D., the clergy and representatives of 'Jarowe, Monketon, Heberine, Folesceby, lower Heword, upper Heword, the Felling, Wylington, and Walleshend,' were cited (through the chaplain of Jarrow) to attend at the 'chapel of Heword' (Heworth), while those from 'Hetheword, Simondset, Schelles, Wyvestowe, and Herton,' were summoned to 'the Chapel of S. Hilda the Virgin.'⁶⁵ The commissioners of Edward VI. in May, 1553, reported that they found at Jarrow 'one chalice, with a paten, embost with lead, weying xxv unces, one chalice at St. Hyldes, with a paten, weying

⁶¹ 'Giruum cum ecclesia sua et piscariis de Tine, ecclesiam Sanctæ Hildæ,' etc. *Ibid.* p. 94. See also p. iv.

⁶² *Ibid.* p. lxxxiii. See pp. iv-v. Bishop Hugh, one of the witnesses, died in 1173 A.D.

⁶³ Printed in the appendix to the *Jarrow Account Rolls*, p. 234, but with a wrong reference to the original record, which should be 'Reg. I. Parv. 37' (not Reg. II.).

⁶⁴ Printed by Hutchinson, vol. ii. p. 483, from a copy at the end of St. Hild's Burials Register, 1718-1740. Again the reference is wrongly given as 'Reg. V. fo. 126, 6' for Reg. II. fol. 126 b.'

⁶⁵ Printed in the appendix to the *Jarrow Account Rolls*, p. 235. John Fossor became prior in 1342.

xi unces, two bells in the stepell at Jarrow and one at St. Hyldes.'⁶⁶ In the year 1568 Thomas Blackeston was nominated⁶⁷ to the 'capella de lez Sheles uulgo uocata St. Hildes.' On 8 October, 1755 'William Radley, clerk, M.A., was licensed⁶⁸ to serve the cure of St. Hild's in the county of Durham, and to receive a salary of forty pounds a year.' In 1768 an Act of Parliament was passed for 'vesting in the Dean and Chapter of Durham a certain piece of ground,⁶⁹ adjoining the town of South Shields, in the county palatine of Durham, and for making an adequate compensation to the curate of the chapel of Saint Hild's in the said county,' etc. In 1775 the appointment of an incumbent for the first time omitted the claim of the dean and chapter to 'collate' to the living, and the reverend Richard Wallis was nominated to 'the perpetual curacy or chapel of St. Hild's in the county and diocese of Durham.'⁷⁰ And to the present day the incumbent of the church is described in the affidavit required in chancery before he receives a certain payment due to the living as 'the present perpetual curate or incumbent of Saint Hilda in the county of Durham.' And it is not without significance that locally the usual popular designation of the church is 'Hilda church,' or simply 'Hilda.'

But, further, Hilda's name is associated also with the place in other ways. For example, in the supposititious charter 'Venerabilibus Patribus' referred to above, the first name in the list of fisheries on the south side of the Tyne is 'Hildeiare.' Moreover, in the collations of William Cuke, in 1327, and of John de Gyseburn, in 1402, already quoted, one of the sources of stipend allotted to the chaplain is the 'pisces uocati Saynt Hyldesfyssche (or Sainthildefish);'⁷¹ a

⁶⁶ List of 'Church Goods, etc., within the Countie of the Byshopricke of Duresme.' Surtees Soc. Publ. vol. 22 (*Ecclesiastical Proceedings of Bishop Barnes*), p. lvii. See also note 150, p. 88.

⁶⁷ Reg. C. fol. 2, in the Treasury of the Dean and Chapter at Durham. A note is added at the side of the entry, 'nondum emanauit sub sigill. capitulare;' and Randal adds to the name, in his MS. list of the clergy of St. Hilda's, 'N.B. this p'sentac'on is cancell'd.' But on 24 October, 1583, William Bramall was presented to the chapel of St. Hilda then vacant 'per cessionem Thomæ Blaxton.' Reg. E. fol. 16.

⁶⁸ *Acts of Bishop Trevor*, at Auckland castle.

⁶⁹ On which were laid out the Market Place, West Street, Dean Street, Thrift Street, Queen Street, King Street, East Street, and Chapter Row.

⁷⁰ Reg. Dampier. Pars II. fol. 58.

⁷¹ Probably a tithe in kind.

right which is not apparently mentioned in subsequent collations, but which is returned as still payable, under the title of 'St. Hild's fish,' by the reverend Thomas Simpson in his answers to bishop Chandler's visitation articles in 1734.⁷²

Of course these instances are but a few, taken almost at random, out of the vast number of references to the church of various kinds which might be quoted; but they are typical cases, and they are quite sufficient to indicate the extraordinary persistence with which Hilda's name has clung to this church. This tenacity of association is all the more remarkable when account is taken both of the great breach of continuity in the life and tradition of the Northumbrian church, which was caused by the repeated devastations of churches and monasteries by the Danes, and also of the better known and much longer maintained connexion of Hilda with Hartlepool and Whitby. In itself it would afford a very strong presumption that she had personally been connected with the place.

(b) But this presumption does not stand alone. There is definite evidence of the existence of a religious house on this spot during Hilda's lifetime. In Bede's poem, '*De miraculis S. Cuthberti*,' the well-known story is told, in chapter 3,⁷³ of the five boats coming down the river Tyne with wood for the monastery, which were swept out to sea by a sudden squall, to the cynical delight of their neighbours on the opposite side of the river, and which were restored in safety by a change of wind brought about by Cuthbert's prayers. Cuthbert is here spoken of as a boy,

Seruatur sed et hæc puero uictoria lecto ;

and it is not until the next chapter that his vision of bishop Aidan's soul being borne up to heaven on the night of his death (31 August, 651) is recorded; so that, if the chronological order is to be trusted, the monastery was already in existence before Aidan's death in 651 A.D. The actual position of the house to which the distressed brethren belonged is only stated somewhat indefinitely in the poem :—

Est locus insignis fluuii super ostia Tini,
Eximio iam tunc monachorum examine pollens.

⁷² 'An answer to y^e several Queries of y^e R^t Rev^d y^e Lord Bishop of Durham in his Circular letter to y^e Clergy of his Diocese, w^{ch} came not to my hands till about y^e month of July, 1734, otherwise they had bin answered at his Lordship's Visitation of 1732.'

⁷³ Ed. Giles, vol. i. p. 5.

But in his prose '*Vita S. Cuthberti*,' Bede, in telling the same story, describes the site accurately as not far from the mouth of the Tyne on the south side of the river:⁷⁴ 'Est denique monasterium non longe ab ostio Tini fluminis ad meridiem situm, tunc quidem uirorum, nunc autem mutato ut solet per tempora rerum statu uirginum, Christo seruientium nobili examine pollens.' Moreover, the sequence of events as chronicled in the poem is repeated in the prose life, which places this scene immediately before the vision of the passage of Aidan's soul, which determined Cuthbert to seek admission to the monastic life. Bearing in mind the extraordinary care which Bede took to verify all the details of this narrative, as he himself explains in his preface, there is no room left for doubt as to the occurrence of this perilous expedition of the boats,—and, therefore, also as to the existence of the monastery, from which they set forth and to which they returned,—before Aidan's death. Now as this happened in 651 A.D., and as Hilda's one year in her first religious house before she was removed to Hartlepool was 648-9 A.D., it follows that the time of the incident must have, if not exactly at all events very nearly, coincided with the brief period of her rule there.

In the *Life of St. Cuthbert*, in English verse,⁷⁵ written about the year 1450, the position of the house is definitely identified with the site of St. Hild's chapel :—

Als when he prayed for othir men,
 Grace and helpe God sone thaim len.
 In takenyng of this thing we rede,
 Be the telling of Saint Bede,
 How some tyme was a monastery
 That eftir was a nonry,
 Bot a litil fra Tynemouth'.
 That mynster stode in to the South';
 Whare Saint Hilde Chapel' standes now,
 Thar it stode some tyme trewe.

By the year 686 the change of constitution of the house, referred to in the last two extracts, had already taken place; for in his final visitation of his diocese bishop Cuthbert 'came'⁷⁶ at last to the

⁷⁴ Ed. Giles, vol. iv. p. 214.

⁷⁵ Surtees Soc. Publ. vol. 87. Bk. ii. ll. 1121-1130.

⁷⁶ 'Inde peragratis ex ordine superioribus locis, uenit ad monasterium uirginum, quod non longe ab ostio Tini fluminis situm supra docuimus; ubi a religiosa et ad seculum quoque nobilissima famula Christi Verca abbatissa

monastery of virgins, which, as has been shown above, was situated not far from the mouth of the river Tyne, where he was honourably welcomed by the religious and, in a worldly sense, most noble handmaid of Christ, the abbess Verca.' It was this same Verca who presented him with the linen in which, at his own request, his body was wrapped after his death.⁷⁷

(c) Again, the sites chosen for the establishment of religious houses in the early days of the Northumbrian church were necessarily selected with a view to their natural defensive strength. Before the final overthrow of Penda, and with him of a dominant Paganism, by Oswy, at Winwædfield, in November, 655 A.D.,⁷⁸ the greatest danger threatened from Mercia, not from the sea ; for the Danes had not as yet appeared upon the coast. The sea was regarded, therefore, as at once a protection and a way of escape in case of need ; not, as afterwards under altered circumstances, as the probable side of attack. Accordingly the earlier houses are found either in strong and semi-insular positions on the coast, as at Hartlepool (and no doubt the associations of Iona and Lindisfarne encouraged the choice of this type of locality) ; or on the bend of a river, as at Melrose ;⁷⁹ or in fortified Roman camps, as at Calcaria ('Kælcacaestir'). Now both these conditions were united in the case of the house 'near the mouth of the Tyne on the south side.' Protected on the east by the sea, and on the north and west by the river, it also had its southern face guarded by water by the tidal channel which then, and for many

magnifice susceptus,' etc. Bede, *Vita S. Cuthberti*, cap. xxxv. ed. Giles, vol. iv. p. 316. The only reference to a 'monastery near the mouth of the Tyne' in the earlier chapters is that quoted above, p. 67, where it is described as 'ad meridiem situm ;' and yet canon Raine, in his article on Cuthbert in the *Diet. Chr. Biog.* (vol. i. p. 726 a) speaks of Verca as 'Abbess of Tynemouth.'

⁷⁷ 'In hoc (sarcophago) meum corpus reponite, inuoluentes in sindone quam inuenietis istic. Noli quidem ea uiuens indui, sed pro amore dilectæ Deo feminae, quæ hanc mihi misit, Vercæ uidelicet abbatissæ, ad obuolundum corpus meum reseruare curauit.' *Ibid.* cap. xxxvii. p. 324, cf. Reginald Dunelm. cap. xli. (Surtees Soc. Publ. vol. i. p. 86).

⁷⁸ Bede, *H. E.* iii. 24.

⁷⁹ 'Not the Cistercian Melrose, with the name of which Walter Scott has made us familiar . . . but a more ancient and more holy Melrose. . . . It was situated on a kind of rounded promontory, almost completely encircled by the winding current of the Tweed, the banks of which at this part of its course are very abrupt and thickly wooded,' Montalembert, vol. iii. p. 317. The site, which is still called Old Melrose, is about three miles from that of the later foundation. Cf. Bede, *H. E.* v. 12, 'ad monasterium Mailros, quod Tuidi fluminis circumflexu maxima ex parte clauditur, peruenit.'



INK PHOTO SPRAGUE & CO LONDON

MAP OF TYNEMOUTH, *temp.* HENRY VIII.
(British Museum, Cott. MSS., Aug. I., ii., Art. 7.)

20. If you are a citizen of another country,

Byron R.

centuries afterwards, ran from the river, close by where the Custom house now stands, towards the sea, to the south of the Lawe.⁸⁰ This channel 'is shown in a plan of Tynemouth in the Cottonian Library,' as Mr. Longstaffe has pointed out in his *Durham before the Conquest*.⁸¹ The last and widest portion of it remained in the 'Mill Dam' until the years 1816-18, when it was filled up through the action of the Newcastle corporation.⁸² It is now, of course, all built over. Moreover, on the high ground at the north-east of this small virtual island there was one of the largest of the northern Roman camps, extending over an area of five acres,⁸³ and of exceptional importance, not only as flanking the Wall, but as the terminus of the great Ryknield way;⁸⁴ a camp which must still have retained at least a considerable proportion of its original strength in the seventh century. The general position, therefore, at once both insular and fortified, was exactly suited to the exigencies and the custom of the times.

(d) But there was a further reason for its selection as the site of Hilda's first house, which was probably the principal factor that determined the choice. Leland again and again refers to this place as Oswin's birthplace. Thus, 'E regione Tinemuthæ fuit urbs uastata a Danis Urfa nomine, ubi natus erat Oswinus rex,' and he adds in the margin 'Caire Urfe.'⁸⁵ The locality is certainly not very clearly defined here, but other allusions fix it with absolute certainty. In a marginal note to his excerpts from the first book of Henry of Huntingdon,⁸⁶ he adds 'Caerurfe' to the 28 principal 'Caers' in the

⁸⁰ 'The Tyne at that time entered the sea by two mouths. The northern channel, then as now, poured through the narrows, swept past the high bluffs of diluvial clay, then projecting far out into the tideway. The southern outlet passed by what is now the Mill Dam, flowed through the present Waterloo Vale, and thus to sea. Between these circling arms rose an island stronghold, crested by the ruins of the Roman city, which flanked the eastern terminus of the Roman Wall. This was no mere delta, but a ridged height, worthy site of a great city, at full flood or at ebb standing out the key of the position.'—Mr. Heslop in *Arch. Ael.* vol. x. p. 100. The natural contour of the whole situation can be clearly seen from the top of the ballast hill immediately west of the South Shields railway station.

⁸¹ *Proceedings of the Archaeological Institute*, 1852, Newcastle, vol. i. p. 46. See also note 151, p. 88.

⁸² Salmon's *South Shields; its Past, Present, and Future*, 1856, p. 17.

⁸³ Bruce, *The Roman Camp on the Lawe, South Shields*, p. 11.

⁸⁴ See Leland's quotation from the 'Historia Ranulphi, alias Radulphi, Hygdeni, Monachi Castrensis' (*Collectanea*, vol. iii. (ii.) p. 390): 'Cap. 45. Rekenildstreatē tendens ab Aphrico in boream Vulturalem, et incipit a Meneuia prædicta, tenditque per Wigorniam, per Wicombe, per Brimingham, Lichefeld, Darbe, Chesterfeld, Eboracum usque ad ostium Tinæ flu.'

⁸⁵ *Collectanea*, vol. iv. (iii.) p. 43.

⁸⁶ *Ibid.* vol. iii. (ii.) p. 290.

country enumerated by his author: 'Monachi Tinenses dicunt ciuitatem fuisse in ulteriore ripa ostii Tinæ flu: Caerurfe nomine, ubi natus erat rex Oswi.' Here 'Oswi' is obviously a mistake for 'Oswin.' For in his *Itinerary*, Leland gives an authority for the statement about Oswin which is apparently independent of the tradition preserved by the monks at Tynemouth. He cites from a work, which he calls '*Historia incerti auctoris de paucis Northumbr. regibus & episcopis Transhumbranis*'⁸⁷ the following statement: 'Ferunt quidam S. regem Oswinum natum in quodam castro Burgh antiquitus nuncupato, cujus fundamenta pro parte adhuc manent ex australi parte aquæ de Tina prope Southesheles in territorio quod nunc est Prioris Dunelmi;' 'there are some who say that the holy king Oswin was born in a certain camp anciently called Burgh, the foundations of which still partly remain on the south side of the Tyne water, near South Sheles, in the territory which now belongs to the prior of Durham,' and he adds in the margin, 'Burgh Castellum ad australem partem Tini. vide num sit Cairuruach.' Now, though the name is given differently, as Burgh not as Urfe, the description of the situation and its association with Oswin are quite definite, and all the stronger as evidence in that this statement is not a mere repetition of the Tynemouth tradition.

Oswin's father, Osric, would seem to have taken the Roman camp as a royal residence, as was often done by the Northumbrian princes, as for example at Campodonum,⁸⁸ the Cambodunum of Antoninus.

Assuming, then, the truth of this tradition that Oswin was born at Caer Urfe (and indeed there seems to be no ground whatever to doubt it), there is at once apparent a strong reason for Aidan's placing Hilda there at her first arrival in Northumbria on her return from East Anglia. The position of his own house, placed under the protection of the royal castle at Bamburgh, furnished a precedent for another case where a close connexion with the reigning family was desirable; and, as has already been shown, this was especially the case with Hilda.

⁸⁷ *Itin.* ed. 1769, vol. vi. fol. 34, p. 32. This work seems to have disappeared since Leland saw it. It is not the 'Life of St. Oswin,' published by the Surtees Society, in the *Miscellanea Biographica* (vol. 8), which is very fairly summarised by Leland in his *Collectanea* (vol. iv. (iii.) p. 113). It is not given by the Bollandists in the *Acta Sanctorum* for August (vol. iv. pp. 62, 63) where there are only 'Acta' from Bede, and 'Acta altera' from Capgrave.

⁸⁸ Bede, *II. E. ii. 14.*

It is not possible now to determine the causes which led to her removal farther south by Aidan only a year later to Hartlepool, which was also of course in Oswin's kingdom of Deira. It may have been that the growing intensity of the feud between Oswy and Oswin precluded her from acting as a bond of amity between them; or even rendered it advisable that she should not remain on the very border line of the two kingdoms; it may have been that the larger establishment at Hartlepool offered fuller scope for her powers, which had already declared themselves; or it may have been that the change was merely due to Aidan's policy of pushing the outposts of the church farther and farther to the south. But the critical point in Hilda's career was when she first returned to Northumbria to take up work as abbess of a religious house, and at this juncture the right place was found for her at Caer Urfe.

It is not difficult to realize the character and surroundings of the site thus placed at her disposal for the service of the church. The greater part of the virtual island at the mouth of the Tyne was occupied by the high ground, on the eastern side of which lay the ancient Roman camp, and in Hilda's day probably a royal residence, with its 'vill' spreading to the west over what was known in later times as the 'Shele Heugh.'⁸⁹ Below it to the south-west between the high ground, the tidal channel, and the river, lay a small plain, the greater part of which to the extent of some fifteen acres⁹⁰ was assigned to the church. The religious house itself was situated in this plain on the

⁸⁹ Compare, e.g., the *Rentale Bursarii* of 1539 A.D. (printed in Dr. Greenwell's *Feodarium Prioratus Dunelmensis*, p. 310), where 'Shelhowgh' is entered separately from 'Shelles,' and p. 329 'De decimis uillarum de Hertone, Westow, et Shelchowgh nichil, quia in manu Domini.' See also the collation of Thomas Blackeston (p. 65, n. 67), 6 October, 1568, 'ad effectum ut inhabitatoribus incolis et parochianis de lez Sheles Shelhughe Harton et Westowe diuina sacramenta celebres ac ministres in eadem,' etc.

⁹⁰ In the year 1768 the Dean and Chapter of Durham obtained an Act of Parliament, with the connivance of the pluralist non-resident incumbent of St. Hild's, the reverend Samuel Dennis, by which eight acres of glebe land—now the heart of the business part of the town—were alienated to them in return for a perpetual payment of £30 a year to the living. Again, in 1801, another Act (41 Geo. III. Cap. 112) enabled the then incumbent, the reverend Richard Wallis, to let on a building lease of 999 years three more acres of the glebe. If the churchyard, which has been increased at various dates [1631, 1707, 1784] by additions taken from the glebe, be added, say some three acres, the total amounts to 14 or 15 acres, which corresponds very closely in measurement with the portion round the church shown on Mr. Richardson's plan of 1768 (of which a copy is included in Mr. Salmon's first lecture on South Shields) as not divided into farms.

top of a steeply sloping bank⁹¹ above the river end of the tidal channel at its broader part, where it opened out into a small lake, and near the point where the old Roman road, known as the Rekendyke, coming from the west,⁹² crossed the water to ascend to the camp. The house looked across the broad bay of the Tyne, called a generation later 'Portus Egfridi' to the wooded promontory on which Benedict Biscop was afterwards to build his second church, of St. Paul's, Jarrow.⁹³

But it was not destined to have a distinguished or peaceful, perhaps not even a long, history as a monastic establishment. The stone church, with its glazed windows, and the more elaborate and extensive buildings raised at Jarrow by Benedict Biscop and Ceolfrid, and the rich treasures of art collected there by them, above all the pre-eminent personal fame of Bede, must have made the neighbouring monastery to altogether eclipse the glory of the humble nunnery (as it had then become) of St. Hild by the beginning of the eighth century. Then, in 794 A.D., the Danes swept down upon the monasteries on the Tyne; and though they lost their leader in the attack on Jarrow, and though their fleet was subsequently shattered in a gale and the survivors ruthlessly slain as they were cast up on the sands,⁹⁴ the respite was only temporary. The Danish corsairs again came in overwhelming force in 867 and in 875 A.D., and finally devastated the whole district, burning the churches, and plundering and murdering without pity.⁹⁵ From that time, the monasteries on the Tyne were in

⁹¹ In 1816 there were many men out of work in South Shields after the close of the French war. Employment was found for them in digging down an old ballast hill, and spreading the ballast, not only over the site of the old Mill Dam lake, where the Glass Houses afterwards stood, but also over the lower part of the churchyard, which was then again used for burials. The present level, therefore, of the south side of the churchyard, though still much below the church, is considerably higher than it was originally.

⁹² Hutchinson, vol. ii. pp. 487-8.

⁹³ 'The prospect from the churchyard southward is worth the traveller's attention, where Jarrow and its ruined monastery, on a fine point of land, are particularly beautiful' (in 1787 A.D.) *Ibid.* pp. 483-5.

⁹⁴ 'Anno DCC° XC° III° prædicti pagani portum Eeфриdi regis uastantes, monasterium Doni amnis prædarunt . . . post exigui temporis spatium uis tempestatis eorum naues quassauit contriuit, et per plurimos mare operuit. Nonnulli itaque ad littus sunt eiecti et mox interfecti absque misericordia; et hæc recte illis contigerunt quoniam se non lædentes grauiter læserunt.' *Chronica Rogeri de Hoveden*, vol. i. p. 14 (Rolls series).

⁹⁵ 'Anno DCCC° LX° VII° prædictus paganorum exercitus de Orientalibus Anglis ad Eboracum ciuitatem migravit, omnia uastando usque ad Thine-mutham.' *Ibid.* p. 38. Compare Reginald's description (Surtees Soc. Publ. vol. l. pp. 16-17, cap. xii.) 'Anno ab incarnatione Domini DCCCLXXV transacto,

a depressed, probably in some cases almost ruinous, condition for nearly two centuries ; but that they were neither actually defunct nor totally deserted is shown by the case of Jarrow, where Elfrid of Westoe attended the commemoration of Bede's festival year after year before he at last found the opportunity in 1022 A.D. to carry out his mean design of stealing the saint's bones and carrying them off to Durham;⁹⁶ where bishop Egelwin took refuge on his flight from Durham to Lindisfarne with the body of St. Cuthbert (and presumably also the relics of St. Bede) in 1069 A.D.;⁹⁷ and where, later in the same year, king William himself appeared to attack and fire the church,⁹⁸ which he certainly would not have done if it had been a desolate ruin.

Then came the gift of Jarrow to Aldwine by the first Norman bishop of Durham, Walcher, in 1075 A.D., and his endowment of that church with the neighbouring 'vills' of Preston, Monkton, Hedworth, Hebburn, Westoe, and Harton,⁹⁹ which more than ever made Jarrow overshadow St. Hild's. But though the whole surrounding district was thus made dependent on Jarrow, and afterwards, by Carilef's transference, on Durham,¹⁰⁰ there is reason to believe that the ancient church land attached to St. Hild's was exempted from this donation. There is no mention of it in the record of bishop Walcher's gift, though all the townships round it are carefully enumerated. Moreover, the wording of the collation of Robert de Dalton in 1321 A.D. as the first permanent incumbent of St. Hild's is significant ; for while it speaks of the chapel as in some undefined way dependent upon Jarrow, it seems to rest the connexion on the ground that certain of the parishioners of Jarrow were accustomed to resort

contigit Angliæ fines lata strage uastari et sæuienti pyratarum predonumque mucrone populos circumquaque ex internecione deficiendo deperire. Nam ciuitates ignibus conflagrando consumeabant, ecclesias et cymiteria multimodis sacrilegiorum pollutionibus prophanabant,' etc.

⁹⁶ Symeon Dunelm. cap. xlii.

⁹⁷ *Symeonis Dunelm. Historiæ Continuatio*. (Surtees Soc. Publ. vol. 51, p. 85). 'Cum hæc Eboraci circum circaque rex ageret, Agelwinus Dunelmensis episcopus et optimates populi . . . unanimi consilio tollentes Sancti patris Cuthberti incorruptum corpus fugam ineunt iij. idus Decembris, feria vj. Primam mansionem habuerunt in Girum,' etc.

⁹⁸ *Ibid.* p. 86. 'Interea regis exercitus etiam per loca quæque inter Tesam et Tine diffusus, uacuis ubique domibus solam inuenit solitudinem, indigenis fugæ præsidium quærentibus, uel per siluas et abrupta montium latitantibus. Tunc et ecclesia Sancti Pauli in Girum flammis est consumpta.'

⁹⁹ Symeon, *Hist. Dunelm.* iii. 21.

¹⁰⁰ *Ibid.* iv. 2.

for worship to it as being within more convenient distance than their own parish church.¹⁰¹ No doubt this refers to the inhabitants of the townships of Harton and Westoe ; for six years later, when William Cuke was appointed as Dalton's successor, he was specially commissioned to 'celebrate divine service and administer the sacraments of the church for the parishioners of Scheles, Herton, and Wyvestow ;'¹⁰² and from that time onwards these three townships (with the corresponding portions of the common land at Preston, or Simon-side)¹⁰³ seem to have been definitely attached as a parochial district to St. Hild's chapel.

The appointment to the cure of souls in this chapelry was certainly in some way acquired, if not by Jarrow, at all events by Durham ; but it was a separately endowed charge. The revenues from the glebe, small as they were, were not accounted for in the annual Jarrow account rolls. Whether the priests who served St. Hild's were engaged year by year ('conductitii annuatim'), or were appointed as permanent incumbents, the church lands belonged indefeasibly to them, and not to Jarrow or to Durham.

Moreover, Sheles never was a part of Westoe township. Its land was not included in the ancient division of Westoe into 13¹⁰⁴ 'farms,' as so many aliquot parts of the township as valued for rating purposes—a method of valuation which continued in vogue until the year 1787, both for Harton and for Westoe.

Again, a further instance of the complete independence of St. Hild's as a parochial chapelry is found in the fact that from time immemorial it has had a select vestry of twenty-four. The earliest parish book now extant dates from 1653. At that time the twenty-four were in office.

¹⁰¹ Printed in *Jarrow Account Rolls*. App. p. 234. 'Reputantes honestius quod capellæ Sanctæ Hyldæ Virginis, infra parochiam ecclesiæ de Jarow situatæ et dependenti ab eadem, in qua propter distanciam locorum quidam de parochianis dictæ ecclesiæ de Jarow consueuerunt audire Diuina, per unum capellanum perpetuum, dummodo fuerit ydoneus, deseruiatur quam per sacerdotes conductitios annuatim, Tibi, etc.'

¹⁰² 'Ad effectum ut parochianis de les Scheles Herton et Wyvestow diuina celebres in eadem ac ministres sacramenta ecclesiæ, etc.' *Ibid.* p. 234.

¹⁰³ See Dr. Greenwell's note, *Feodarium*, p. 116.

¹⁰⁴ In 1760 the various assessments total up to 12 $\frac{1}{4}$ farms. The loss of rather more than half a farm, which may here be inferred, is illustrated by several parishes in Northumberland, e.g., Lesbury and Hawhill. See Lord Percy's paper on 'The Ancient Farms of Northumberland,' *Arch. Ael.* vol. xvii. pp. 18, 22. So, too, in the rating of Harton township, the list of 1766 shows 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ farms, while in that of 1778 it is further reduced to 9 $\frac{1}{2}$.

In the year 1814 the reverend John Hodgson, incumbent of Jarrow (and one of the founders of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne), had a dispute about the collection of Easter dues at South Shields. In a rough memorandum of his case, in his own handwriting,¹⁰⁵ he notes :—‘The township of South Shields has immemorially enjoyed preveleges which the rest of the parish of Jarrow never has. It has never paid any church cess to Jarrow, and both Harton and Westoe, to the utmost extent of their boundaries, always have. They, too, have always sent churchwardens to Jarrow, which South Shields never did.’

And so it appears that the grant of land originally made to bishop Aidan, probably by king Oswin, and certainly not later than 648 A.D., has remained ever since the peculiar property of the church of St. Hild’s, with the exception of the miserable diversion to the Dean and Chapter of Durham of one-half of it in the year 1768. And thus there is more than a nominal or even traditional association, there is a definite historical link between the St. Hild’s of to-day and abbess Hilda’s first religious house in the seventh century.

APPENDIX.

THE BOUNDARY BETWEEN BERNICIA AND DEIRA.

[Read on the 25th November, 1896.]

The boundary-line between the two kingdoms, or provinces, of Bernicia and Deira, into which Northumbria was subdivided, both in early Anglo-Saxon times, and also again for a brief period under the Danes in the ninth century, has been variously placed by various writers at the Tees, the Tyne, or even the Tweed. Moreover, it is not only a case of conflict of opinion between different authorities ; but in not a few instances the same author, actually in the same work, will speak of the frontier now as at the Tyne, and now as at the Tees. Thus, for example, Camden in speaking of the Brigantes says :¹⁰⁶ ‘The

¹⁰⁵ Now preserved amongst the parish records of St. Hild’s.

¹⁰⁶ *Britannia*, ed. 1607, p. 558. ‘Saxones enim has regiones Nordanhumbrorum regnum dixerunt, et in duas partes diuiserunt: Deiram, Deir-land illa ætate uocarunt, scilicet, quæ nobis proximior cis Tinam fl. & Berniciam quæ ulterior, a Tina ad Fretum usque Scoticum pertinuit.’

Saxons called this district the kingdom of the Northumbrians, and divided it into two parts, Deira (Deir-land was their name for it), which lies nearer to us on this side of the river Tyne, and Bernicia, which is beyond, and stretched from the Tyne to the Scottish Frith ;' but when he comes to the Ottadini¹⁰⁷ he speaks of 'the kingdom of the Bernicians, whom the Britons call *Guir a Brinaich*, or mountaineers, which stretched from the Tees to the Scottish Frith.' So, too, Montalembert (iii. 311) describes the Tyne as 'a river which was then (*sc.* in 651 A.D.) the boundary-line between the two Northumbrian states of Deira and Bernicia,¹⁰⁸ and which is now one of the principal arteries of the maritime commerce of England ;' but only a few sentences later on (p. 319) he virtually places the division at the Tees : 'The first of these monasteries was built on the borders of Deira and Bernicia, on a wooded promontory where the deer then found a covert, and which has since become, under the name of Hartlepool, one of the most frequented ports on the coast.' And yet once more, in the map of 'The English kingdoms in 600' given in Green's *History of the English People*, at page 32 of vol. i., the dotted boundary line is marked at the Tyne in accordance with the description in the text (p. 37) of 'the coast district between the Forth and the Tyne which bore the name of Bernicia ;' but the lettering on the map extends the name 'Bernicians' from the Forth to the Tees.¹⁰⁹

The difficulty has no doubt arisen mainly from the fact that there is no direct statement by a contemporary writer as to where the boundary was fixed. Bede, quite in his usual vague way, merely states¹¹⁰ that 'the Northumbrian people was in ancient times divided into these two provinces,' of Bernicia and Deira, but he does not define their limits ; nor is there any definition of them in Nennius, or

¹⁰⁷ *Ibid.* p. 674. 'Cum regnum Berniciorum, quos Britanni *Guir a Brinaich*, id est, quasi *Montanos* dicunt, constitutum esset, quod a Tesi ad Scotticum fretum pertigit,' etc.

¹⁰⁸ This was practically Montalembert's settled verdict, for again and again he repeats it ; as, *e.g.*, in his notice of Verca (iv. 152) : 'Her convent was at the mouth of the Tyne, the river which divided the two Northumbrian kingdoms, Deira and Bernicia.' See also iii. 252 (ed. Gasquet).

¹⁰⁹ To cite one more instance ; professor Mayor, in the *Onomasticon* to his edition of Bede, *s.v.* 'Bernicii' and 'Deiri' makes the Tyne the dividing boundary ; but in his note on iii. 1, he places it at the Tees.

¹¹⁰ *H. E.* iii. 1. 'At interfecto in pugna Aeduino suscepit pro illo regnum Deirorum . . . Osric . . . porro regnum Berniciorum, nam in has duas provincias gens Nordanhyrnbrorum antiquitus diuisa erat, suscepit . . . Eanfrid.'

in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle. It is not until after the Norman Conquest that any precise description occurs. But it must be borne in mind that the chroniclers who do treat of this question had access to earlier information which is no longer directly available.

It will help to make the matter clearer if reference is first made to the opinions which have least to support them.

I.—The view that the Tweed formed the boundary between the kingdoms may be somewhat summarily dismissed. It has nothing whatever to recommend it, and it is difficult to understand how it can ever have been seriously entertained at all. Professor Mayor, in his note on the passage of Bede cited above, quotes Smith's note: 'The boundaries of the two kingdoms appear to have varied, for some authorities make Deira reach to the Tweed and Bernicia to the Frith of Forth, while others confine Deira to the south of the Tees, but make the northern kingdom extend to the Frith.'¹¹¹ Who Smith's 'authorities' were for the Tweed theory to whom he refers may probably be gathered from the following note in Elstob's *English-Saxon Homily*:¹¹² 'The Learned and Judicious Editor of the *Saxon Chron.* . . . carries it farther. . . . To the kingdom of *Deira* he alots all that lies between *Humber* and *Twede*, and includes by Name *Yorkshire*, *Lancashire*, *Westmorland*, *Cumberland*, *Northumberland*, and Bishoprick of *Durham*: to the *Beornicas* he assigns all that lies between the *Twede* and the *Frith* of *Edenburrow*.' Thus Edmund Gibson¹¹³ is pointed out as the original promulgator of this idea. Perhaps its conception was due to a confusion with the later divisions of the land in the tenth century, by which the country north of the Tweed came to be eventually separated from England, and assigned

¹¹¹ Smith's words are worth quoting for the oddity of his Latin: 'Harum tamen Provinciarum Terminos longe aliter dederunt quidam. Deiros ad Tuedam, Bernicios ad fretum Edinburgicum extendentes: Et Bernicios quidem ad Fretum inueniamus; Deiros uero non ultra Tesam fluium.' Dr. John Smith, who was prebend of the seventh stall in Durham cathedral, and rector of Bishopwearmouth, died in 1715. His edition of Bede, which was not completed at the time of his death, was prepared for the press and published in 1722 by his son George Smith, the nonjuror, of Burnhall, near Durham.

¹¹² *An English-Saxon Homily on the Birthday of St. Gregory*, by Elizabeth Elstob; London, 1709; p. 13. For a notice of Elizabeth Elstob, see Richardson's *Table Book*, vol. ii. p. 64 (30th May, 1756).

¹¹³ *Chronicon Saxonicum*, ed. Edmund Gibson, A.B.; published at Oxford in 1692; s.vv. 'Beornicas' and 'Deerna rice' in the 'Explicatio' at the end. Gibson was afterwards bishop of London, 1723-1748.

to Scotland. Edward the Elder in 924 A.D. received the oath of fealty 'not only from the Danes of York, but also from the English kingdom of Bernicia, which had never been overrun by the Danes,¹¹⁴ from the Welsh of Strathclyde, and even from the king of the Scots.'¹¹⁵ So the way was prepared for Edred's organization thirty years later, when 'instead of dividing his new dominions (in Northumbria) into shires, as had been done with the southern parts of the Danelaw, the region north of the Humber was divided into two earldoms, one of which, now or a little later, was entrusted to the king of the Scots; the other, from the Tweed to the Humber, was given to Osulf, an Englishman.'¹¹⁶ Now this division corresponds exactly with that ascribed to the earlier Anglo-Saxon Northumbria by Gibson. A century later, when Malcolm 'became king William's man' in 1072 A.D., the Scottish hold of the district north of the Tweed became finally fixed, especially through Malcolm's marriage with Margaret. 'Henceforward his English earldom of Lothian was recognized as the most important part of his dominions.'¹¹⁷

II.—Next, as regards the Tees as constituting the boundary between the two kingdoms. There are two champions of this view whose opinions deserve careful consideration.

The learned archbishop Ussher, in his *Britannicarum Ecclesiarum Antiquitates et Primordia*,¹¹⁸ published in 1639 A.D., after quoting the statements of Ralph of Chester, Thomas of Malmesbury, Richard of Hexham, Humphrey Lhuyd, William Camden, John of Tynemouth, and John Fordun, of whom Richard of Hexham and Humphrey Lhuyd alone declare for the Tees as against the Tyne, proceeds to give his own judgment, after all, in favour of the Tees. Fortunately, after

¹¹⁴ A remarkable illustration of this fact was brought forward by Mr. R. Oliver Heslop at the meeting of the Society on 25th November, 1896. He pointed out that there are practically no Danish place-names in the present county of Northumberland; and that while there are not a few instances in the south of the county of Durham (except in upper Weardale, where there is none), they become fewer and fewer towards the Tyne. See also *Arch. Ael.* vol. xiii. p. 224.

¹¹⁵ Ransome's *Advanced History of England*, 1895, vol. i. p. 63.

¹¹⁶ *Ibid.* p. 65. This southern earldom was again subdivided during Edgar's reign (959-975 A.D.) 'Commissa provincia Osulfo comiti: qui regnante postmodum Eadgaro, socium accepit Oslacum; deinde Osulfus ad Aquilonalem plagam Tinæ, Oslac uero super Eboracum et eius fines curas administrabat.' *Chronica Rogeri de Hoveden*, Rolls series, vol. i. p. 57.

¹¹⁷ Ransome, *l.c.* p. 96.

¹¹⁸ Ed. Ebrington, 1847, vol. v. c. xii. pp. 452-453.

his careful wont, he states his reason. Finding the secondary authorities not agreed, he goes back past them, as a true historian, to Bede as a primary informant. But in Bede, of course, he can find no categorical statement; he can only trace an inference. And the inference is this: when, according to Bede, the episcopal see of the Northumbrians was divided into two in 678 A.D. Bosa became bishop of the Deirans at York, and Eata bishop of the Bernicians at Hexham or at Lindisfarne.¹¹⁹ But as Hexham is on the south side of the Tyne, Ussher argues that the debatable territory between the Tyne and the Tees must therefore have been part of Bernicia. That is all he has to urge for it; and it cannot be said to amount to much. For, to argue as to the limits of an earlier subdivision of a kingdom from a later arrangement of a diocese, a generation after that kingdom had been finally welded into one, falls very far short of proof, or even probability. The subordinate kingdoms of Northumbria were permanently united after Oswin's death in 651 A.D.: the see of Northumbria was first subdivided in 678 A.D. Twenty-seven years of a single secular government had thus intervened before the ecclesiastical rearrangement took place. Moreover, the original bishopric of Lindisfarne, out of which the two new dioceses were taken, was never merely the see of the Bernicians, but had the episcopal control of Northumbria as a whole. For forty-three years the bishops had spiritually supervised the whole kingdom, whether as separated into Bernicia and Deira, or as united under one king; their jurisdiction was entirely independent of the secular subdivision. When Chad was consecrated bishop in 665 A.D. it was as bishop of York, but he took over the whole diocese of Lindisfarne, or Northumbria; and after his brief tenure of the see his successor, Wilfrid, 'administered the diocese of the whole province of the Northumbrians.'¹²⁰ An ecclesiastical division, therefore, of this great unity would be obviously independent of obsolete civil areas of administration. And further, Ussher's argu-

¹¹⁹ Bede, *H. E.* iv. 12. 'Quo etiam anno orta inter ipsum regem Ecgridum et reuerentissimum antistitem Vilfridum dissensione, pulsus est idem antistes a sede sui episcopatus et duo in locum eius substituti episcopi, qui Nordanhymbrorum genti praeessent, Bosa uidelicet qui Derorum et Eata qui Berniciorum prouinciam gubernaret: hic in ciuitate Eboraci, ille in Hagustaldensi siue in Lindisfarnensi ecclesia cathedram habens episcopalem.'

¹²⁰ 'Totius Northanhymbrorum prouinciæ pontificatum non paruo tempore administravit.' *Sym. Dun.* i. 9.

ment has a further defect, in that it rests on the assumption that if the Tyne was the boundary it must have been so along its whole course. But at the present time, and ever since Durham has been a separate county, the south side of the Tyne west of the parish of Ryton¹²¹ belongs to Northumberland ; yet no one would maintain on that account that the Tyne, generally speaking, is not the division between the counties of Northumberland and Durham, or between the dioceses of Newcastle and Durham. The inference drawn by Ussher from this single circumstance is altogether too precarious and vague to be admitted even as evidence.

But in addition to archbishop Ussher there is another supporter of the Tees theory, whose words carry peculiar weight from his special knowledge of northern antiquities. Mr. Longstaffe in his paper on *Durham before the Conquest*, contributed to the Newcastle meeting of the Archaeological Institute in August, 1852,¹²² pronounces for the Tees boundary practically on two grounds : partly on account of the territory of the Hexham bishopric, both on the occasion of its severance under Bosa from York, and also with special reference to the subsequent subdivision of the northern diocese between Lindisfarne and Hexham in 681 A.D.;¹²³ (but this line of argument has already been shown to be quite inconclusive) ; and partly on the ground that in the time of the later division of the earldom of Northumberland three hundred years later, 'in 969, by means of the Tees, it is remarked by Wallingford¹²⁴ that the two kingdoms

¹²¹ The river Derwent for some twenty miles forms the boundary of the county, and would naturally form the division to its junction with the Tyne. The only part of the county to the west of it is the original parish of Ryton. The rev. C. E. Adamson suggests that this is included as being one of the ancient manors of the bishop of Durham. These were all regarded formerly as parts of Durham, *e.g.* Bedlingtonshire, which was counted as part of the Chester Ward of the county of Durham (Mackenzie, *Northumberland*, ed. 1825, i. 344) until it was annexed to Northumberland in 1845 by Act of Parliament (7 & 8 Vict. cap. 61). But Ryton, as being actually contiguous to the county of Durham, remained undisturbed as part of it.

¹²² *Proceedings of the Archaeological Institute, Newcastle*, vol. i. [London, 1858] pp. 42, 43.

¹²³ See Bede, *H. E.* iv. 12. 'Qui etiam post tres abscissionis Vilfridi annos, horum numero duos addidit antistites, Tunbertum ad ecclesiam Hagustaldensem, remanente Eata ad Lindisfarnensem, et Truini ad provinciam Pictorum, quæ tunc temporis Anglorum erat imperio subiecta.'

¹²⁴ *Chronica Joannis Wallingford*, in Gale's *Script.* XV. But see Wright's *Biographia Britannica Literaria*, vol. ii. p. 471. 'John de Wallingford, abbot of St. Alban's [A.D. 1199] is described by Matthew Paris as a man of learning :

became two earldoms or counties ; and during the Danish division and a temporary division by the Tyne of the earldom, the historians describe the northern portion as "beyond Tyne," not as "of the Bernicians." But surely the mere fact that the old name of the seventh century province of 'Bernicia' is not applied in the tenth century to the portion of it lying between the Tyne and the Tweed, under completely altered conditions of government, can have no bearing whatever on the exact southern boundary of the ancient division. Indeed, if there was any definite reason for avoiding the name of 'Bernicia,' it was on account of the narrowing of its northern, not of its southern, extent. In the very passage of 'Wallingford' to which Mr. Longstaffe refers, the district north of the Tweed is referred to as 'Louthion.' Moreover, the text of the reference, as printed by Gale, is obviously corrupt ; but if it proves anything, it seems to show that the writer actually applied the title of Deira to the territory north of the Tees, and so far to tell against Mr. Longstaffe's position. The words are : 'From the Humber to the Tees he assigned to Oslach. . . but from the Tees to Mireforth, that is the seaside part of Deira, to Eadulf, surnamed Ewelthild.'¹²⁵

Of other scattered writers who allege that the Tees was the boundary of Bernicia and Deira no serious notice need be taken. For example, William Somner in his *Anglo-Saxon Dictionary*¹²⁶ so states it on the

but that historian does not ascribe to him any writings, and it is more than probable that the Chronicle printed under his name by Gale, and other works which go under the same name, were the composition of a monkish writer who lived at a later period.' And compare Hardy, *Descriptive Catalogue of Materials*, etc., No. 1229, p. 625. 'The author seems frequently desirous of examining and comparing authorities, and yet the result is only error and absurdity, as he confounds persons and places, and sets chronology at defiance.' The only known MS. of the work is Cott. Julius, D. vii. 6.

¹²⁵ Gale, vol. iii. p. 544. 'At rex Eadgarus sub eodem tempore [sc. the time of Dunstan's appointment to the archbishopric of Canterbury in 960 A.D.] Barones Northumbrenses in consilium conuocans apud Eboracum, capitula multa ad regni negotia spectantia bene ordinavit. Inter quæ etiam Osulfi comitatum, quem auunculus eius Eadredus toti Northimbriæ sub nomine comitis præfecerat, in duos diuisit comitatus. Ipso Osulfo iam mortuo, noluit sub nomine hæreditatis rex eam partem terræ alicui prouenire soli, ne ad antiquam libertatem aspirantes (?) Northimbriæ, hoc est ab Humbria usque ad Theisam Oslach, et comitis gladio eum cinxit. A Theisa nero usque ad Mireforth sub nomine etiam comitatus, partem uidelicet maritimam Deiræ dedit Eadulf cognomento Ewelthild. Sicque duo regna ad duos comitatus deuenerunt, permanseruntque omni tempore regum Anglorum sub ditione et donatione eorundem.'

¹²⁶ *Dictionarium Saxonico-Latino-Anglicum*, Oxonii, MDCLIX.

authority of Camden 'in Ottadinis;' but if he had referred to the same author 'in Brigantibus' he might on the same authority have adopted the Tyne.

The originator of all the confusion about the Tees is Richard of Hexham, who was prior there in 1143 A.D. He writes, in his *History of the Church of Hexham*: 'The territory of the Northumbrians in the time of the kings included under one general title all the tract from the river Humber to another river which was called the Tweed. But this was subdivided into two provinces, namely, Deira, which, beginning at the Humber, was bounded by the river Tees, and Bernicia, which extended from the Tees to the Tweed.'¹²⁷ Here he betrays himself as resting on a wrong basis for Anglo-Saxon times by placing the northern limit of Bernicia at the Tweed, instead of the Forth (as has been shown above in the case of Gibson and of Smith). Perhaps it may be urged in his excuse that the unity of the church administration of the one mighty palatinate bishopric on both sides of the Tyne in his own time, and the marked separation between that territory and Yorkshire, might easily mislead him into supposing that that division was a fundamental and an ancient one.

In addition to Richard of Hexham, Ussher also quotes Humphrey Lhuyd in support of the Tees boundary. This writer seems to have been a native of Denbigh,¹²⁸ who wrote in Latin a *Britanniae Descriptio*, which was published at Cologne in 1572, a few years before Camden's *Britannia*. His statement is: 'The kingdom of Deira embraced the whole district from the Humber and the Trent to the river Tees; and Bernicia from the Tees to the Scottish sea, which now they call Fyrthe. . . . That tideway now called Forthe used to be called the Pictish, and afterwards the Scottish sea. Moreover, the kingdom of the Northumbrians extended as far as this.'¹²⁹ This indeed appears to be the only account which, while it covers rightly

¹²⁷ Printed in Twysden's *Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores X.* 1652, fol. 285 a. 'Generali nomine regio Northanhymbrorum tempore regum uocabatur, quicquid erat ab Humbera flumine usque ad alium fluuium qui uocabatur Tweda. Hæc autem subdivisa erat in duas provincias scilicet in Deiram quæ ab Humbera incipiens ad Tesam fluuium terminabatur; et in Berniciam quæ a Tesa usque ad Twedam protendebatur.'

¹²⁸ Watts, *s.n.* in *Bibliotheca Britannica*.

¹²⁹ Fol. 24. 'Deeræ regnum continebat totam regionem a Humbero et Trenta ad Tyssam flumen, Bernicia uero a Tyssa ad mare Scoticum, quod nunc Fyrthe uocant.' Fol. 40. 'Æstus ille nunc Forthea dictus mare Picticum et postea Scoticum dicebatur. Et huc usque Northumbrorum regnum extendebatur.'

the whole extent of Anglo-Saxon Northumbria, yet places the boundary between the two sub-kingdoms at the Tees. But its late date and obscure origin deprive it of any weight as an original authority.

III.—There remains, therefore, to be considered only the case for the Tyne as having formed the dividing frontier; and here the evidence rests on a surer basis, both of direct statement and of inference from known facts.

The *Vita S. Oswaldi*, by one of the Reginalds of Durham, which is printed (for the first time) in the appendix to the first volume of Arnold's edition of Symeon of Durham in the Rolls series, was written, as chapter lv. shows, in 1165 A.D.¹³⁰ In this work, when speaking of king Ida and his successors, the writer says: 'The kingdom of the Deirans was in ancient times from the river Humber to the bed of the beginning (? mouth) of the Tyne; while that of the Bernicians extended its bounds and circuit from the opening of the Tyne as far as Scotwad, which in the Scottish tongue is called Forth.'¹³¹ This description is afterwards adopted and transcribed, with a simplification of its turgid Latinity, by John of Tynemouth (about 1336 A.D.);¹³² and is again appropriated, according to Ussher, a few years later by John of Fordun, in his *Scotichronicon*.¹³³

¹³⁰ 'Anno quidem instanti millesimus centesimus sexagesimus quintus ab incarnationis tempore est.'

¹³¹ c.i. 'Regnum Deirorum antiquitus erat de flumine Humbre usque Tinæ principii alueum; Berniciorum autem de Tinæ exordio usque in Scotwad [? Scoticum uadum], quod in Scottorum lingua Forth nominatur, dilatabat simul terminum et ambitum.'

¹³² 'Regnum Deirorum a flumine Humbriæ usque ad Tynam fluium quondam se extendit. Regnum uero Berniciorum a flumine Tyne usque ad mare Scoticum, quod Scotorum lingua Forth nominatur, porrigebatur,' in *Regis Oswaldi Vita* (quoted by Ussher, *l.c.*). That he copied from Reginald of Durham is shown by the next sentence, in which he describes the district between Tyne and Tees as having been a wilderness, and the haunt of wild beasts, at that time. This passage is all but a word for word transcription, with a few slight modifications.

¹³³ Ussher, *l.c.* 'Quod ipsum etiam in Johannis Fordoni Scotichronico similiter annotatum inuenimus.' This reference seems to be a confused memory of three passages in the *Scotichronicon*: (i) 'Huius autem Albanie regionis provincias, quæcunque fuerint, quæ sunt inter *Humbrium* & mare *Scoticum*, olim *Britones* dominio tantum, & nihil unquam possessionis in *Albione* uersus *Boream*, habuerunt,' ii. 6. (ii) '*Scotia* quidem a *Scotorum* gentibus quibus incolitur appellatur. Ad fretum quoque *Scoticum* *Scotia* prius initium sumpsit, ab Austro deinde quidem ad *Humbri* flumen, a quo coepit exordium *Albania*. Postmodum uero iuxta murum incepit *Thirlwal*, quem *Senerus* extruxerat ad amnem *Tynam*,' ii. 7. (iii) 'Igitur irruptiones *Fulgentii* crebras grauius ferens Imperator, fieri iussit nullum inter *Deiram* & *Albaniam*, ut eius impetum propius accedere prohiberet,' ii. 34. Printed in Gale, vol. i. pp. 590, 606.

Moreover, other chroniclers of the fourteenth century agree in this view. Thus, for example, Ralph Higden of Chester (1342 A.D.) writes in his *Polychronicon*: 'This kingdom of the Northumbrians was originally divided into two provinces, Deira to the south and Bernicia to the north; and these two kingdoms the river Tyne divided at that time. For the kingdom of the Deirans extended from the river Humber as far as the river Tyne; and the kingdom of the Bernicians stretched from the river Tyne as far as the aforementioned Scottish sea;' ¹³⁴ and he refers to Alfred of Beverley as his authority. ¹³⁵ And similarly Thomas of Malmesbury, in his *Eulogium Historiarum* (about 1370 A.D.): 'The kingdom of the Deirans extended from the river Humber to the river Tyne, and the kingdom of the Bernicians from the river Tyne to the Scottish sea, where the town of St. John's now is.' ¹³⁶

Again, Leland, in his *Collectanea*, gives some excerpts from the work of an anonymous author, *De Episcopis Lindisfarnensibus*; and these include the statement that 'Northumbria was divided into the kingdom of the Deirans and (the kingdom) of the Bernicians. The limit of the Deirans was from the Humber to the Tyne; that of the Bernicians from the Tyne to the Scottish sea.' ¹³⁷ Again, he quotes later from the chronicle of another anonymous author which he found at Whitby: 'The kingdom of the Deirans from Humber to Tyne. The kingdom of the Bernicians from Tyne to the Scottish sea, where the town of St. John's is.' ¹³⁸

¹³⁴ 'Hoc autem regnum Northimbrorum primitus diuisum fuit in duas prouincias; in Deiram ad austrum, et in Berniciam ad aquilonem, quæ duo regna flumen Tyne tunc temporis diuiserat. Nam regnum Deirorum a fluuio Humbriæ usque ad flumen Tyne extendebatur: regnum uero Berniciorum a flumine Tyne usque ad mare Scoticum prædictum porrigebatur,' lib. i. c. 51.

¹³⁵ 'The fifty-first chapter, on the succession of kingdoms in Britain, is taken, according to most MSS., from Alfred of Beverley. . . . Both versions, however, as well as MS. B., omit the reference. The words do not occur, I believe, in Alfred.' Prof. Churchill Babington, Introduction to Higden's *Polychronicon*, Rolls series, vol. ii. p. xiv.

¹³⁶ 'Nam regnum Deirorum a fluuio Humbre usque ad flumen Tyne se extendebat; regnum uero Berniciorum a flumine Tyne usque ad mare Scoticum, ubi nunc est uilla Sancti Johannis porrigebatur; totum enim intermedium ad regnum Berniciorum pertinebat.' Vol. ii. p. 165, Rolls series. The description seems to be borrowed from Ralph Higden, or from the same source as that from which he derived it.

¹³⁷ 'Northumbria diuisa in regnum Deirorum & Berniciorum. Deirorum limes ab Humbro ad Tinam. Berniciorum limes a Tina ad mare Scoticum.' Vol. ii (i.) p. 366.

¹³⁸ 'Northumbria olim continebat totam terram quæ est inter Humbrum & Tuedam fluuios. . . . Regnum Deirorum a Humbro ad Tinam. Regnum

The witness of the monastic chroniclers is strongly in favour of the Tyne boundary. And it is in their writings that the primary sources lie for all subsequent utterances on the subject; it is to them mainly that recourse must be had for information and guidance about the 'old times before them.' For they had access to many records which have since perished, and they were in touch with many local traditions which still lived on when they wrote.

In modern times Dr. Lappenberg says: 'The country to the north of the Humber had suffered the most severely from the inroads of the Picts and Scots. It became at an early period separated into two British states, the names of which were retained for some centuries, viz., Deifyr (Deora rice), afterwards Latinized into Deira, extending from the Humber to the Tyne, and Berneich (Beorna rice), afterwards Bernicia, from the Tyne to the Clyde.'¹³⁹ But it would be as useless as it would be tedious to enumerate lists of modern writers who have declared for the Tees or for the Tyne as the Bernicia-Deiran boundary. While their opinions are interesting, and in some cases valuable on account of the critical judgment of the authors, they really add nothing to the actual evidence on the point, for they do not adduce the arguments on which they base their opinions, nor do they quote any references from early authorities.

But there are other indications which tend to support the testimony of the monastic chroniclers in favour of the Tyne; especially two, which may be cited,—one from before, and the other from after, the time of the Anglo-Saxon dynasty of Northumbria.

(i.) When this dynasty was founded by Ida in 547 A.D.,¹⁴⁰ it was little more than a century since the Roman garrisons had been

Berniciorum a Tina ad mare Scoticum, ubi oppidum S. Joannis est.' Vol. iv. (iii.) p. 40. Mr. Longstaffe cites (*l.c.* p. 42) three references from Leland in support of 'the statement that the land between the Tyne and the Tees composed part of Bernicia.' Of these, however, two are, to say the least, inconclusive. Leland's actual words are: (1) 'In Bernicia est Hexham, Richemont, Carlel, & Copland'—*Coll.* vol. iv. (iii.) p. 99—where Hexham proves nothing, and Richmond proves too much; and (2) 'Regnum Deirorum ab Humbro ad Thesim Beverle olim dicebatur,'—*Itin.* vol. vii. p. 68 (from Stowe's transcript, the original being lost),—where again the allusion seems to be only to part of Deira. The third reference is remarkable as being the one instance where Leland speaks on his own authority only, and not on the evidence of any earlier writer: 'Deiri. Incolebant latam regionem ab Abri flu. ripis ad ripas Tyssæ. Bernicii uero sedes habuerunt a Tyssa ad Tuesim flu. & ultra.' *Comment. in Cygneam Cantionem*, printed in *Itin.* vol. ix. p. 54.

¹³⁹ *History of England under the Anglo-Saxon Kings*, tr. by Benj. Thorpe, London, 1845, vol. i. p. 117.

¹⁴⁰ Bede, *H. E.* v. 24.

finally withdrawn from Britain. But the marks of their organization and administration were deeply stamped on the country. Now the district north of the Humber formed under the Romans two administrative provinces, divided by the Great Wall; Maxima Caesariensis on the south, with its capital at York, and Valentia between the two Walls of the Tyne and the Forth.¹⁴¹ Of these two provinces Maxima Caesariensis was held in a much firmer grasp than Valentia.¹⁴² Ida fixed his royal residence and base of operations at Bamborough in the centre of Valentia; while Aelli reigned at York over the southern province. But the tract between the Tyne and the Tees, which is the debatable region as between Bernicia and Deira, was part of the earlier Maxima Caesariensis, and was by all association of the past connected with it in every way, and not with the district north of the Wall. The Roman roads connected the Wall, and the stations on the Wall, with the south by a close and well ordered network of ways. Although there were, of course, the three main roads running north through Valentia from the Wall, two of these were to the west of the Bernician territory; so that in the Anglo-Saxon times there was only one main artery between the north and the south of the Tyne in the kingdom of Northumbria. But to the south of the river there were several roads, all linking that riverside and its neighbourhood with Deira. The great Ryknield way, after traversing almost the whole island, ended at the mouth of the Tyne;¹⁴³ another branch led direct to Pons Aelli; and further west there was the great Watling street. Moreover, south of the wall the camps clustered comparatively thickly, as Mr. Longstaffe himself points out: 'The Romans erected some of their finest northern fortresses between the Tees and the Tyne;'¹⁴⁴ at Caer Urfe, Chester-le-Street, Lanchester, Binchester, and Piercebridge, at Wearmouth and Seaton Carew, were posts which were all in touch with the south of the Tees, but not with the north of the Tyne. The

¹⁴¹ 'Maxima ab extremis Flaviae finibus oritur, pertinet ad inferiorem partem Muri, qui totam ex transverso percurrit insulam, spectatque in septemtriones. Spatium inter ambos, hunc et alium qui ab imperatore Antonino Pio inter Bdoram et Clyddam extructus est Murum, occupat Valentia.' Richard of Cirencester's *De Situ Britanniae*, c. vi. § 2 (ed. Giles, 1841).

¹⁴² See Burton, *History of Scotland*, vol. i. p. 60:—'The book known as the *Itinerary of Antoninus*, the most distinct topography of the empire which we have from a contemporary source, brings up the roads, towns, and stations to the southern rampart from the Solway to the Tyne, and stops there as abruptly as any modern map does at the boundary of the territory to which it applies.'

¹⁴³ See p. 69, n. 84.

¹⁴⁴ *I.c.*, p. 51.

presumption is very strong therefore that the boundary-line between the two Anglo-Saxon kingdoms in the sixth century would naturally, and even inevitably, follow the previous and long-established boundary between the Roman provinces of Valentia and Maxima Caesariensis.¹⁴⁵

And this probability is incidentally supported by two statements in Bede which are apparently contradictory to each other, but which on this supposition become easily intelligible. In the second chapter of his third book he writes with reference to the church built hard by the spot where Oswald raised the cross before the battle of Heavenfield : 'No sign of the Christian faith, as we have ascertained, no church, no altar was erected among the whole people of Bernicia, before the new leader of the army, at the suggestion of a devout faith, planted this standard of the holy cross, when preparing to fight against a cruel foe ;'¹⁴⁶ but only two chapters later he describes Whithern in Galloway as belonging to the province of Bernicia, and as commonly called, 'Ad Candidam Casam' because of the stone church which Ninian had built there.¹⁴⁷ Now the Roman provinces penetrated from the east to the west coast, so that Whithern would be in Valentia, which Bernicia roughly represented ; but the Anglo-Saxon Northumbria did not touch the western sea, at least so far north as this, but was shut off from it by the great Strathclyde. It therefore is possible that there might be no church in Bernicia as it actually ranged in the Northumbrian kingdom ; and yet that Whithern might be regarded as belonging to that province as in some sense the representative of Valentia.

(ii.) In the ninth century, when Guthred was raised to the throne from slavery, and made in gratitude his great gift of the Werhale to St. Cuthbert, under the sanction of his suzerain and with the concurrence of his subjects, it is clear that this was part of his own kingdom. But the Melrose chronicle states that¹⁴⁸ Guthred's authority extended

¹⁴⁵ As Montalembert perceived : 'The wall anciently raised by the emperor Severus from the mouth of the Solway to that of the Tyne, to check the Caledonian incursions, was their boundary.' iii. 252.

¹⁴⁶ 'Nullum, ut comperimus, fidei Christianæ signum, nulla ecclesia, nullum altare in tota Berniciorum gente erectum est, priusquam hoc sacræ crucis uexillum nouus militiæ ductor, dictante fidei deuotione, contra hostem immanissimum pugnaturus statueret.'

¹⁴⁷ 'Qui locus, ad prouinciā Berniciorum pertinens, uulgo uocatur Ad Candidam Casam, eo quod ibi ecclesiam de lapide, insolito Brettonibus more, fecerit.'

¹⁴⁸ 'Regnauit super Eboracum ; Egbertus uero ultra Tinam. *Chronica de Mailros, s.a. DCCCLXXXIII.* (Edinb. Bannatyne Club Publ. 1835).

only to the Tyne, while Bernicia was assigned to Egbert.¹⁴⁹ Therefore the district south of the Tyne, when a division was to be made in the ninth century under the Danes, was regarded as belonging to the southern, not to the northern, part of the whole; and so far this affords an inferential suggestion of a similar association in the Anglo-Saxon past.

Thus, while there is little or nothing in the nature of evidence to support the view that the Tees separated Bernicia from Deira, beyond Richard of Hexham's statement, which has been shown to be faulty in fact in other respects, and probably a mistaken assumption from a later ecclesiastical organization, everything of moment tends to confirm the supposition that the Tyne was the actual meeting line of the two kingdoms. It is difficult to resist the impression that many modern writers have been unconsciously misled in their support of the Tees theory by the association in their mind of the medieval and modern diocese of Durham, as separated from Scotland by the Tweed, and from Yorkshire by the Tees.

¹⁴⁹ This division of territory is quite distinct from that of Edgar's reign mentioned above (p. 78, n. 116).

ADDITIONAL NOTES to pp. 65 and 69.

¹⁵⁰ Mr. R. Blair points out an interesting reference to St. Hild's, which well illustrates both the use of this name as the regular title of the place and also the vague description of its situation given by Bede. In the second volume of *Bishop Cosin's Correspondence* (Surtees Soc. Publ. vol. 55, p. 134) part of a letter from the rev. George Davenport, bishop Cosin's resident chaplain at Auckland castle, to dean Sancroft of St. Paul's, is given (from Tanner MSS. xlv. 22), in which he writes, 14 August, 1665: 'The sickness hath been a fortnight at St. Hild's (commonly called Sheelds), which is a town belonging to the Dean and Chapter betwixt Gateside and the sea mouth.'

¹⁵¹ The small islet shown on the map at page 68 as dividing the two mouths of the Tyne, is taken by Mr. Longstaffe (*Durham before the Conquest*, p. 46) and by Dr. Bruce (*The Roman Camp on the Lawe*, p. 5) to represent the Shields Heugh, and the river current to the south of it the second river bed from the Mill Dam to the Herd Sand. On the original map it is certainly coloured as land. And if, taken by itself, it does not afford very conclusive evidence, it should be borne in mind that the proof of the existence of this southern mouth of the Tyne by no means depends alone, or even mainly, on the witness of this map; but there are some strong natural indications that the river formerly had an outlet through this depression to the sea. Even as late as in 1855 A.D. the ordnance map shows a watercourse extending from the site of the old Mill Dam lake as far as to the edge of the sands.

VI.—THE EPISCOPAL CHAPEL OF AUCKLAND CASTLE.

By the Rev. J. F. HODGSON, vicar of Witton-le-Wear.

ADDENDA to vol. xviii., pp. 113-240.

I.

It has been objected to my remarks upon the late bishop Lightfoot's reflections on the words, 'In non morituram memoriam,' occurring in bishop Cosin's monumental inscription, that they are absolutely intolerant of the modified and softened sense which, in my account of 'The Chapel of Auckland Castle,' in the last volume, I have endeavoured to attach to them. The phrase, owing to the inherent force of the future participle in 'rus,' will not, it is alleged, admit of appeal to the loving sympathy of future readers, as I tried to show ; but is, on the contrary, distinctly self-assertive, prophetic, and declaratory of the belief that the memory of the writer will not, or is not likely to, die out. And it must unhesitatingly be admitted that the words, 'In non morituram memoriam,' literally construed, do beyond question mean—in memory, or, for a memorial, not about to, or that shall not, perish. But equally beyond question may we feel assured, I think, that the great prelate who penned them, and whose sepulchre they cover, never contemplated the possibility of their being understood in the boastful and offensive sense imputed to them by bishop Lightfoot. For what is it that they do actually say, and what, therefore, is the interpretation, strictly and rightfully to be attached to them ?

Cosin, be it noted, does not assert, as suggested, his belief that the memory of himself and of his doings was so deeply and universally established, that the time would never come when either he or they should be forgotten. Far from it ; nay, on the other hand, something so very far from it as to imply the exact contrary. For what were the circumstances of the case ? The inscription which, as we learn

from his will, was written by himself, was directed to be cut upon the vast blue marble slab covering the vault which he caused to be constructed for his last resting place during the closing years of his life. It was composed in the near prospect of death, when the brief and transitory nature of all things earthly must have been vividly present to his mind. It was meant to be read and pondered, not only of the few who had seen and known him, but of the many who should come after, when his body had gone to dust and his memory was forgotten. Living, as all his life long he had done, in the midst of the bitterest civil and religious strife, there were doubtless many who said of him, as aforetime of the Psalmist: 'When shall he die and his name perish;' who trusted that, as in the case of the 'destroyed cities,' his 'memorial should perish with him.' How, then, he may have reflected, should it be preserved; and what, when he himself was gone, should abide to bear witness to him? Left to mere human recollection, his memory, so far from being likely to endure, would, in the ordinary course of things, more or less swiftly disappear. Something less transient, therefore, must be utilized to preserve it. But what must that something be; and what form should that memorial take, which, after he himself had 'passed away, should not pass away;' and which, after he had 'perished, should remain?' What, but this very inscription which, penned by himself, and placed above his dust, he had, for that special purpose, caused to be '*written and engraven with an iron pen in the rock for ever?*' He places, as is perfectly clear, his own poor perishing remains which lay below, and his memory 'writ,' as it were, 'in water,' in direct contrast and opposition to that which, enclosing and protecting them, bore his name and record. So far from being inflated with the vain conceit that his fame was fixed in human memory for all time, he knows better, and trusts only to the material means employed by himself for that purpose.

Viewed in this, their natural and true light, these words are seen to display—as from the character and position of their writer, we might expect them to do—a spirit and a meaning altogether different from that arrogant and vain-glorious one endeavoured to be fastened on them; one that is, as I have ventured to suggest, practically the same as 'perpetual,' and which, issuing from the tomb, asks only, as of old, and however indirectly, for the reader's prayers.

II.

How the erroneous statement that the *two* larger central compartments of the roof of the ante-chapel contained the arms of Cosin, found its way into the note on page 182, I can only explain as follows:—The examination of that part of the roof was, as I remember, made, on one of my visits, at the last moment, when just on the point of leaving the chapel; and a reference to my note book shows that, as usual, I sketched the plan of the whole twelve panels, but only filled in the details of half of them; all the rest, except these two, being symmetrically balanced by corresponding designs. On the southern of the two larger central ones I drew the arms of Cosin, leaving the other—the difference of whose bearings I cannot at the time, I think, have noticed—blank. Afterwards, when writing the note, I must have assumed that the designs of these two panels were identical. That I should have failed to notice the difference in the first instance must be attributed, I think, to the fact that, as no other arms than those of Cosin and the See are to be found in the entire roof, and as the latter were certainly not upon the other one, I imagined, in ‘my haste,’ that both of them were ‘my Lord’s.’ My attention was, for the first time, and only quite lately, drawn to the subject by the bishop, who pointed out that one only of the two coats was that of Cosin; the other consisting, not of a fret, but of a S. George’s cross, charged at the intersection with a ducal, or royal, crown.

The question, then, naturally arises as to the intent and meaning of this device. The simple fact that no private arms whatever are displayed in any part of the chapel at once precludes the idea that it can have any personal or individual significance. As in the eastern bay above the altar, all the symbols—mitres and cherubic heads—point to things spiritual, so here in the ante-chapel, they seem to speak of that ‘warfare’ which must be ‘accomplished’ by all who would reap the ‘rewards of the righteous,’ or enter into that ‘rest which remaineth to the people of God.’ Ribboned wreaths of victory occupy the four corner panels; the four other intermediate ones, which are filled with winged heads of angels, pointing to those sources of spiritual strength from which alone such trophies can be won. In the outer central panels, mitres, with a more special purpose, direct

attention to him whose personal cognizance, in conjunction with the shield (*of faith*) in question appears in the two actually central ones, and declare jointly that to him, as to all else who enter, the way to the crown of life lies, and must be sought, only in and through the cross; that in every case there is one rule,—‘no cross, no crown.’

ERRATA, CORRIGENDA, ET ADDENDA, TO VOLUME XVIII.

Page 117, line 6 from top, *for* ‘qua’ *read* ‘quae.’

Page 143, note, *for* ‘MDD, etc.’ *read* ‘MD, etc.’

Page 178, line 17 from top, *for* ‘plate xxv.’ *read* ‘plate xxvi.’

Page 179, top line, *for* ‘plate xxv.’ *read* ‘plate xxvi.’

Page 182, note, *for* ‘two central larger ones’ *read* ‘one of the two central larger ones.’

Page 205, line 5 from bottom, *for* ‘haec’ *read* ‘hae.’

Page 209, line 11 from top, *for* ‘**ansig**’ *read* ‘**an sig**.’

Page 213, line 12 from top, where the tracery of the windows of Exeter college chapel, Oxford, is referred to, that of the seventeenth-century chapel is meant. This has now been destroyed, and replaced by another from the designs of the late sir G. G. Scott.

VII.—GLEANINGS FROM THE RECORDS OF THE PARISH OF TYNEMOUTH.

By HORATIO A. ADAMSON, a vice-president of the society.

[Read on the 23rd December, 1896.]

When the priory at Tynemouth was dissolved in 1539 by king Henry VIII., the western portion of the ecclesiastical buildings was used as the parish church. It had been the parish church from about 1200, after the beautiful eastern portion of the priory church was built. Whether the chartulary of the priory, which is in the possession of the duke of Northumberland, contains any information about the parish church I know not. When the county history deals with Tynemouth, we may discover something of interest. From the dissolution of the priory until the beginning of the records of the parish church, in the vestry of Christ church, in 1631, we know little of the parish church except the extraordinary proposal of sir Henry Percy, governor of the castle, in 1566, that it should be removed.

From 1631 until the restoration of monarchy in 1660, the records of the parish are in a mutilated condition. During the Commonwealth, there are no entries for several years.

When the records begin, there were four churchwardens, whose names were John Cramlington, Umphrey Johnson, Thomas Otway, and Richard Hodghan. The accounts of the churchwardens for the year 1630-31 are set out in the vestry-book, and the disbursements of each churchwarden are separately detailed. The disbursements of John Cramlington contain, among other items, the following :—

Imprimis.	To the Glasier for 6 Stone of Iron for the great window.
„	To the Smith for making the barrs.
„	To the plumer for the Lead.
„	To the Masons for banking the stones.

The great window referred to in the account was the large perpendicular window over the deeply recessed Early English doorway at the west end of the church, of which only the outline now remains.

The disbursements of the other churchwardens were of an ordinary character. The page of the book which contains the entries is so

worn away that the sums paid are indistinguishable. In the earliest parish records the four and twenty are mentioned as forming part of the vestry. From time to time they exercised important functions; they, with the minister, made rates, appointed churchwardens, examined the churchwardens' accounts, and generally appear to have controlled the parish officers. For what purpose, and when, this body was first created I have not been able to discover; I believe it is a north country institution.

In the year 1638 is a copy of the cessment made in that year, amounting to £30, which was made up thus :—

					£	s.	d.
Cessment of 4/- per farm—55 farms	...	...	...	...	11	00	00
Sault pannes	...	...	...	30 at 4/-	06	00	00
Taverns	...	...	...	04 at 4/-	00	16	00
Coubles	...	...	...	10 at 2/-	01	00	00
Wherrys	...	...	...	20 at 2/-	02	00	00
Alhouses	...	...	...	100 at 2/-	10	00	00
Of every mill	...	...	...	...	00	04	00
Deduct for the outshire farm, for each 1/3 rd pt. of their cesse, being 18 farmes for a whole cess, 24/-.							

In this assessment the large number of farms in the parish is a striking feature, and so is the number of salt-pans. Of the latter only one remains, which is at the Low Lights, North Shields, and was for many years carried on by the late Mr. Joseph Ogilvie.

In 1640, two of the churchwardens were elected for the country and two for Shields. This mode of election was continued until 1840, when one of the churchwardens was appointed by the vicar, and the others were elected by the parishioners. From 1843 to the present time one churchwarden has been elected by the vicar and three by the parishioners, without any distinction as to the country and the Shields portions of the parish.

In 1638, and for many years afterwards, four assistants for the churchwardens were elected.

From Easter Monday, 1641, to the 29th of July, 1645, there are no entries in the records. During these years the country was in a most unsettled state, and Tynemouth castle was alternately in the possession of the Scottish army on behalf of the parliament, and of the Royalist forces. In the latter year is the first list of the four and twenty, but it is incomplete; it contains the following names :—

- | | |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Sir Nicholas Tempest, knight. | 10. John Hills. |
| 2. Ralph Reede. | 11. Thomas Hall. |
| 3. George Milburne. | 12. John Rutherfordood. |
| 4. George Ottway. | 13. John Bowe. |
| 5. Michael Spearman. | 14. Pereth Robinson. |
| 6. John Morton. | 15. William Gray. |
| 7. Thomas Dove. | 16. John Hudleston. |
| 8. John Cramlington. | 17. John Shelton. |
| 9. Thomas Mills. | |

Among these names are some men of note in their day. Sir Nicholas Tempest was high sheriff in 1632. Ralph Reede and George Milburne lived at Chirton, and a daughter of the former was married to Ralph Gardner, the great river reformer. The Spearman¹ of Preston were a well known family, and the Hudlestons were associated with Cullercoats. In an entry under date the 29th July, 1645, we obtain an idea of the unsettled state of the times:—

Memoranda it is agreed by the Minister and 24 of the Parish of Tinemouth that there shalbe a Cessment laid on the whole parish for prosecuting of the business concerning a place for preaching and house & maintenance for our minister to be given to him by reason of his great distresse at this time.

It was agreed to ask the governor of Tynemouth castle to assist in performing the orders for the good of the church. The minister at this time was James Hume. In the following year the name of Ralph De Laval appears in the list of the four and twenty, and also that of Ralph Gardner in the place of George Milbourne. On the 19th April, 1647, the vestry passed a resolution that prophaners of the Lord's day, or being absent from the church, drinking in time of preaching, being drunken and swearing, were to be severely punished, according to the penalty laid on by the minister and churchwardens, acquainting the twenty-four with it.

From the 19th April, 1647, to the 22nd January, 1651, there are no entries in the book. No pages appear to have been torn out; and I think the circumstance of there being no entries is owing to the continued unsettled state of the times.

In 1651, the name of Ralph Gardner appears at the head of the list of the twenty-four. He was churchwarden in the following year.

¹ John Spearman, of the city of Durham, gentleman and under sheriff of the county of Durham, by his will dated about 1703, bequeathed to the parish of Tynemouth, in which he was born, a silver flagon for the Communion service there for ever. It is still in use.

In the year 1653 the four and twenty petitioned parliament for means to buy a piece of ground, and for a church, by reason that their church was for many years, and was then, converted to the use of the state in the castle of Tynemouth, by which the parish was wholly debarred by reason of the late troubles. In the paper which I read last year on 'Tynemouth Castle after the dissolution of the Monastery,' I gave an account of the disturbed state of the times. A kill or malting-house at Chirton was rented of Ralph Gardner, at £8 a year, for Mr. Dearsley to preach in on the Lord's day. At this time the parishioners despaired of being able to build a church to supply the loss they had sustained by being deprived of their beautiful church in the castle. In the Oliverian survey of church livings, made in 1652, it is stated that the earl of Northumberland, and Ralph Delaval, esq., had the presentation in course, and that the parish church of Tynemouth was quite ruined; and it was recommended that a parish church should be built at North Shields, and the towns of Tynemouth, Preston, East and Middle Chirton, Whitley, and Morton (Murton) annexed to it. Earsdon was then a chapelry in the parish of Tynemouth, and it was recommended to be made a parish church. The ecclesiastical parish of Tynemouth then comprised the townships of Tynemouth, North Shields, Chirton, Preston, Cullercoats, Monkseaton, Whitley, Murton, Earsdon, and Backworth, with some outlying portions of Holywell. It consisted of the eight first-named townships, until 1860, when it was divided, and it has since been further divided.

In the year 1652, the commissioners who were appointed for propagating the gospel in the four northern counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmorland, and Durham, appointed a Mr. Francis Gibson, minister of Tynemouth, with a stipend of £97, including £20 from Bywell Andrew and Slaley. These commissioners were appointed by parliament.

In the vestry book are receipts, signed by Ralph Gardner and Katherine his wife, for the rent of the preaching place at Chirton, which was paid to them by the churchwardens. I am not aware that the name of Ralph Gardner appears in any other book.

On the 8th December, 1658, is the following entry:—

Whereas Mr. Frederick Simpson, preacher of God's Word, was invited from London, and presented by Ralph Gardner, Esq., to be Minister of the parish of Tynemouth, in the County of Northumberland, where he did for severall Lord's

days preach wholsom orthodox devinitie; but, for want of a laudable people, through the indisposition of his body, they are desirous to chuse another.

Early in the following year a Mr. John Paye was selected as minister, and Mr. Ralph Fenwick, Mr. John Blackiston, Mr. Edward Hodgson, Mr. Richard Walker, and Mr. William Taylor, were selected to take him to Newcastle before the commissioners for propagating the gospel. He was examined before Mr. Samuel Hammond, Mr. William Durant, and Mr. Thomas Weld, three of the commissioners, in several matters touching the history of the Bible, and other things relating to the ministerial functions, and was found very weak and ignorant, and altogether unfit to preach or exercise in the work of the ministry. He was accordingly discharged by the four and twenty, and notice was given to the house in which he lodged that he should be no longer there upon the parish account.

In 1658 the four and twenty were divided into two portions—twelve for the country and twelve for Shields. In the country list appear the names of captain John Topping, governor of Tynemouth castle, and Ralph Gardner. In the Shields list is the name of captain William Collinson, one of the officers at the castle, also the name of William Collingwood.

In the month of January, 1658, £2 14s. 3d. was collected for the distressed Protestants in Poland, and other families banished out of Bohemia.

On the 4th April, 1659, Mr. Alexander Gordon was chosen as minister, on the recommendation of the commissioners, and remained until the restoration, when he was ejected for nonconformity.

From 1658 until 1668, the building of Christ church, North Shields, to take the place of the church in the castle, was in progress.

In the list of the four and twenty in the year 1659, is the name of Ralph Gardner, and opposite to it is a memorandum that he had 'removed to London.' After his removal thither we lose all trace of him.

From the 22nd April, 1659, to the 24th October, 1662, there are no entries in the vestry book; but on the latter date there was a meeting, and there is the following entry:—

Whereas in these late times ye Bookes, Vestments, furniture, and Ornaments belonging to our Church have either been plundered, purloyned, imbezzled, or

made away, so that none of them (of any consequence) are remaining to be found for ye performance of divine officis there ; and Whereas John, by divine providence Lord Bishop of Durham, hath ordered that all such things be provided and had in the Church as formerly. A rate was made for providing the Articles which were required.

After the restoration of monarchy, and during the building of Christ church, the parishioners appear to have returned to their old parish church within the castle, and continued to use it for divine service until the consecration of Christ church on the 5th of July, 1668. Of the struggles to raise funds to complete the church the records give ample evidence, and read much like what we know so much of in the present day, with the exception that there is no mention of questionable variety entertainments. Robert Trowlop raised the roof and plastered the walls inside for £90. The masters of ships resorting to the harbour, who had largely contributed, were asked to give more. The justices of the peace at Hexham granted a certificate to the king for his letters patent for a contribution or collection in some of his majesty's counties for carrying on and finishing the church ; but they were refused, as the sum necessary to finish the church was not mentioned in the certificate. The consecration of the church took place on Sunday, the 5th of July, 1668, and the following is the entry in the records :—‘The New Church (afores^d) was Consecrated by ye Right Reverend Father in God John Lord Bpp of Durham, and named Christ's Church.’

The church was consecrated by bishop Cosin. In the *Calendar of State Papers* is an account of the ceremony. In a letter written by John Fitzherbert to secretary Williamson he says :—

The Bishop of Durham, being at Newcastle on his visitation, went to Tyne-mouth, and with the assistance of D^r [Isaac] Basire, Archdeacon of Northumberland, and half a dozen more of the Clergy, consecrated a new church, erected there upon a piece of ground given by the Earl of Northumberland. Mr. Clarke, the Earl's Officer, delivered up possession of the edifice and land in the name of his Master to the Bishop, who dedicated it Christ Church, and at the offering gave £5 towards the better beautifying and adorning the Church. D^r [Thomas] Dockwray held the first service ; D^r Basire and [Rich.] Wrench, a prebendary of Durham, the second. M^r [George] Davenport,² the Bishop's Chaplain, preached the consecration sermon.

² He was rector of Houghton-le-Spring. He refused any additional preferment, saying that he had more preferment, and a better worldly estate, than he could show good husbandry, and he feared to die with any of the church's goods in his hands.

There is a further account from Richard Forster of Newcastle to secretary Williamson, in which he says the bishop, with his chancellor, archdeacon, and chaplains, entered by the south door.

It has been stated that the church was built of bricks, but I believe there is not the slightest foundation for the statement. The original ground plan of the church is in my possession, and from it I gather that the church was built in the puritan romanesque style. It was slightly cruciform. There were north and south doors and also a west door. Entering by the west door on the south side of the nave was the font, and a short distance beyond it were the pulpit, reading place, clerk's desk, and the parson's pew. Then came the north and south passages. There is no trace of an altar or communion table. At the east end of the church were the pews of the duke of Somerset³ and sir Ralph Delaval, with pews for their servants. There were pews for the officers at Tynemouth castle, viz., captain Thomas Love, captain Airey, and captain Collinson. The pew system—that prolific source of parish strife—was then in full operation. Two days after the consecration of the church there was a meeting at Chirton, at which it was agreed that those persons who had been most forward, active, careful, and diligent in promoting the building of the church by payment, subscriptions, pains, or otherwise, should have their choice of seats according to their disbursements, care, and pains. A square seat was allotted to Mr. John Gray of London, a good benefactor to the church. In the following year there were differences about the seats. The system of buying and transferring pews in the church was rife until the year 1849, when the practice was stopped by the late vicar, the reverend Christopher Reed, and the register of pews, commenced in 1793, was closed, but not without a certain amount of heartburning. I have in my possession several assignments of pews. The pews were dealt with like shares in a company, and were either transferred by deed or left by will.

After the consecration of Christ church, the church in the castle was abandoned and soon fell into decay. The chapel known as the Lady chapel at the east end of the choir of the priory church

³ As lady Elizabeth Percy was not married to the duke of Somerset until 1682, the plan must have been prepared a few years after the consecration of the church.

was used for baptisms and for reading a portion of the burial service when any of the parishoners were buried in the ancient burial ground. In 1810 the Board of Ordnance having occasion for a depôt for powder until the magazine was put into order, borrowed the chapel, which they filled with powder. They built up the windows and cut away a portion of the vaulting shafts to make more room for the powder casks. In 1850 the parishioners addressed a memorial to the Lords of the Treasury asking that their chapel should be given up to them, and in June of that year it was restored.

The first vicar of Christ church was the reverend Thomas Dockwray, D.D., who was chaplain to the earl of Sandwich, and was slain with him on the 28th May, 1672, in a great naval engagement with the Dutch.

In 1682 the old church bible was lent to John Thomson, churchwarden. It wanted all Genesis, and Exodus to the twenty-first chapter, and all the latter end from Romans the twelfth. It was to be returned upon demand.

The governors of Tynemouth castle took an interest in parish matters. Colonel Henry Villiers, only brother to the earl of Jersey, headed the list of the four and twenty in 1705. The records of the parish from 1717 to 1773 are lost, and it is believed they were burnt. The earliest churchwardens' account book commences in 1733. Some of the entries contained in it are rather quaint.

			£	s.	d.
1733.	To treating Stranger Ministers		01	05	00
	To sack sent to the Church		00	12	06

To these items is a note that they were to be no more allowed for the future.

			£	s.	d.
1734.	Removing 2 Women with Child out of town		00	08	00
	Robert Lidel thaching ye Church Stable,				
	14 days		00	06	04
1735.	Removing several Women and a Saylour				
	out of town		01	12	00
1741.	To the Duck [Duke] Rent Church yard...		00	01	04
1743.	To Money for advertising ye Church robbery		0	02	06

The robbery referred to is probably that mentioned by Brand. It consisted of three surplices, a pulpit cushion of crimson velvet,

with gold tassels, a black silk hood, etc. A new hood was purchased for £1 17s. 6d.

		£	s.	d.
1748.	To burning ye Beef by order	00	05	10
1752.	To Whipping a Vagrant	2	0	
1754.	„ putting a Woman in the Stocks ...	2	0	
1759.	„ Charges putting 3 Women in the Stocks	4	6	

In 1764 an addition was made at the south-east corner of the church, and the pews contained in the added area were disposed of by public sale.⁴ The highest price obtained for a pew was £77 10s. The total amount realized at the sale was £781 12s. Various additions were, from time to time, made to the church.

The churchwardens' accounts for 1769 contain some eccentric spelling—brums (brooms) sweaping ye lum (chimney), redchester (register) book, surpliths (surplices), sellry (salary), gustis (justice), cundy (conduit), Mute hawl (Moot Hall), stoks (stocks), cote (coat).

In 1786 the steeple or tower at the west end of the church was built, and a ring of bells,⁵ the gift of James Storey, esq., Low Lights, was placed in it. The bells were rung for the first time on the 18th January, 1788, in honour of the queen's birthday.

At a meeting of the magistrates at Tynemouth, on the 22nd January, 1788, it was ordered that the churchwardens should see the constables paid one shilling each for every Sunday they were upon duty examining that no barbers nor hair dressers, nor others, follow their occupations on a Sunday, and that no publicans suffer tipping in their houses during the time of divine service.

In 1792 Christ church was largely reconstructed. The north, south, and west galleries were erected. The walls were heightened, a new roof put on, and the east end of the church was terminated by an apse. A pulpit, reading desk, and clerk's desk (usually styled a 'three decker'), were placed in the church. They stood a short distance from the centre of the communion rails. A flight of steps led to the

⁴ The following advertisement appeared in the *Newcastle Courant* of 6th October, 1764 :—'To be sold at Mr. Ker's, the sign of the Bee Hive in North Shields, to the highest bidders, the seats or pews, separately as they are numbered, in the newly erected addition to the Parish Church of Tynemouth. The sale to begin at two o'clock in the Afternoon.

⁵ See full details of the bells, *Proceedings*, iii. p. 21.

pulpit, over which was suspended from the ceiling a huge sounding board which was the terror of nervous clergymen. In front of the pulpit, but at a lower level, was the reading desk, the approach to which was by a flight of steps which moved on a quarter circle. When the clergyman entered the desk he was shut in by the sexton, and remained there until the sexton came to let him out. Below the reading desk was the clerk's desk on the floor level, and in front of it was the font. The font was removed in 1857, and placed near to the west door of the church.

The ground floor of the church was resealed in 1792-93, and on the 1st July, 1793, a sale of pews took place, and realized £735 6s. Mr. Thomas Tinley purchased two pews for £91, and Mr. Mitcalfe, jun., one for £75.

The church remained as it was rebuilt in 1792-3 until 1869, when a chancel and an organ chamber were built, the old family pews removed, and the ground floor was resealed.

On 9th April, 1795, a vestry meeting was held to take into consideration the most effectual means of raising men for the township of Tynemouth agreeable to an Act of Parliament made in that year for raising men in the several counties for the navy. It was agreed that the overseers and churchwardens should be allowed to offer a bounty of thirty guineas, or any further sum they might deem necessary for each recruit or volunteer to be raised for the township. From this entry we can judge of the spirit of alarm which was abroad in consequence of the disturbed state of France at that period.

In front of the west gallery, until 1869, were the royal arms. In 1807 there is an entry of £3 8s. as paid to James Cowley for painting the arms.⁶

Before the introduction of railways the four churchwardens drove by coach to Newcastle to attend the archdeacon's visitations. In 1816 there is an item of £12 1s. 3d. for the coach hire and dinner. It must have been a festive day for the churchwardens. For many years it was the custom of the parish to appoint an afternoon lecturer. The last election took place in 1817, when the rev. William Mark was elected. The following was the poll:—

⁶ The custom of placing the royal arms in churches was introduced in the time of king Henry VIII.

The rev. W. Mark	...	...	...	254
„ M. Terrot	...	...	...	173
„ M. Dawson	...	...	...	11
				438

In 1819 a curious resolution was passed that no wine or spirituous liquors should be charged to the parish except such as should be actually expended at the administration of the sacrament or in the vestry. In the churchwardens' accounts for that year is an item of £19 9s. 4d. for wine, which may account for the resolution being adopted. In the following year we come across an item connected with the Resurrectionists. Henry Gillies, suspected of abstracting bodies from the churchyard, was arrested in Edinburgh, brought to Newcastle, and tried and sentenced to twelve months' imprisonment. The constable's journey to Edinburgh for Gillies cost the parish £22 8s.

In 1823 there was an appointment of town crier or bellman, and a blue coat with a red cape, and a three-cocked hat with lace were purchased for him. The bellman of to-day is a very insignificant person, compared with his predecessors in office.

In 1794, lord Adam Gordon, governor of Tynemouth castle, set up a claim for fees for erecting head stones in the ancient burial ground within the castle, which was resisted by the parishioners, and it was abandoned. In 1826 another claim was made by general Wemyss, governor of the castle for a fee of ten shillings for permitting the ground to be broken for each interment of a parishioner. A lengthy correspondence ensued, and was continued for nearly six years. The parishioners resisted the claim. The late Mr. John Tinley, vestry clerk, carried on the correspondence on behalf of the parish with great vigour. Efforts were from time to time made to induce the parishioners to abandon their right to bury within the castle, and to accept a piece of ground for burials outside of it; but the parishioners unanimously refused to give up their rights. At last, in December, 1832, the secretary to the Board of Ordnance abandoned the exaction, and it has never been renewed. We must commend the spirit which actuated the parishioners in refusing to give up the burial ground of their forefathers to the control of a Board of Ordnance. We can well understand the spoliation and desecration which would have occurred if the parishioners had relinquished their rights.

As an instance of the longevity of the vicars of Tynemouth, I may mention that in one hundred and forty-two years there have only been four vicars.

40 years—the rev.	Emanuel Potter ...	...	...	1749-1789
36 " "	Charles Charleton ...	...	...	1789-1825
38 " "	Christopher Reed ...	...	...	1830-1868
28 " "	Thomas Brutton ...	...	...	1868-1896

142

The rev. George Dixon was vicar from 1825 to 1830, but he resigned the living.

VIII.—THE DISTANCE-SLABS OF THE ANTONINE WALL AND THE ROMAN NAMES OF ITS FORTRESSES.

By CADWALLADER J. BATES.

[Read on the 24th February, 1897.]

It is very generally supposed that the Roman turf-wall between the Clyde and the Forth presents no historical or geographical difficulties of importance. We, in Northumberland, are accustomed to envy the antiquaries of Scotland this serene certainty, while our poor brains are being racked by the giant puzzle of the great ditch and its double ramparts, commonly called the *vallum*, and by the hitherto unreconciled discrepancies between the evidence of manuscripts and the evidence of inscriptions on the subject of the stone *mur*us, to say nothing of the impudent intrusion of the turf-wall near Burdoswald.

We possess no real knowledge as to who it was who first laid the foundations of the fortresses embraced by our Northumbrian Wall, but it is a positive fact that a chain of forts was thrown across the more northern isthmus by Gnaeus Julius Agricola in A.D. 81. Equally explicit is the account of the building of a turf-wall there by Quintus Lollius Urbicus about sixty years later, during the reign of Antoninus Pius. The elaborate excavations of the Glasgow Archaeological Society have proved the wall between the Clyde and the Forth to be indeed formed largely of turves, built-up brick-fashion, and the engineering skill shown in tracing its course is little open to criticism. One inscription found near it—‘that most invaluable jewel of antiquity,’ as Sandie Gordon called it—has preserved the name of Lollius Urbicus himself, and a great many others recall the style and title of Antoninus Pius, who is moreover the one emperor named on them. From the insignificant centurial stones of our Tyne-and-Solway Wall, the most patient study can extract but little information. In Scotland, on the contrary, large slabs, several of them of no mean artistic merit, record the names of the three legions who contributed to the fortification of the isthmus, with the exact lengths of the different sections of work that each undertook.

It is, however, precisely this exuberant wealth of mathematical detail that forces to the front many problems and perplexities, that, so far as I am aware, have received no satisfactory solution.¹ The chief reason for this is, I believe, the fact that our epigraphists have failed to notice a great metrical distinction that divides these slabs into two groups; the distances in one group being expressed in Roman paces, those in the other in Roman feet. A Roman pace, of course, is one of two steps and contains five Roman feet.

British antiquaries of the old school regarded all the numbers on these distance-slabs as so many Roman paces. Horsley, in his *Britannia Romana*, added together those given on the eleven inscriptions extant in his day, and made a grand total of 39,726 Roman paces. He then measured the Wall from Old Kilpatrick on the Clyde to Caerridden on the Forth, and found that it was 39,717 Roman paces in length. The agreement was so strikingly close that, without much heeding the fact that the most of these distance-slabs had been found in the westernmost quarter of the *limes*, he pronounced them to represent eleven consecutive sections composing the whole Antonine turf-wall. This had the beauty of simplicity, but like many other things, it was too good to be true. It was based on the assumption that the entire series of mensural tablets had been found, and in due time two or three more examples ill-naturedly turned up.

It was, it seems, principally with a view of getting over the difficulty of the exaggerated length given to the Wall by the addition of the numbers inscribed on these new tablets, coupled with the certainty that we do not yet possess anything like the whole series, that professor Hübner, in the *Corpus Inscriptionum Latinarum*, proposed in expanding these inscriptions to invariably read *pedes* instead of *passus*. This reduced the length of the sections, supposing them to be consecutive, to one-fifth. The substitution of *millia pedum* for *millia passuum* has, however, been rightly denounced by Mr. Long in his admirable edition of Caesar's Commentaries as 'contrary to the usage

¹ 'Itaque haec omnia, mensurae titulorum, spatia a singulis numeris confecta, operis progressus incerta manent.' *Corpus Inscriptionum Latinarum*, vii. p. 194. I desire to acknowledge the kind criticisms I have received from Mr. George Neilson and Dr. James Macdonald, which have proved indirectly of the greatest assistance. Dr. Macdonald contributed some interesting articles on *The Roman Room of the Hunterian Museum to Scots Lore* (pp. 130, 211, 316), a Glasgow magazine, in 1895.

of the Latin language.'² When we meet with M · P · on distance-slabs, we are bound to read the figures following as Roman miles and paces; it is only when there is P · or P · P · before the figures that we are entitled to treat these as feet. Happily, a distance-slab of the twentieth legion (*C.I.L.* 1122), 'found in 1789, three-quarter mile to the east of Kirkintilloch, in the hollow of the Roman ditch at the part of the line where it traverses the farm of Eastermain,' clearly shows this cardinal distinction. It is inscribed ·M · P · III P · III CCCIV : ' that is to say, miles 3, feet 3304. The epigraphy is faulty at the best: the change from a higher to a lower scale of mensuration is possibly unique in inscriptions (though sometimes met with in medieval account rolls), but there it is.³

When we ask between what several points these distances were measured—a very natural question that appears, however, to have suggested itself to few antiquaries—our difficulties begin in grim earnest. It cannot be that the second legion took the trouble to record its execution of 3,666½ paces of work or, a detachment of the twentieth legion 4,411 feet, unless these distances were predetermined by existing circumstances and punctiliously measured. Otherwise, the work would surely have been set out in round numbers of Roman miles, with, at most, one or two fractional exceptions. Instinctively, we expect the distances recorded to be either those between certain definite geographical features, like streams or hill-tops, or between the several forts, or the several angles in the line of demarcation.

On the numerous tablets from the western portion of the *limes* there is really only one distance expressed in Roman paces, though it is four times repeated. Two inscriptions of the second legion and one of a detachment of the sixth, each speak of 3666½ paces of work, while there is another, similar to this last, with 3665 paces. According to major-general Roy's computation of 1,610 yards to the Roman mile (more accurately 1,618 yards), 3,666½ Roman paces are equal to

² *C. Julii Caesaris Commentarii de Bello Gallico*, with notes by George Long, 1862, p. 136 n. Mr. Long's contention that the circumvallation of the stronghold of the Aduatuci was fifteen Roman miles in circuit is, if it needed it, supported by Caesar's unquestioned statement that that drawn by him round Alesia was fourteen Roman miles in circuit, *lib.* vii. §. 74.

³ As I was correcting the proof of this passage my *addition* at a Paris restaurant was rendered verbally as *un franc et vingt-six sous*.

5,902 yards, and he gives the distance between the forts of Duntocher and East Kilpatrick as 5,900 yards.

The duplicate character of some of these tablets has long been remarked. We may suppose that one of a pair was placed on the inside of the wall, and the other on the outside; or one on one side of a bridge or gateway, and the other opposite it. Indeed, there may have been two pairs at each end of the distance.

When, however, we find the soldiers of two different legions both claiming to have constructed $3,666\frac{1}{2}$ paces, the question naturally arises, do these refer to the same piece of work?

Now, I cannot bring myself to believe that the three legions mainly engaged in the construction of the Cloto-Bodotrian *limes* worked, so to say, conglomerately. The *esprit-de-corps* that led each legion to set up its own distance-slabs seems clearly to show that they did not work indiscriminately together. Two stones, both commemorating the labours of the sixth legion, differ from all the rest in having inscribed on them the words 'OPUS VALLI,' thus denoting specifically, in contradiction to some other something or some things else, that it was a *vallum* that had been the object of their toil. The *limes*, we now know, consisted of three perfectly distinct members—a great fosse, a turf-wall, and a well-formed military road. It seems possible, then, that the three legions were employed concomitantly in pushing on these three works. This hypothesis would account for a much greater number of distance-slabs being found in the same region than seems practicable, if they all related to the turf-wall only. It would also explain slight variations in measurements that apparently belong to the same sections.

The two 'OPUS VALLI' slabs of the sixth legion—one (*C.I.L.* 1140) first noticed at Erskine, on the south side of the Clyde, opposite West Kilpatrick, the other (*C.I.L.* 1135) found at Bradfield, near Duntocher, in 1812—evidently refer to a portion of the *limes* to the west of the stretch of $3,666\frac{1}{2}$ paces, that we have every reason for locating between Duntocher and East Kilpatrick. One of these stones records 4,141 feet, the other 3,240; that is to say, 7,381 feet in all, much about the distance from the Sandyford burn, where traces of the Wall are first met with on the west, to Duntocher bridge. The triple series of slabs on this stretch seems to be made up by two erected by

the second legion and two by the twentieth. The number of feet on the single stones is different, but the sum of the pairs is the same :—

Sixth Legion, 'OPVS VALLI'	Second Legion.	Twentieth Legion.
Feet.	Feet.	Feet.
<i>C.I.L.</i> vii. 1140—4,141	<i>C.I.L.</i> vii. 1138—4,140	<i>C.I.L.</i> vii. 1141—4,411
„ 1135—3,240	„ 1136—3,271	„ 1133—3,000
7,381	7,411	7,411

The *muris caespiticius* lying between these fortresses may well have been shorter than either the ditch or the road ; the ditch would be left out in crossing streams ; the road, again, may have been made longer where the gradients of the line exactly parallel to the Wall were too steep. All this depends on minute local data that I do not at present possess.

The suggestion is that the Wall was begun from the west—the direction from which we can gather that Agricola began his chain of forts. As they were accustomed to do in the construction of camps and forts, the legions recorded the work they accomplished in so many feet ; by the time they got to Duntocher they saw that in a great work like the *limes* it was more practical to talk of so many paces.

Whether the turf-wall was continued farther west than Sanddyford burn, and if so, how far, there seems nothing certain to show. A gloss in Nennius says that it extended to the mouth of the river Cluth and Cairpentaloch, whatever that may mean.³ The Venerable Bede, as is well known, makes it finish so far west as Dumbarton,⁴ an opinion that deserves more consideration if we rightly understand what Bede really meant as to its easternmost extremity. This he states to have been two miles to the west of the *monastery* of Abercorn.⁵ Now, we know very well where the village of Abercorn is ; but where was the monastery ? Judging from the analogy of Whitby, Hartlepool, Tynemouth, Coldingham, and Tynningham, more especially Coldingham, the most

³ 'Ad ostium fluminis Clutha et Cairpentaloch, quo murus ille finitur rustico opere.' 'Cairpentaloch' can hardly be Kirkintilloch. Another gloss, 'a flumine Kaldra usque ad Rimindu,' is equally enigmatical. By the former the Kelwyn may be meant, and by the latter Caerridden or Cramond.

⁴ 'Tendens ad occidentem terminatur iuxta urbem Alcluith.' *Hist. Eccl.* I. c. 12.

⁵ 'Incipit autem duorum ferme millium spatio a monasterio Aebercornig.' *Ibid.*

probable site for an early Northumbrian monastery near Abercorn was the promontory now occupied by the castle of Blackness. Almost exactly two miles to the west of this sea-washed rock (Bede's miles were just a little longer than our statute miles; he calls the twenty-six miles from Canterbury to Rochester almost twenty-four)⁶ is Bridgeness, where, in 1868, a very fine distance-slab of the second legion (*C.I.L.* 1088) was found.⁷ The 4,652 paces inscribed on it lead us, more or less satisfactorily, to the banks of the Avon, where there may have been a Roman fortress, and where there must have been a Roman bridge.

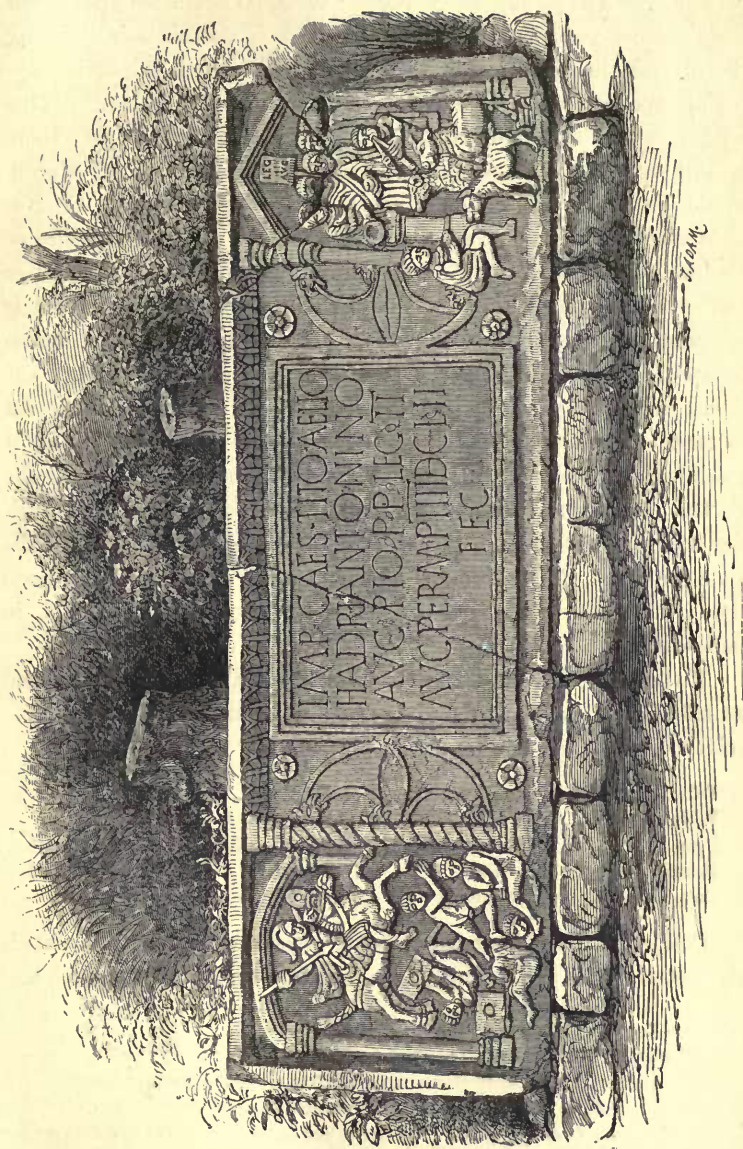
The important distance-slab found at Eastermains (*C.I.L.* 1122), to which I have already alluded as having 3 Roman miles and 3,304 feet inscribed on it, may possibly have been placed at that distance west of the fortress of Bar hill, which commands views both of the Clyde and of the Forth, and which, from its central situation, seems to be Medium—the middle fortress of the eleven, the names of which are given in that delightfully mysterious compilation of the Ravenna cosmographer. This, I have endeavoured to show in treating of our Northumbrian Wall, was pre-Aelian in so far as relates to Britain, although it received its present guise so late as the seventh century.⁸ The names given—Velunia, Volitana, Pexa, Begesse, Colania, Medio, Nemeton, Subdobiadon, Litana, and Credigone—should then be regarded rather as those of the forts of Agricola than of the Antonine fortresses. The term *una alteri connexae*, that the Ravenna writer predicates of them, may merely mean that they formed a chain. It was, I am reminded, Horsley (*Britannia Romana*, p. 505) who was the first to notice that these names belonged to the Cloto-Bodotrian *limes*; that clever imposter, Bertram, in the skit he wrote under the name of Richard of Cirencester, evidently alludes to them as the '*eleven towers built by Aetius*.'⁹ Major-general Roy, that melancholy instance of what a most capable military engineer can write on Roman antiquities for want of sufficient historical ballast, actually placed these eleven forts

⁶ *Hist. Eccl.* II. c. 3.

⁷ The block of this stone has been kindly lent by the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. It appears in the *Proceedings* of that society, and also in the catalogue of the Antiquarian Museum at Edinburgh.

⁸ *History of Northumberland*, Elliot Stock, 1895, p. 18.

⁹ See Roy's *Military Antiquities*, p. 151.



DISTANCE-SLAB (C.I.L. VII. 1038) FOUND AT BRIDGENESS, 1863.

between the *Tweed* and the *Clyde*.¹⁰ Hodgson again assigned them their correct position.¹¹ Professor Hübner is mistaken in claiming the original honour of this discovery,¹² and also, I think, in supposing the fortresses to have been only ten in number.¹³ This hinges on whether *Medio-Nemeton* be one word or two words; there is authority for each reading.¹⁴ *Medium*, as the sixth of eleven, would be really the middle-fortress, and in the instances of *Nemetacum*¹⁵ (Arras) in Gaul, and *Nemetotacium*¹⁶ in Devonshire or Cornwall, 'Nemet' occurs at the beginning and not in the latter half of place-names. The identification of the middle-fortress is comparatively easy in the striking case of Bar hill; but this, unfortunately, leaves us as much in the dark as ever as to whether the eleven names are given in their order from west to east, or from east to west. I own to a feeling in favour of the former, and think it possible that a trace of *Credigone* may survive in Caerridden, near the Forth. Professor Hübner's opinion in favour of the contrary direction seems to have rested, to some extent, on his confusion of *Credigone* with the *Rerigionium* of Ptolemy, which was clearly on Loch Ryan, miles and miles out of the way, down the west coast in Galloway.¹⁷

If the list of the *Ravennas* does really begin at the west end, and we take only those larger fortresses of whose existence we have positive evidence, except the two terminal ones, then

Velunia may be West Kilpatrick.	Medium may be Bar Hill.
Volitana „ Duntocher.	Nemeton „ Westerwood.
Pexa „ East Kilpatrick.	Subdobiadon „ Castle Cary.
Begesse „ Bemulie.	Litana „ Rough Castle.
Colania „ Auchindavy.	Credigone „ Caerridden.

Castle Hill I have left out as being much smaller than the rest; it was passed by in the 3,366½ paces recorded between Duntocher and

¹⁰ See Roy's *Military Antiquities*, p. 151.

¹¹ *History of Northumberland*, II. iii. p. 258.

¹² 'Id quod ab antiquariis Britannis omnibus video neglectum esse.' *C.I.L.* p. 194. ¹³ *Ibid.* ¹⁴ *Ibid.* ¹⁵ Long's *Caesar*, pp. 110, 405.

¹⁶ *Ravennatis Cosmographia*. On the other hand, there is Augustonemetum (Autun.) As Mr. Haverfield tells me, it is more to the point to notice that 'nemet' occurs alone as meaning a grave or a sanctuary, in a charter of A.D. 1031 (referred to by Zeuss, *Gramm. Celtica*, p. 161) and elsewhere. *Medium* alone may be an odd name, but so is *Magnac*. ¹⁷ *C.I.L.* vii. p. 194.

East Kilpatrick, and the peel of Kirkintilloch is apparently medieval. The absence of any certain signs of fortresses in the long stretches between Bemulie and Auchindavy and between Rough Castle and the Forth may be due to the extra protection afforded on the north by the rivers Kelwyn and Carron respectively. A similar gap occurs in the western half of the southern Wall between Castlesteads and Stanwix. There is in Nennius a wild tradition of the addition of seven fortresses to the wall by Carausius.¹⁸ It was, of course, at the best calculated to keep back bands of raiders and cattle-lifters, and not to resist a regular army, even of Caledonians.¹⁹

What I have sketched is rather an outline of what we wish to know than of anything we do know. It is impossible to get at the truth without having the courage to hazard guesses at truth. It was by starting from Seghill and Appleby that we reached the true SEGEDUNUM at Wallsend and the true ABALLABA at Papcastle. I believe most of the theories I have broached are novel, and I may well apply to them the warning '*hoste vicino*,' at the end of that brilliant little essay, *Per Lineam Valli*, which through its main position proved ultimately untenable, had the great merit of setting us really a-thinking about the problems of our own Wall.²⁰ I not only expect attacks, but I invite them. I may be accused of temerity in charging in among the caltraps of a Bannockburn; every proposition I have advanced may be overthrown, yet I cannot help hoping that I may have done something to give a new impulse to the study of the Antonine Wall, with whose history that of the Wall of Hadrian is so closely interwoven.

¹⁸ 'Carutius postea imperator reaedificavit et VII. castellis munivit inter utraque ostia: domumque rotundum politis lapidibus super ripam fluminis Carun, quod a suo nomine nomen accepit, fornicem triumphalem in victoriae memoriam erigens, construxit.' Nennius, *Hist.* More probably, of course, the name of the river Carron suggested Carausius's connection with the Scottish Wall.

¹⁹ In Western Russia it is the custom to throw up a mound of earth round a forest, not so much to prevent wood-stealers driving their waggons in as to show whether they have done so or not: if there are no tracks across the mound the forester can return home, if there are he can follow them up. Intercepting forays on their return formed a regular part of Border warfare in the middle ages.

²⁰ *Per Lineam Valli*; by George Neilson, of Glasgow.

IX.—THE WASHINGTON AND COLVILLE FAMILIES.

By DR. G. ALDER BLUMER, of Utica, N.Y., U.S.A., in a letter dated 3rd February, 1897, addressed by him to Mr. Richard Oliver Heslop, one of the curators of the Society.

[Read on the 24th February, 1897.]

I have been working at the Washington-Colville matter for some time past, and am now able to send you copies of the wills of Thomas Colvill, John Colvill, and Frances Colvill, which, I am sure, will interest you. In order to the further elucidation of the matter, I took the liberty of reprinting the Washington letters as they appeared in the *Archaeologia Aeliana*,¹ and I send you several copies herewith for such distribution as may seem to you proper. I hope I did not take too much for granted in reprinting these letters for cis-Atlantic distribution without the permission of the society. In my enquiries I have been able to enlist the interest and co-operation of genealogists and antiquaries in Virginia and elsewhere, especially Dr. Lyon G. Tyler, the editor of the William and Mary college *Quarterly*, published at Williamsburg, Virginia. The next issue of the *Quarterly* will probably contain some reference to the subject. The editor is also president of William and Mary college, which, by the way, next to Harvard university, is the oldest institution of learning in this country; it was chartered in 1693. It is situated in the most historic portion of the United States—Jamestown, the seat of the first English settlement on this continent, and Yorktown, where lord Cornwallis surrendered in 1781, being only a few miles distant. Dr. Tyler's journal has contained references to the earl of Tankerville matter, under 'Personal notes from the *Maryland Gazette*,' as follows:—

1760, June 6.—'Fairfax Co., in Virginia, June 6, 1760.' To be let, a choice tract of land, several thousand acres, belonging to Charles, Earl of Tankerville, etc. (This is the Colville estate.)

1764, Sept. 6—More about the Earl of Tankerville and the Virginia lands. John Colville and Thomas C., brothers, the Earl is one of the executors of John C., and T. C., deceased.

¹ Vol. ii. (n.s.) p. 120.

1764, September.—The Colville estate in Md., to be sold by Thomas Colville. He is in controversy with the Earl of Tankerville, dates his advertisement 'Clish, near Alexandria, Va., Sept. 22.' Has waited nine years for the Earl to come to some determination.

You will notice in the will of Thomas Colville that he refers to the near relations in Durham of his mother, Catherine Colville, persons of the name 'Stott, Wills, Richardson, and a woman named Catherine Smith.' These were the English litigants whose claims led to this correspondence. It may be that there are members of the Society of Antiquaries to whom this matter is of interest.

As regards the umbrageous Thomas Washington referred to in Mrs. Addison's letter, I am still much mystified. General Washington had no brother named Thomas. Recently, however, I have obtained from a clergyman in Nevis, where Thomas Washington is alleged to have been a planter, a copy of the register of the baptisms of the children of Robert Washington and Elizabeth his wife, as herewith enclosed.² This I regard as a very interesting discovery. There was an intimate connection, as you know, between the West Indies and Virginia in the early colonial days. The original immigrant, John Washington, is supposed to have gone first to Barbadoes, and the will of Theodore Pagiter refers to 'Cousin John Washington' in a manner which suggests the former being at Barbadoes about 1655.

Not long ago I addressed a letter to Mr. William Green, jun., Findon cottage, near Durham, that being the name and address of the gentleman who communicated the last letter to the society in 1857. Mr. Green's reply comes from Dendron lodge, Leamington. He tells me that he left Findon cottage forty years ago, and that the original letter he would probably find among the papers of his uncle, T. C. Granger, Q.C., a member for the city of Durham at the time of his decease in the year 1852. He has no doubt that the Smirk family had been legally consulting him upon their claims. He thinks he must have seen Washington Smirk about 1840, but not at Butterknowle colliery, of which he (Mr. Green) had charge for some years between 1851 and 1861. He thinks, as I do, that the N . . . wick in the reprint (see page 7) refers to the Nunwick hall estate. He remembers a family of Smiths living at Haughton castle.

* * * * *

Mr. Green informs me that, singularly enough, sir William Appleby

² See p. 125.

A PEDIGREE OF THE FAMILY OF COLVILLE OF NEWCASTLE, OF WHITEHOUSE NEAR GATESHEAD, AND OF VIRGINIA, IN NORTH AMERICA.

JOHN COLVILLE of Newcastle, baker and brewer: was admitted to the Hostmen's company, 15th Oct., 1685, and in 1689 was buried in the north aisle of All Saints' church. (Bourne, p. 98; Brand, i. p. 385.) Ann Colville, who died 12th Oct. 1686, was buried in the Seamen's porch of All Saints' church. (Bourne, p. 98; Brand, i. p. 385.)

Ann Ladler; married 25th June, 1682; buried 14th Oct., 1686. (Longstaffe.)

Edward Colville of Newcastle, butcher [stated by Mr. Longstaffe in *Parvulian Memoranda* to be son of Adam Colville of Boldon, co. Durham, gentleman, but query]: on 18th Oct., 1684, was tenant of a shop and house on the Quay-side which belonged to James Ell to both Heron of Chilpease (Mr. J. C. Gibson's *Notes*); admitted to Hostmen's company, 14th Dec., 1688, voted at Newcastle election of 1713 as a member of the Bakers' company. 1750. Made about the 10th of the month of June died Edw. Colville, at Whitehouse, aged 105; he had formerly been a butcher, and was father of the Countess of Tankerville. (Gyll's *Diary*.) Buried in All Saints' church, 15th June, 1750. (*Register*.)

Anthony, baptised 1st July, 1683; buried 19th April, 1685. (Longstaffe.)
Anne, baptised 22nd Mar., buried 16th Dec., 1684. (Longstaffe.)

John Colville, sometime of Newcastle, afterwards of Fairfax county, Virginia, where he made his will dated 6th May, 1755; will proved at the court of Fairfax county, 20th Jan., 1756.

Catherine, daughter of John Colville, by Mary Forster, his housekeeper; married before 6th May, 1756, to John West, junior.

Sarah, buried 25th June, 1713. (Longstaffe.)

.... = ? [John] Colville of Newcastle. (John Colville, baker and brewer, was admitted to Hostmen's company, 24th Sept., 1687.)
George Colville of Newcastle, son of the first venter.

Thomas Colville, sometime of Newcastle, afterwards of Cecil county, Maryland, and of Fairfax county, Virginia, where he made his will dated 8th Oct., 1766, being then 'very near 78 years of age'; will proved at the court of Fairfax county, 19th Jan., 1767.

Eather; married Mathias Giles (in 1749 of Love Lane), master and mariner and quaymaster of Newcastle; he voted at the Newcastle election of 1741, and is buried at All Saints'. Their only daughter was married at All Saints', 19th Mar., 1764, to Henry Shadforth of Newcastle, master and mariner, sometime master of the Trinity House.

From whom Shadforth of Over Dinadale and Newcastle.

Edward, baptised 30th July, 1700; buried 4th August, 1703. (Longstaffe.)
Robert, baptised 17th April, 1705. (Longstaffe.)

John Colville, sometime of West Boldon, afterwards of Whitehouse, baptised 20th July, 1708 (Longstaffe); voted as a member of the Butchers' company at the Newcastle elections of 1741, 1777, 1780; died aged 73, *s.p.*, 31st Oct., 1781; buried at Boldon.

Joan, daughter of William Fawcett of West Boldon; marriage licence 27th Sept., 1735; died 20th Feb., 1785, aged 74; buried at Boldon.

Susanna, baptised 21st Dec., 1690 (Longstaffe); married Lionel Allan of Rotterdam, merchant, third son of Thomas Allan of Allan's Flays; died at Rotterdam, 11th Jan., 1783.

Anne, baptised 2nd May, 1693; married 6th July, 1710, William Hanly of Newcastle. (Longstaffe.)
Sarah, baptised 2nd May, 1698. (Longstaffe.)

For issue see Mr. W. H. D. Longstaffe's *Parental Memoiranda*.

Rosamond, baptised 14th Nov., 1695 (Longstaffe); articles before marriage 17th Oct., 1717; buried at Eglington, 21st Feb., 1772; will dated 16th Aug., 1760.

Roger Pearson of Tiddington, son of Jacob Pearson and grandson of Roger Pearson of Newton-by-the-sea and Tiddington, by his wife, the fourth daughter of Arthur Hebburn of Hebburn; he polled for Tiddington in 1723 and 1748, and was buried at Eglington, 5th Nov., 1760; will dated 11th June, 1767.

Camilla, baptised 8th Mar., 1697/8 (Longstaffe); married Charles Bennet, second earl of Tankerville, and died 8th Oct., 1775, aged 77.

For issue see *Peerage*.

Catherine, baptised 11th Dec., 1701. (Longstaffe.)

Jane, baptised 2nd Mar., 1722/3 (Longstaffe); married, firstly, Charles Clark of Newcastle (will dated 20th Dec., 1731), and, secondly, Robert Fenwick of Lennington, near Alnwick, articles before second marriage 14th and 15th June, 1739; died *s.p.*; will dated 26th Mar., 1746.

Jacob Pearson of = Jane, daughter of . Ruth, erford of the parish of Eglington, blacksmith; died at Tiddington, aged 76, 27th Sept., 1821, greatly respected by rich and poor throughout a long life spent in the parish in which she was born; buried at Eglington.

Camilla, baptised 22nd Sept., 1713; resided at Glanton, where she died 4th July, 1783. N. Brown, *Derry* buried at Eglington.

Sarah, baptised at Eglington, 25th May, 1724; resided at Glanton, and died there, 3rd Dec., 1809, aged 87; buried at Eglington. She devised considerable wealth to her grandniece Mary, wife of the Rev. W. B. Moles, vicar of Felton.

Rosamond, baptised at Eglington, 24th April, 1726; married, firstly, 11th May, 1749, David Clifton, and, secondly, 6th Mar., 1764, George Dick of Middlesbrough. Both marriages celebrated at Eglington.

Jane; married George Fotts of Whitehouse, near Alnwick, and of Low Burn, buried 14th Dec., 1792, aged 62.

Mary; married James Daglish of Westwood, near Wootton Bassett, died 30th Dec., 1761. Their daughter and heiress carried that estate in marriage to John Ord, *jure uxoris* of Westwood.

Susanna; married at Eglington, 17th Dec., 1751, Joseph Sample of Rock Marnagh, an agreeable young lady with a fortune of £500.

* She may possibly have been a second wife.

[Compiled by J. CRAWFORD HODGSON.]

of Durham, the correspondent of Mr. Rumney, who died in 1796, was uncle to his grandmother Green, formerly Jane Appleby.

If as the result of the circulation of this reprint more light should be thrown upon this, to me, extremely interesting subject, I should be pleased and grateful to hear from you again. Is it not possible to ascertain definitely whether or not one Thomas Washington, planter, did as a matter of fact die in Gateshead?

JOHN COLVILL'S WILL.

I, John Colvill, late of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, but now of Fairfax County, Virginia, being of perfect sense and memory & mindfull of the uncertainty of this transitory life, do make, ordain & appoint this to be my last will and testament revoking all other wills by me at any time heretofore made.

1st Imprimis I render my soul to Almighty God who gave it, hoping through and by the mediation of my blessed Saviour & Redeemer Jesus Christ, to receive pardon & remission of my sins & my body to be decently interred at my Executors discretion.

Item. I give and bequeath to my loving Brother Thomas Colvill all the residue of that tract of land upon the branches of Accotink in the said County of Fairfax not before granted him commonly called the hither Quarter, together with all the Negroes and Stock of all kinds thereon it, making up the whole tract I bought of Edward Emms and the Surplusses adjoining taken up by deed from the Lord Proprietary with all the rents services and appurtenances thereon, to him the said Thomas Colvill his heirs or Assigns forever.

3. I give also to my said Brother Thomas Colvill for and during the term of his natural life my now dwelling plantation called Cleesh on Great Hunting Creek in said County containing one thousand acres together with the mill and appurtenances thereto near adjoining, and all the houses, utensils, Negroes and Stock that shall be on or belong to the said Plantation at the time of my decease ordering however, and it is my will and intent that the said Negroes be kept to work on the said Plantation by my said Brother or Executors, and that the profits of which an account shall be kept arising from their labour in Crops of any kind or otherwise shall be subject for the term of three years or three Crops to be applied by my Executors hereafter named towards the payment of my just debts, but at the decease of my said Brother, then my will is, and I do hereby give and Bequeath the said plantation called Cleesh Mill, houses, utensils, Negroes and Stock unto the right Honorable, the present Earl of Tankerville and his heirs forever. And I do hereby appoint him, the said Earl of Tankerville, and my Brother Thomas Colvill, Executors of this my last will and testament.

4. And also on consideration of my near Relation and Alliance to the said present Earl of Tankerville, son of my Father's Brother's Daughter, I give and bequeath to the said Earl of Tankerville, with the free consent and approbation of my said Brother, my heir at law, all that tract or parcel of land lying on both sides Catacton Creek in said County of Fairfax, Virginia, which I purchased from Francis Aubrey together with the Surplus lands adjoining and about the

same and added thereto by deed to me from the Lord Proprietary containing sixteen thousand acres together with all my Negroes and stock of horses, Cattle, hogs &c., that shall be thereon at the time of my decease to him the said Earl of Tankerville and his heirs forever. But Excepting one thousand acres of the said tract near John Hough's which I allot for immediate sale and which sale if not perfected by me I do hereby empower either of my said Executors to perfect and that either of their deeds shall be good and valid in law to any Purchaser whatsoever and excepting my Bequest hereafter mentioned of one other thousand acres of the said tract and Negroes as my Executors here may find necessary to be sold towards the paying and satisfying my just debts in the manner hereafter expressed but subjecting the profits that may arise from the labour of the said Negroes on the said land or on what other land of mine they may be settled for and during the term of three years or three Crops after my decease, to be applied towards paying and Discharging my Debts as aforesaid.

5. I also give and Bequeath to the said Earl of Tankerville all my tract or Parcel of land lying on & about the Branches of Difficult in said County containing about Fifteen hundred acres as also my two ninth shares of the Copper mine and two hundred acres of land belonging to it in Company with others lying contiguous and adjoining to the said tract to him the said Earl of Tankerville and his heirs forever.

6. And that the Negroes and stock may be preserved and improved in the best manner as well on the said land at Catacton as at my dwelling Plantation, I leave the sole management thereof to my said Brother on whose care and Fidelity I can assuredly depend to keep account of and receive the profits arising from the labour of the said Negroes in their Crops of Tobacco or Grain, the Brewery, Distillery or any other manner retaining for his reasonable expense & trouble and the residue for the term of three years or three crops after my decease to be applied towards paying my debts as aforesaid, but that my said Brother shall not be answerable for the natural death or casual loss of any the said Stock or Negroes.

7. And for the more certain Enabling my said Executors towards paying my said debts and any legacy I may hereafter mention, I do hereby appoint and direct that my tract of land lying on the Maryland side of Potomoke river by Pattent called Merryland and said to lye in Prince George's but is now in Frederick County, Maryland, containing six thousand three hundred acres be sold by my Executor or Executors to be applied towards paying the same but that in case the said tract of land called Merryland together with the Profits arising from the Plantations subjected as afsd., should fall short of paying all my said debts when Ascertained and legacy's, then my will is anything herein to the Contrary notwithstanding that my Executor acting and residing in this Colony of Virginia shall and is hereby empowered to raise any deficiency that may happen by the further sale of such part of my Catacton or Negroes or any other land or Negroes herein given and Bequeathed to the said Earl my dwelling Plantation and Negroes excepted as shall seem to my said Executor most expedient except the said Earl of Tankerville choosing rather to prevent the sale of any part of the said Virginia land or Negroes will assume upon himself the discharge of such deficiency and wholly quit exonerate and indemifye my said Executor therefrom.

8. And I leave all my tracts or parcels of land lying on or about four mile run in said County containing about fourteen hundred acres to be disposed of by my Executors in such manner as may most tend to the benefit and advantage of my estate in Behalf of the said Earl of Tankerville his heirs &c.

9. And whereas, Mary Foster who came into the Country in my ship and when free continued to live with me several years, I do therefore in full consideration of all her services and demands give and Bequeath unto the said Mary Foster my tract of land or Plantation lying on the branches of Tuscarora in said County which I bought of Middleton Shaw containing one hundred and seventy-eight acres together with one-half of the horses, Cattle and hogs that shall be on the said Plantation at the time of my decease. And I also further give and Bequeath to the said Mary Foster in and for the full consideration aforesaid, the sum of sixty pounds curr. money to be paid her by my said Executors in nine months after my decease.

10. I give and Bequeath to my Daughter Catherine by the said Mary and now the wife of John West, Jun., and to the said John West one thousand acres of my Catacton tract of land to be laid off adjoining to John Hough's land which he bought of Amos Jenny in such manner as my said Executors shall approve together with fifteen Negros old and young to be set off in as equal manner as may be at the discretion of my said Executors to them the said Catherine and John and their heirs forever.

11. I give and Bequeath to or among the heir or heirs of my Brother in law George Colvill late also of Newcastle upon Tyne where or wheresoever they may be the sum of forty pounds sterling meaning and intending thereby to cut off all the Descendants from the said George Colvill or any claiming or deriving from him or them or any claiming or deriving from the first Venture of my Father from inheriting or enjoying any other part of my estate.

12. I give and Bequeath unto the Trustees or managers of the Charity school of All Saints Parish in Newcastle aforesaid the sum of forty pounds sterling to be used and disposed of for the Benefit of the said Charity school and scholars in such manner and to such uses as other the like Benefactions are used and put by the said Trustees.

This Instrument of writing contained in three pages was signed and sealed in each Page by the within mentioned John Colvill and declared by him to contain and to be his last will and Testament this sixth day of May Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and fifty-five.

John Colvill (Seal).

In presence of us Danl. French, Wm. Sewell, Thos. Harrison, Jun., G. West.

At a Court held for the County of Fairfax 20th January, 1756. This will was presented in Court by Thomas Colvill Gent., one of the Executors herein named who made oath thereto and the same being proved by the oaths of Daniel French, William Sewell, and George West three of the Witnesses, is admitted to record. And the said Executor having performed what the laws require Certificate is granted him for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

Test. P. Wagener Cl. Cur.

A copy Teste : F. W. Richardson Clerk.

Jan'y 6, 1897.

(Copy John Colvill's Will)

(Recorded in Will Book B. No. 1, folio 97 & Ex.)

THOMAS COLVILL'S WILL.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Thomas Colvill, originally from Newcastle-upon-Tyne, late of Cecil County, Maryland, but at Present of Fairfax County, Virginia, being at this present very near Seventy-eight years of age, but in perfect & sound memory, do make this my Last Will and Testament, Resigning my soul to its Creator in hopes through Christ of future Happiness, and my Body to be decently buried, as I may hereafter mention, or my Executors think fit.

But in the first place, for the better understanding, this my said Will hereafter to be mentioned, it may be necessary to Premise, viz. :

That my Brother, John Colvill, late of the said County of Fairfax, did by his last Will and Testament dated 1755, therein give and bequeath unto the Right Honorable the present Earl of Tankerville, and his heirs forever, a large and valuable Estate in Lands and Negroes, lying in Virginia, but with all subjecting the said Land and Negroes (his dwelling, Plantation and Negroes Excepted) towards the payment of all his just debts, & appointing me acting Executor to his said last Will, but the Bulk of said Debts being Chiefly owing and due to persons in England and to myself in Sterling money, full power was therefore given me by the said Will for my Security, to sell and dispose of a large Tract of Land in Maryland with full power to raise the deficiency by a Sale of any of the Virginia Lands or Negroes (not before Excepted) that I should think fit for the full satisfaction and payment of all his just Debts, except his Lordship would take upon himself the payments thereof, and fully exonerate and indemnifie me as Executor therefrom. But which he has hitherto refused or neglected to do even to this day. Whereupon, as I have above mentioned, the Estate of my said Brother John Colvill being justly indebted to me for many years Services, and Commissions, in September Court 1761, held for Fairfax County before whose Justices when I produced the Accounts of my Administration of the said Estate, I inserted and exhibited therein my Amount of the said debt so due to me to the amount of Eight hundred & Twenty-nine pounds, seventeen shillings Sterling, which said Account was then and there allowed and adjudged due to me by the said Court. But his Lordship's Agent maliciously opposing me herein, appealed from the said Judgment to the General Court at Williamsburg, where to my very great aggrievance and expense, he got it hung up by the arts of his Lawyers in the General Court of April, 1765, when on a hearing before the said General Court, the Judgment of Fairfax County Court as aforesaid was thereby confirmed. And Whereas, my mother Catharine Colvill died at Newcastle aforesaid about May, 1719, at which time I was in Virginia; and by her last Will leaving the Chief of her Estate Real and Personal between my said Brother and my Sister Esther, then the wife of Capt. Mathias Gills but leaving me a Legacy of One Hundred pounds in the said Will, making him, the said John Colvill Sole Executor thereof : But the said John Colvill through neglect or carelessness never gave me the least hint of my said Mother's Will, nor of any of her affairs, nor my said Sister neither, so that it was kept entirely from my knowledge for forty odd years, till accidentally I examined a box of old Papers many years ago left in my possession by the said John Colvill and therein found a Correspondence of Letters between my said Brother at London and my said Sister at Newcastle dated about the

months of May and June 1719, which contained a Copy of the said Will, and all other matters relative to my said Mother's Estate, on which account at Fairfax County Court for 1765, I produced to the said Court the evidence of the letters of Correspondence aforesaid. Judgment was given for my recovery of the said legacy of One Hundred Pounds Sterling, together with interest thereon from the time of my said Mother's death, amounting at that time to about three hundred and thirty Pounds Sterling. In the mean time the Agent (for the surer furthering of his ill designs and purposes) had been of a long time fomenting disputes and Differences between Lord Tankerville and myself by false reports, til by a letter I wrote her Ladyship (The Lady Tankerville) dated Dec. 10th, 1764, matters became better understood and explained in such manner that in answer to my said letter, her Ladyship wrote me a long letter dated the 5th March 1765, wherein the Villiany of the Agent is discovered, my Lord declared innocent from all the Causes of my Complaints (which were not few or small) and a reconciliation is desired, which through her Ladyship's great Prudence, my belief that his Lordship had been imposed upon by his Agent, when he was so long sick and abroad : And for that my first inclinations to serve him was not quite effaced, I was willing to accept, and to render his Lordship my future Services, as her Ladyship in his name earnestly requires.

Whereupon in a letter I wrote the Countess of Tankerville, dated the 16th Sept. 1765, I enclosed to his Lordship through her hands my stated accounts against the Estate of my Brother John Colvill containing among other articles, the Two Judgments before mentioned, wherein on a Ballance Struck there appeared to be due to me from the Estate of my said Brother, the sums of £1142. 16s. 11d. Sterling and £163. 11s. 10d. Current money of Virginia, and to which letter and Account her Ladyship answered by his Lordship's orders, in a letter dated 9th Dec., 1765, wherein his Lordship is pleased to approve of and acknowledge my said Sterling Debt of £1142. 16. 11. aforesaid, & also of my Current money Charge, adding himself thereto £37. 10. 0 Sterling by his own Settlement making the Ballance due to me from the Estate £1180. 6. 11 Sterlg. And also his Lordship reminded me that I had omitted Charging Interest of the said £829. 17. 0, which he desired should be added to the said £1180. 6. 11, and which said Interest from Sept. 1761, to September 1766, being five years amounts to £207. 10. 0 added to the said £1180. 6. 11 makes the whole Sterling account or Debt due to me from the Estate of the said John Colvill amount to £1387 16. 11 Sterling: and also in the said letter signifying his Lordship's directions to me immediately to sell such part of the Lands as will satisfy me for the Debts and Interest aforesaid. But I begin now with relation to this my last Will and Testament, & therefore now in regard of his Lordship's generous and ready Settlement of my Accounts, and as an acknowledgment of the very great respect and regard I entertain for her Ladyship, together with my own inclinations to the Family, I do hereby give and bequeath unto the Honorable Henry Bennet, Esquire, younger son to the said Lord and Lady, the sum of Seven Hundred Pounds Sterling, to be Struck off from my above mentioned Ballance of £1387. 16. 11 due to me from the Estate as aforesaid, and to be paid by his Lordship, his Heirs, Excrs. or Administrators unto the said Henry Bennet, Esqr., his son at such time as the said Henry shall arrive at proper age to receive the same, with lawful interest thereon, and which said

sum of £700. 0. 0 for the use of the said Henry so struck off from my account as aforesaid, will then leave a Ballance of £687. 16. 11 Sterling being the remainder of the said Debt of £1387. 16. 11 for his Lordship to account of my Excrs. on account of the said estate & which said sum of £687. 16. 11 I will that it shall be raised by my Executors out of the first money arising from the Sale of any of the Lands to the said John Colville's Estate belonging to be applied together with the rest of my Estate hereafter to be mentioned to the Payment of all my just debts & Legacies hereafter expressed.

I Give and devise to my Beloved wife Francina, alias Frances Colvill, the Plantation whereon I lately lived and the Plantation called & known by the name of Tom's Quarter near it, to include Four hundred and fifty acres in the whole together with the following Negroes (viz): Tom, Isaac, Young Tom, Fan, Jenny, Sue, Nancy, Sterling and Nace together with all the Stock of every kind on the said Plantation, for and during her Natural Life, or widowhood: But at the decease of my said wife or widowhood, then my Will is that the said four hundred and fifty acres of Land together with the before-mentioned Negroes and Stock, shall fall and belong unto her niece Sarah Savin, and her heirs forever.

I leave the use of my negro man George unto my wife during her life or widowhood, and after that Term is expired, I give the said negro George unto John West Jr., and his heirs forever.

I leave my negro man Ben (at present an apprentice learning the Trade of a Blacksmith) between my said wife and John West Jr., to be hired out, dividing the Profits between them, but at the decease of my said wife, then my will is that the said John West have full Property in the said Negro Ben forever. I Give & bequeath the use, benefit and Advantage of Negroes old Abney, Ned, Dinah and her Children, unto my wife during her natural life or widowhood, after that Term is expired to be disposed of as will be expressed hereafter in this Will. I give and bequeath unto my wife my negro woman named Moll to her, her heirs or assigns forever. I Give & bequeath unto Benjamin Moody Two hundred Acres of Land out of my Accotink Tract, to be laid out to him as my Executors shall adjudge reasonable & right, to him & his heirs forever. I Give and Bequeath unto the said Benjamin Moody and his heirs forever, my young negro woman named Daphne. I Give and bequeath unto my wife's all my household furniture including my Clock. I also give her my horse Chair & harness, and any Two horses of mine at Clish which she shall choose. I Give and bequeath unto my wife's niece Sarah Savin Two hundred and fifty Pounds Current money and my negro Girl named Teenz to her and her heirs forever. I Give and bequeath unto Ann and Daughter of Capt. William Ramsay, & to her heirs forever, a negro Girl named Sarah now in her own possession. I Give and bequeath unto Sarah Johnston the daughter of Capt. Geo. Johnston, and to her heirs forever a negro Girl named Monica. I Give and bequeath unto Catharine, the daughter of John West, Junr., and to her heirs forever my negro Girl named Nan. I give and bequeath unto Thomas, the son of John West Jun., and to his heirs forever, my negro Boy named Spencer. I Give and bequeath unto Isabella Hollingsbury, the sum of Twenty Pounds Current money and the use of my Tract of Land containing one hundred and fifty-eight acres, lying near Pinnicks' Run, for and during the Term of her natural life. I Give and bequeath unto the youngest daughter of Mr. William Anderson, Merchant in

London the sum of Eighty Pounds Sterling. My will & desire is that my Executors do sell so much of the Landed Estate of my deceased Brother John Colvill, as will satisfie and pay all his just debts in the same manner that I myself have power to do by his Will. My will and desire is that all the remainder of my Lands at Accotink not herebefore disposed of, be sold by my Executors, together with the Remainder of my Negroes not mentioned before in this my Will: in the first place towards the payment of my debts, afterwards to be applied to the payment of Legacies mentioned already, or to be mentioned hereafter in this Will.

I do hereby appoint my Beloved wife Francina Colvill, George Washington, Esqr., and John West Jun., Executors of this my last Will and Testament, and do by these Presents utterly revoke my other Will or Wills by me herebefore made.

I Give and Bequeath unto John West Jun., the sum of one hundred Pounds Current money: & whereas in all probability my Executors will have considerable Trouble in settling and adjusting my affairs towards their encouragement.

I Give and Bequeath unto George Washington Esqr., the sum of one hundred Pounds Current money and I Give and bequeath unto John West Jun., a further sum of one hundred Pounds Current money. I Give & bequeath unto my wife my Bay Mare that was raised at Mr. Digge's. My will and desire is that at the Death of my Wife, my negro woman Dinah and her Children be sold, and that the money arising by the Sale do go as will be hereafter expressed. My will and desire is that my two negro men Ned and old Abner after the decease of my Wife, I give & bequeath unto my wife Eighty pounds Current money. And Whereas, my mother Catharine Colvill had several near Relations in Durham, of the names of Stott, Wills, Richardson & a woman named Catharine Smith, it is my will and desire that the Overplus or residue of my Estate when sold as aforesaid, (if any overplus there be) be divided into four Equal Parts, and that each of the before-mentioned Stott, Wills, Richardson & Smith have one fourth part of the said overplus of my Estate. My meaning is, that those of these names the nearest related to my said mother, or to their direct descendants, have each their fourth Parts of the said residue, after having made sufficient Proof of their respective relationship to my said mother, and they enter their several Claims, and make the Proper proofs as aforesaid to my Executors within five years after my decease, and if they neglect or refuse to do so within that time, then my will & desire is that the said residue descend unto the Child or Children of John West Jun., in such manner as he, the said John West, shall think fit to order and appoint. My will is that my Executors as soon as convenient after my death do send Letters to Durham to inform the said Stott, Wills, Richardson & Smith of this part of my Will that relates to them.

In Testimony of this being my last Will & Testament I have hereunto set my hand & affixed my seal this Eighth day of October, one thousand seven hundred and sixty-six.

Thomas Colvill. (Seal.)

The above will was signed, sealed & acknowledged to be the last Will & Testament of Thomas Colville Gent., by him in the presence of us. John Dalton, Harry Piper, Jno. Kirkpatrick, Wm. Rumney.

At a Court held for the County of Fairfax XIXth January 1767.

This Will was presented in Court by Frances Colvill, George Washington, Esqr., and John West, Jun., Executors herein named, who made oath thereto, and the same being proved by the oaths of Harry Piper, John Kirkpatrick, & William Rumney, three of the Witnesses hereto, is admitted to Record, and the said Executors having performed what the Laws require, a Certificate is granted them for obtaining a Probate thereof in due form. Teste. P. Wagener. Cl. Cur.

A copy. Teste : F. W. Richardson, Clerk.
Jan'y 6, 1897.

(Copy of Thos. Colvill's Will.)

Recorded in Liber B. No. 1, folio 424 & Ex.

FRANCES COLVILL'S WILL.

In the Name of God Amen. I Francis Colvill widow of Thomas Colvill, Gent. deceased, being in perfect sense and memory at this time, thanks be to God for do make ordain constitute and appoint this to be my last will and testament utterly Revoking any will or wills heretofore by me made.

Imprimis I give my Soul to God who gave it me, hoping for a joy full Resurrection through the Merits of Jesus Christ my Saviour.

Item. My will is that all my just debts be punctually paid.

Item. I give and bequeath unto Sarah Bernard five pounds for a Ring.

Item. I give and bequeath unto Catharine West the half Dozen Silver table spoons marked F. C.—also one half of my Bedding, one half of my China, My close Stool chair My Scarlett Gown, a covered basket and whatsoever Shall be in the upper Drawer of the case of Drawers in my bed chamber at the time of my death.

Item. I give unto John West Junr. Hogarth's Prints.

Item. I give and bequeath unto Doctor Rumney a mare colt now in his possession.

Item. I give and bequeath unto Elizabeth Ramsay My Spinnet now in her possession.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my Nephew Benjamin Moody all the residue of my Estate desiring him to take care of negro Moll for my Sake and I do hereby appoint the said Benjamin Moody to be my whole & Sole Executor of this my last will and Testament.

Item. I desire No Inventory of my Estate may be made nor any funeral Sermon.

In witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand & seal this 29th day of March 1772.

Fras. Colvill. (Seal.)

Signed, Sealed and published as the last will and Testament of Frances Colvill in presence of us.

John Rhodes, Richard Lake.

At a court continued & held for the County of Fairfax, 16th March 1773.

This will was presented in Court by Benjamin Moody Executor herein named who made oath hereto & the same being proved by the oaths of the witnesses hereto is admitted to record & the said executor having performed what the law requires a certificate is granted him for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

Teste: P. Wagener Jr. Clk. Ct.

A Copy. Teste : F. W. Richardson, Clerk.

(Copy Will of Frances Colvill.)

(Recorded in Will book C. No. 1, on page 148 & Ex.)

PEDIGREE AND GENEALOGICAL MEMORANDA OF THE FAMILY OF DOVE OF TYNEMOUTH, WHITLEY, CULLERCOATS, AND MONKSEATON, 1536 TO 1892.

Oswold ; deceased in 1589 ; named by Christopher as elder brother in will of that date.	Widow Dove of New-castle ; named in will of Christopher, 1589.	Christopher Dove ; buried in St. Os- win's church, Tynewmouth ; names brothers Oswald and Robert ; will dated 8th April, 1589 ; Dur- ham Probate Courts.	Robert, named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; dated 1619, then of Whitley ; left new house in Tynewmouth to daughter, Mrs. Middleton.	Robert, 1536 ; named in will of Chris., as of Monkseaton, 1589 ; executor of Chris. with W. Otway ; juror on court held at Tynewmouth, 24th April, 1584, then aged 48 ; with Thomas Dove, then aged 63.	... = William Otway of Tynewmouth, named as brother-in-law in will of Christopher Dove, 1589.
To the children of Oswine. See will of Chris., 1589.	Robert ; named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.	Robert, named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.	Robert, named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.	Robert, named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.	Robert, named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.
Thomas ; named in father's will, 1619 ; left joint executor with mother. Several sisters married. Bought Arnold's Close, Cullercoats, from Thomas Wraughtam in 1621 ; then of Whitley and Cullercoats ; said to give burial ground at Cullercoats (? more likely his son who gave it). In 1666 will of Thomas Dove of Whitley, parish of Tynewmouth, was committed to Richard Otway and Margaret Dove, widow.	Thomas ; named in father's will, 1619 ; left joint executor with mother. Several sisters married. Bought Arnold's Close, Cullercoats, from Thomas Wraughtam in 1621 ; then of Whitley and Cullercoats ; said to give burial ground at Cullercoats (? more likely his son who gave it). In 1666 will of Thomas Dove of Whitley, parish of Tynewmouth, was committed to Richard Otway and Margaret Dove, widow.	Thomas ; named in father's will, 1619 ; left joint executor with mother. Several sisters married. Bought Arnold's Close, Cullercoats, from Thomas Wraughtam in 1621 ; then of Whitley and Cullercoats ; said to give burial ground at Cullercoats (? more likely his son who gave it). In 1666 will of Thomas Dove of Whitley, parish of Tynewmouth, was committed to Richard Otway and Margaret Dove, widow.	Thomas ; named in father's will, 1619 ; left joint executor with mother. Several sisters married. Bought Arnold's Close, Cullercoats, from Thomas Wraughtam in 1621 ; then of Whitley and Cullercoats ; said to give burial ground at Cullercoats (? more likely his son who gave it). In 1666 will of Thomas Dove of Whitley, parish of Tynewmouth, was committed to Richard Otway and Margaret Dove, widow.	Thomas ; named in father's will, 1619 ; left joint executor with mother. Several sisters married. Bought Arnold's Close, Cullercoats, from Thomas Wraughtam in 1621 ; then of Whitley and Cullercoats ; said to give burial ground at Cullercoats (? more likely his son who gave it). In 1666 will of Thomas Dove of Whitley, parish of Tynewmouth, was committed to Richard Otway and Margaret Dove, widow.	Thomas ; named in father's will, 1619 ; left joint executor with mother. Several sisters married. Bought Arnold's Close, Cullercoats, from Thomas Wraughtam in 1621 ; then of Whitley and Cullercoats ; said to give burial ground at Cullercoats (? more likely his son who gave it). In 1666 will of Thomas Dove of Whitley, parish of Tynewmouth, was committed to Richard Otway and Margaret Dove, widow.
Mary ... first = John ; born 1620 ; in 1663 at Monkseaton, paid £10 a year for house ; in same year came to Whitley ; in 1673 surrendered to son Thomas his custom, etc. ; in same year took lease of colliery at Whitley from earl of Essex and William Pierpoint ; in 1675 named in records of Society of Friends ; imprisoned in Tynewmouth castle for being at Quakers' meeting, 1661. (See <i>Besse's Sufferings</i> ; died 20th Jan., 1679, aged 59 ; buried at Cullercoats ; will dated 22nd February, 1678	Mary ... first = John ; born 1620 ; in 1663 at Monkseaton, paid £10 a year for house ; in same year came to Whitley ; in 1673 surrendered to son Thomas his custom, etc. ; in same year took lease of colliery at Whitley from earl of Essex and William Pierpoint ; in 1675 named in records of Society of Friends ; imprisoned in Tynewmouth castle for being at Quakers' meeting, 1661. (See <i>Besse's Sufferings</i> ; died 20th Jan., 1679, aged 59 ; buried at Cullercoats ; will dated 22nd February, 1678	Mary ... first = John ; born 1620 ; in 1663 at Monkseaton, paid £10 a year for house ; in same year came to Whitley ; in 1673 surrendered to son Thomas his custom, etc. ; in same year took lease of colliery at Whitley from earl of Essex and William Pierpoint ; in 1675 named in records of Society of Friends ; imprisoned in Tynewmouth castle for being at Quakers' meeting, 1661. (See <i>Besse's Sufferings</i> ; died 20th Jan., 1679, aged 59 ; buried at Cullercoats ; will dated 22nd February, 1678	Mary ... first = John ; born 1620 ; in 1663 at Monkseaton, paid £10 a year for house ; in same year came to Whitley ; in 1673 surrendered to son Thomas his custom, etc. ; in same year took lease of colliery at Whitley from earl of Essex and William Pierpoint ; in 1675 named in records of Society of Friends ; imprisoned in Tynewmouth castle for being at Quakers' meeting, 1661. (See <i>Besse's Sufferings</i> ; died 20th Jan., 1679, aged 59 ; buried at Cullercoats ; will dated 22nd February, 1678	Mary ... first = John ; born 1620 ; in 1663 at Monkseaton, paid £10 a year for house ; in same year came to Whitley ; in 1673 surrendered to son Thomas his custom, etc. ; in same year took lease of colliery at Whitley from earl of Essex and William Pierpoint ; in 1675 named in records of Society of Friends ; imprisoned in Tynewmouth castle for being at Quakers' meeting, 1661. (See <i>Besse's Sufferings</i> ; died 20th Jan., 1679, aged 59 ; buried at Cullercoats ; will dated 22nd February, 1678	Mary ... first = John ; born 1620 ; in 1663 at Monkseaton, paid £10 a year for house ; in same year came to Whitley ; in 1673 surrendered to son Thomas his custom, etc. ; in same year took lease of colliery at Whitley from earl of Essex and William Pierpoint ; in 1675 named in records of Society of Friends ; imprisoned in Tynewmouth castle for being at Quakers' meeting, 1661. (See <i>Besse's Sufferings</i> ; died 20th Jan., 1679, aged 59 ; buried at Cullercoats ; will dated 22nd February, 1678
Robert ; named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.	Robert ; named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.	Robert ; named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.	Robert ; named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.	Robert ; named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.	Robert ; named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.
Robert ; named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.	Robert ; named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.	Robert ; named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.	Robert ; named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.	Robert ; named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.	Robert ; named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.
Robert ; named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.	Robert ; named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.	Robert ; named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.	Robert ; named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.	Robert ; named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.	Robert ; named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.
Robert ; named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.	Robert ; named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.	Robert ; named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.	Robert ; named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.	Robert ; named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.	Robert ; named in the will of Chris., 1589. ? Will = Jane ; named in husband's will, 1619 ; left executrix ; left lands in Tin- mouth for life.

Richard ; now owns and resides in east rooms down and up stairs of old mansion house, Cullercoats.

John = Esther.

Richard = Ellen Miller.

Edward ; died 1676.

Elizabeth ; now owns and resides in west room upstairs of old mansion house, Cullercoats ; aged 84 in 1896.

John, born 14th April, 1691.

Hannah, daughter of Francis = Robert Selby of Lascelle of Stank, M.P. city of Durham, physician, married in husband's will ; buried at Cullercoats, 14th Nov., 1684 ; stone at Preston.

Robert, of Tynewmouth ; one of twenty-four ; in 1674 left Tynewmouth, came to Cullercoats, and erected house, Administration to estate granted to wife, Jane, 1694 ; bondsmen, John Kellest of Newcastle, hard-wareman, and Thomas Lorraine of Cullercoats, yeoman ; buried March 13th, 1692/3.

Gilbert Middleton ; left new house in Tynewmouth, with back garth, in will of Thomas Dove, 1619.

Margaret ; = ... Otway. named in father's will.

Jane ; named in father's will.

William Green of Morpeth.

Katherine ; = William Green of Morpeth.

Barbary ; named in father's will ; left £50.

Margaret ; buried in St. Oswin's, Tynewmouth, 13th Oct., 1675.

Six children ; named in will above quoted.

Janet ; named in will of Chris., 1589 ; left 20s.

William Otway of Tynewmouth, named as brother-in-law in will of Christopher Dove, 1589.

REGISTERS.

Extracted from the Register of St. George's church, Nevis, West Indies, January 7, 1897, by the Reverend John Jones, rector.

Feb. 9, 1794. Baptized Mary Blackmore Washington, daughter of Robert Washington & Elizabeth his wife.

May 20, 1795. Baptized Robert Washington, son of Robert Washington & Elizabeth his wife.

Oct. 23, 1796. Baptized William Washington, son of Robert Washington & Elizabeth his wife.

Dec. 3, 1797. Baptized Thomas Washington, son of Robert Washington & Elizabeth his wife.

X.—PEDIGREE OF THE FAMILY OF DOVE, OF TYNE-
MOUTH, CULLERCOATS, AND WHITLEY, FROM
1584.

By MABERLY PHILLIPS, F.S.A.

See vol. xvi., p. 281, for account of the family.

XI.—OBITUARY NOTICE OF THE REV. JAMES RAINE, D.C.L.,

CHANCELLOR OF YORK MINSTER AND A V.P. OF THE SOCIETY.

By RICHARD WELFORD, a vice-president of the society.

[Read on the 31st March, 1897.]

One by one the links which unite present day archaeology to that of a past generation disappear ; one by one veterans in the widening field of archaeological investigation fall out of our ranks. Since 1890 death has erased from our muster roll the honoured names of John Clayton, Dr. J. Collingwood Bruce, the rev. Geo. Rome Hall, William Woodman, and, lastly, the subject of this paper, the rev. James Raine, chancellor of York. Thus, ever, 'the old order changeth, yielding place to new.' For us, who represent the newer generation, it remains to imitate the patient zeal of these venerable and venerated men, and, in the paths which they have marked out for us, to walk with earnest desire and reverent fear.

Chancellor Raine was the only son of the rev. James Raine, better known in later years as Dr. Raine, historian of North Durham, author of *St. Cuthbert* (a work which arose out of the discovery of the saint's remains in 1827), and editor of numerous books and papers illustrating medieval life, customs, and manners in St. Cuthbert's patrimony. Dr. Raine, if not a founder of this society, was one of its early and constant supporters, for he joined it in 1815, two years after it had been formally established, and he continued to be an active and honoured member till his death in December, 1858. James Raine the younger, born at Crook hall, near Durham, and cradled, as it were, in archaeology, imbibed his father's tastes, adopted his father's cult, and, joining our society soon after he had arrived at man's estate, remained with us, as member of council and a vice-president whom we delighted to honour, until his lamented decease last year. Believers in heredity may perhaps find in the mental characteristics and literary pursuits of the two Raines support for their theories and confirmation of their views.

Having received preparatory training in the Grammar school, the younger Raine matriculated at University college, Durham. His



*Believe me
Very truly yours
J Raine*

THE LATE REV. JAMES RAINE, D.C.L.,
CHANCELLOR OF YORK MINSTER, AND A VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE SOCIETY.

collegiate career was successful, his promotion rapid and substantial. For, having taken his degree of B.A. in 1851, he obtained a fellowship in 1852, proceeded M.A. in 1853, and was sent to Newcastle as principal of Neville hall in 1854, being also about the same time elected secretary of the Surtees Society. Mr. Raine's Newcastle appointment was in succession to his friend the rev. Wm. Greenwell, who for two years had directed the fortunes of Neville hall—the residential department of a reconstructed college of medicine to which the university of Durham had extended its beneficent arms.

Shortly after his settlement in Newcastle, viz., on the 4th of October, 1854, Mr. Raine was elected a member of our society, and at the May meeting following he read his first paper to the members. At that time the *Archaeologia Aeliana* was in a state of transition. The old quarto series had been condemned as cumbrous and inconvenient, and the younger members, thirsting for reform, were advocating a change to octavo. Mr. Raine joined the reformers, and when, at the annual meeting of the society in 1856, the alteration was sanctioned, he was elected a member of the council, and one of a committee appointed to superintend the printing of the *Archaeologia* and all other the society's publications. By a happy coincidence the paper selected to inaugurate the new series was that which he had read in 1854: 'A Memoir of Anne, Countess of Pembroke, Dorset, and Montgomery, and daughter of George, third Earl of Cumberland.'

The commendation with which this, his first contribution to antiquarian literature, was received encouraged the principal of Neville hall to further enterprise in the same direction. He read to this society in 1855 a biography of sir Edward Radclyffe, second baronet of the house of Dilston, and contributed to the *Archaeological Journal* some notes upon 'A Remarkable Sepulchral Brass of Flemish Design in the Church of Wensley, Yorkshire,' followed, a year later, in the same journal, by a paper on 'Divination in the Fifteenth Century by aid of a Magical Crystal.' These maiden efforts of his, if not very elaborate or recondite, show very thoroughly the bent of his mind and the lines within which his literary career was destined to run.

Neville hall was closed in 1856, and after a period of retirement with his father at Crook hall Mr. Raine accepted, in 1857, the curacy of All Saints with St. Peter the Little, in the city of York. There,

favoured with leisure and opportunity, he was able to pursue the studies that lay nearest to his heart. There, archives, rich and full-laden, awaited exploration; vast treasures of history and archaeology invited examination and disclosure. Mr. Raine explored, examined, and disclosed. The first-fruits of his research were given to the society in whose publications he had flushed his pen. The second volume of our octavo series contains two contributions from his store: a genealogical article on the Pudseys of Barford and a selection of nuncupative wills from the Yorkshire registries, both dated 'York, January, 1858.' Volume five opens with a more elaborate paper, the longest with which he favoured us—a history of the Swaledale village of Marske. With its pedigrees and family notes, its concise evidences and references, the account of Marske may be cited as an admirable example of the manner in which the history of a parish ought to be written, everywhere and always.

Meanwhile Mr. Raine's researches among York records were revealing themselves in another channel. The Surtees Society had assigned to the elder Raine the editing of several of their volumes, among them being collections of wills and inventories from the registries of York and Durham. These publications, in which new light was thrown upon the history, manners, and language of the upper and middle classes in the northern counties at an interesting period of national life, were of exceeding interest and value. Shortly before the death of his father, Mr. Raine edited for the society a volume of wills, etc., from the registry at Richmond, and afterwards continued the *Testamenta Eboracensia* down to a fifth volume, interspersing them with many other useful compilations. For, as secretary during forty years, his was not only the discerning eye that selected fit subjects for publication, but the working hand that contributed to accurate production. He also edited for the society the *Fabric Rolls of York Minster*; a *Memoir of Mr. Justice Rokeby*; a selection of *Depositions in Criminal Cases*, from the originals in York Castle; that most valuable addition to the history and literature of Tyneside, *The Priory of Hexham: Its Chronicles, Endowments, Annals, etc.*, in two volumes; the *Register of Walter Gray, Archbishop of York, 1215-55*; a *Selection from the Poems of Lawrence, Prior of Durham*, in the twelfth century; and a collection of *English Miscellanies*.

Another volume of the Miscellanies, and some Account Rolls of St. Leonard's Hospital, York, which he had undertaken to edit, remain to be completed.

All these books, it may be observed, are of direct and distinct utility to the church historian, the compiler of county history, the collector of parochial records, the genealogist and biographer—to all, indeed, whose investigations cover the northern counties in medieval times. Thus they fulfil in a very notable degree the intention with which the Surtees Society was founded—namely, to illustrate the intellectual, the moral, the religious, and the social condition of that region which, extending from the Humber to the Forth, and from the Mersey to the Clyde, constituted the ancient kingdom of Northumbria.

* 'From ancient scribe, old tome, and manuscript,
From church and cloister, and from garrulous crone
Brought forth, with painful lore and curious art,
Into the sunshine of the present day.'

Outside of his editorial labours in connection with the Surtees Society, Mr. Raine found time for literary work of some magnitude and considerable responsibility. In 1863 he published an instalment of a work entitled, *Lives of the Archbishops of York*, founded upon MSS. collected by the rev. William Henry Dixon, a deceased canon of York cathedral. Only one volume was issued, containing memoirs of forty-four archbishops, extending from A.D. 627 to 1373. Yet, as Mr. Raine relates in the preface, he had made on account of this work collections on the same scale for biographies of some seventeen hundred other persons, spreading over a period of twelve centuries; had ransacked almost the whole range of the history, biography, and topography of England, and in part of other countries; and, finally, to make his book as complete as possible, had given up nearly a whole year to daily toil among original evidences in the public offices. Small wonder that the second volume of a work so tedious and exacting has not yet found its way to the printer.

To the official publications issued under the direction of the Master of the Rolls, with the general title of 'Chronicles and Memorials of Great Britain and Ireland during the Middle Ages.' Mr. Raine contributed in 1873, a volume of *Historical Papers and Letters from the Northern Registers*, illustrative of the general history

of the North of England, particularly in its relation to Scotland ; and, later, two volumes dealing with *The Historians of the Church of York and its Archbishops*. In these, as in all other compilations of his, one sees evidence of plodding industry and indefatigable research, the result of natural aptitude and cultured taste. Everything to which he set his pen bears marks of that patient genius which, in its fullest development, consists of an infinite capacity for taking pains.

Among the literary and antiquarian institutions of York Mr. Raine moved as the guiding spirit, the wise counsellor, the generous benefactor. He was vice-president of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society, and curator of its antiquities ; the librarian of York minster ; an active member of the Yorkshire Archaeological and Topographical Society ; and chaplain to the Merchant Guilds of the city. These occupations gave him control over muniments of great value—historical, ecclesiastical, and commercial—and enabled him to restore, preserve, and utilise them to public advantage. The librarianship of the minster was a position which his training, acquirements, and amiable manners specially qualified him to fill. For he was essentially an amiable man—bland, placid, and cheerful—ever ready to assist the enquirer and to guide the student through the toil and weariness which are inseparable from antiquarian research. He made an elaborate catalogue of the literary treasures preserved in the minster, and by his influence added to those treasures the wonderful collection of Yorkshire books, acquired during many years' patient search by that enthusiastic bibliophile the late Edward Hailstone. To his assiduous care York owes the preservation and restoration of her ancient records, damaged by flood and dilapidated through neglect and the ravages of time. At a great meeting held in the city shortly after his death the dean of York, summarising his services to the citizens, described him as ' pioneer, guide, and fellow-labourer in many complex and obscure fields of work—one who has supplied many a missing link, who has found the clue to many a tangled skein, who has kindled a light in many dark places, who has dissipated many baseless traditions and theories, and has brought into prominence much which was unknown before. . . . He gave to all who asked him freely, indiscriminately, from his store of hardy-acquired knowledge ; he gave readily

and cheerfully of what was the fruit of years of study and enquiry—the harvest of long seasons of careful reading.’

Next to the Surtees Society and the minster library, the institution which secured Mr. Raine’s most attentive consideration was the Yorkshire Archaeological and Topographical Society. To the members of that organization he was at all times a judicious adviser and a helpful ally. He contributed to their ‘Transactions’ papers (1) ‘On the Materials for Topography of the Wapentake of Agbrigg’; (2) ‘An Original Grant from Edmund de Lacy, Constable of Chester, to his tenants at Westchep, near Pontefract’; (3) ‘A Notice of Henry Jenkins the Yorkshire Centenarian’; (4) ‘On the Dedications of Yorkshire Churches’; (5) ‘The History of Marske,’ reprinted from our *Archaeologia*; and (6) ‘Notices of Scoresby and the Family of Blake.’ It was for this society that, in 1888, he edited and enlarged from the MSS of Thomas Burton, a local antiquary and collector, a history of the ancient manor, town, and collegiate church of Hemingbrough, near Selby, originally parcel of the possessions of the priors of Durham.

Mr. Raine joined the committee appointed, in 1891, at the suggestion of Dr. Hodgkin, to superintend the production of a complete history of Northumberland. His father had been the rev. John Hodgson’s friend and biographer, and this was a project which appealed to his earliest and tenderest sympathies, for it promised the realization of Mr. Hodgson’s plans, and the termination of that comprehensive undertaking which the historian, single-handed, vainly strove to accomplish. Placing at the disposal of the committee an invaluable collection of wills, copied by his father and himself from the registry at Durham, he added, later on, the great stores of material relating to the town and shire of Hexham which he had gathered together at York when compiling for the Surtees Society his two volumes on Hexham priory. Throughout the new history of Northumberland run quotations from Raine’s *Testamenta*, and the greater part of the third volume of the series is his entirely. His last appearance among us we owe to the unflagging interest which he manifested in the proceedings of the history committee. On the 26th September, 1894, he came from a meeting of that committee to our monthly gathering in the castle, over which he presided, and after that evening many of us saw his face no more.

Upon Mr. Raine's clerical activities this is not the fittest place to dilate. We knew him chiefly as scholar, historian, and antiquary. Yet it may be permitted to describe his ecclesiastical progress if only to show that the church does not always withhold honour and emolument from those who combine archaeological pursuits with the study of theology and the cure of souls. Mr. Raine's preferments were these : In 1866 he was made canon and prebendary of Langtoft in York minster ; in 1888 canon residentiary ; in 1891 he exchanged the prebendal stall of Langtoft for that of Laughton, to which is attached the chancellorship of the cathedral. Meanwhile, in 1885, by a re-arrangement of parishes, he had become rector of All Saints with St. Crux, and in the same year was elected a member of convocation. This latter post he continued to fill until his death, and with so much acceptance that the lower house had commissioned him to compile from past records a history of their privileges, claims, and proceedings. In 1882 his alma mater, the university of Durham, in recognition of his services to antiquarian literature, conferred upon him the honorary degree of D.C.L. ; and upon the passing of the Clergy Discipline Act, in 1892, he was appointed one of the assessors for the dean and chapter of York. Curate, rector, canon residentiary, member of convocation, and chancellor—these are preferments which reflect the honour they convey.

It has been remarked that although an accomplished editor and compiler, Mr. Raine published but one original work—a condensed history of York, which appeared in Longman's series of *Historic Towns*. To most of us this imputed defect constitutes Mr. Raine's chief merit. Between authorship and editorship there is no wide gulf fixed. But, if comparison be challenged, it may fairly be asserted that he who brings to the light that which has been hidden, and with toil and sacrifice presents it to the world, vivified and serviceable, achieves much more for posterity than the man who merely re-writes, with his own gloss, that which was easily accessible. Compared with the literary bovril so plentifully supplied to us in these days, a book of Mr. Raine's editing is a luxurious feast, nay, a banquet of delights.

XII.—SIR CHARLES BROWN.

By the Rev. E. H. ADAMSON, a vice-president of the society.

[Read on the 31st March, 1897.]

I propose in this paper to give some account of a northern worthy—little known and now almost forgotten—sir Charles Brown, M.D., chief physician and privy councillor at the court of Berlin to two kings of Prussia, Frederick William II. and Frederick William III., the latter of whom conferred upon him the order of the Red Eagle of Prussia. Although he spent his youth and early manhood in Newcastle, he was not a native, having been born in the Highlands of Scotland soon after the battle of Culloden. His father was understood to be prince Charles Edward Stewart, commonly known as the young chevalier or the young pretender. His mother's name was Cleghorn, but for obvious reasons she preferred to remain incognita, and in Newcastle assumed the name of Mrs. Brown, by which surname her son and his family were afterwards known. The mother came to Newcastle whilst her son was still an infant. Being ill and requiring medical treatment on her arrival she was attended by Mr. Nathaniel Bayles, a well-known practitioner in the town, and the acquaintance thus begun ripened into a friendship which lasted for the remainder of her life. Mr. Loggan, grandson of Mr. Bayles, in a letter to Mr. John Adamson,¹ states that he had heard his mother say that Mrs. Brown was one of the most amiable and ladylike women she ever knew. She died about 1785, leaving hardly enough to pay the funeral expences, although at one time she had a comfortable annuity which she had gradually sold for the benefit of her son.

From a reference in his diary recording a visit to Newcastle at the beginning of this century, it would appear that he attended the grammar school at Newcastle, and there he was probably the class-mate of his two famous contemporaries, Lords Stowell and Eldon, with the former of whom at any rate he was intimate at a later day.

¹ My father, the late Mr. John Adamson, has added to his MS. a note: *N.B.*—I gave the originals to the Rev. Ed. Coleridge, who married a granddaughter of Sir Chas. Brown, P.A.

He was afterwards bound apprentice to Mr. Bayles, and, on the completion of his indentures, he proceeded to London to pursue his studies.

During his residence in London he was at one time assistant to the popular surgeon, Robert Perreau, who lived in Golden Square, enjoyed a large practice, and occupied a good position in society, but who in January, 1776, was hanged with his brother, having been convicted on a charge of forgery of which he was probably innocent.²

But some time before this happened Dr. Brown had established himself in practice at Carmarthen in South Wales. Here he brought his bride in 1772, and here his children were born.

The bride was Mary, daughter of George Huthwaite,³ of Gateshead, by his wife Isabel Smith, of Whickham. It was not known where they were married (and some trouble was caused thereby) until quite recently an entry was noticed in his diary for 1798 stating that he had visited Kingston-upon-Thames for the first time since his marriage twenty-six years ago. A reference to the register there showed that the marriage had taken place in that town, near which the bride's uncle, William Huthwaite, a London merchant, had a country house. He is described as 'of Carmarthen, M.D.'

About the year 1787 he appears to have taken his family to Berlin, where he continued to reside until 1806. We do not know what it was that induced him to go abroad. We believe that at first he held some subordinate post in the royal household, but afterwards he was promoted to be chief physician, and at the same time that he held the court appointment he was engaged in a considerable private practice. One of his early patients was the duchess of Courland, wife of Peter, the last duke of the Biron-Sagan line. Mrs. Brown, in one of her letters, says that the duchess 'has been very genteel to the doctor for his attending her. She gave him a gold box with his

² The popular opinion at the time was that although he had presented the document with the forged signature he was not aware that it was not genuine, and that both he and his brother were the dupes of Mrs. Rudd, his brother's housekeeper. See *Annual Register*, 1775, pp. 222-233; *Gent.'s Mag.* vol. xlv. pp. 148, 278, 603, vol. xlvi. pp. 23-44; *Chronicles of Newgate*, chap. xii. p. 310 (1884 edition); Wheatley's *London, Past and Present*, vol. 2, p. 122. All quoted or referred to in *Notes and Queries*, 8th S. March 20, 1897, p. 232.

³ Mr. George Huthwaite was at this time dead, but Mrs. Huthwaite survived until 1799, when she died at Gateshead, aged 88 years.

name set in diamonds, and the words "a gift of friendship" and a hundred louis d'or.' The babe (born 21st August, 1793) was Dorothy, afterwards wife (1809) of Edmond duc de Talleyrand-Perigord, nephew of the famous Talleyrand, over whose household she presided and did the honours when he came to London as ambassador from the king of the French.

Dr. Brown's introduction to his prominent position at the court is said to have been due to his skill in vaccination.

He has been a lucky fellow this Dr. Brown. Some 12 or 13 years ago he held a subordinate appointment as one of the medical advisers of the royal family, when he was called upon to perform the operation of inoculating the Prince Royal with cowpox. He succeeded perfectly, and the king was so well satisfied that when the prince recovered, his majesty not only thanked Dr. Brown in the most gracious and condescending manner, but wrote him a very handsome letter and requested his acceptance of 2,000 louis of this country, about £1,500 sterling, added a hundred a year to his salary, appointed him sole physician to the king and his court, and gave him the title of privy councillor, with the promise of a house as soon as it could be built and got ready for him. His majesty could hardly have shown more gratitude and generosity had Jenner himself performed the operation. I believe he intended by it to show also his sense of the value of Jenner's discovery, and to encourage his subjects to avail themselves of it. Dr. Brown has of course since become eminent, influential, and rich.⁴

In Mrs. Brown's next letter, dated April 28, 1795, Dr. Brown's new house at Charlottenburg is mentioned as finished but not yet quite fit for occupation. Evidently the court physician was required to move from town to country and back again with the court.

On Saturday, when the doctor was with our good queen, she made some enquiry when we went to Charlottenburg. He answered it was not yet furnished. She immediately begged to take the liberty of sending paper and curtains, which in the afternoon she sent. But such a royal present! I was astonished at 130 yards of beautiful, rich yellow India damask, with 200 yards of rich striped and figured silk for furniture for two rooms, and superb India paper of a yellow ground to fit up two apartments. It is all a great deal too elegant for us, but we shall be obliged to put it up, as her majesty says she shall certainly visit us.

In the letter of October, 1793, already quoted, Mrs. Brown mentions the approaching marriage of the crown prince Frederick William and his brother Ludvig. The brides were two sisters, daughters of prince Charles grand duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz.

⁴ *Diaries and Letters of Sir George Jackson*, vol. i. p. 113.

Thus they were nieces of the English queen, Charlotte, and cousins of the bridegrooms. The sister whom the crown prince married was the amiable Louisa, whose memory is even yet dear to the Prussians, and who held Dr. Brown in very high esteem as a physician and also as a friend. In October, 1795, Mrs. Brown writes: 'Our amiable princess requires his constant attendance. . . . The doctor has at present the two princesses upon his hands, as her sister, princess Loui, was likewise brought to bed of a prince.' . . . In November, 1797, on the death of his father, the crown prince succeeded to the throne, and soon after this event queen Louise addressed a warm letter, which is without date except the endorsement, 'Billet de la Reine, ce 24 Janvier, 1798, a 1 h,' to Dr. Brown, of which the following is a translation:—

According to my promise, my dear Mr. Brown, I write to you to inform you of everything that has happened to us since we have met. Mr. Sell had been called in before I was up, and he having arrived this very moment, has found the invalid as well as possible, but he is really undecided whether it is 'cênopon' or the measles. I feel it my duty to inform you, as I am accustomed to see you and to look upon you as my friend. At the same time I look upon it as unnecessary to say to you, my dear Mr. Brown, that the reason why another doctor was called in was not any want of confidence in you; but my consort has given way to the urgent requests of those who surrounded him. So kings have less of their own way than royal princes. If you will come at 7 o'clock you will find Sell here according to appointment.—I am your friend,

LOUISE.

Show this letter to no one.

On November 17, 1796, the empress Catherine II. of Russia died, and I have been informed by the doctor's grandson, the rev. J. C. Keate, that he was summoned to attend her sometime before her death. Her granddaughter, the princess Helene, second daughter of Paul, emperor of Russia, and wife of the crown prince Ludwig Frederick of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, in 1803 was seriously ill, and, at the urgent request of the king and queen, Dr. Brown proceeded to Ludwigslust to consult with the local physicians and with those from St. Petersburg as to the possibility of her being able to make a voyage to her old home and to her relations. This visit led to a very interesting correspondence between the queen and Dr. Brown, which has recently excited some attention on appearing in a German periodical, *Vom Fels zum Meer*. At the request of queen Victoria and



Charles Brown

SIR CHARLES BROWN, M.D.

KNIGHT OF THE RED EAGLE OF PRUSSIA.

'Charles Brown, M.D. (of the County of Northumberland), Member of the Royal Colleges of Physicians of London, St. Petersburg, and Berlin ; Privy Counsellor and First Physician to His Majesty the King of Prussia.' (MS. note in Dr. Brown's handwriting.)

(From a photograph by the Rev. G. Pybus, of a miniature in the possession of the Rev. E. H. Adamson.)

of the empress Frederick the original letters of queen Louise were sent to Osborne for their majesties' inspection, and lady Biddulph wrote expressing the interest which they took in the letters.

The queen Louise writes, in the first instance, without date :—

The king charges me to tell you, my good Mr. Brown, that he desires you to betake yourself, with all expedition, to Ludwigslust. The princess (thank God) is better ; that is to say, the improvement continues, and one hopes that she will be able to undertake a sea voyage. I lay before you a letter of his majesty, from which you will see that the emperor Alexander I. and the dowager empress Maria have consulted their physicians, who believe that it will do her good ; but she will not undertake it without consulting with you and Böckler, and the empress has especially mentioned you. Do not, therefore, delay to set out, and give me news of the interesting angel immediately upon your arrival, that I may be able continually to address my prayers to the Most High. A good journey, my dear Mr. Brown. If you find the Princess in a condition to make the voyage, have the goodness to hand her this letter ; if not, bring it back to me. Give her my tenderest greetings.

LOUISE.

Dr. Brown made three visits to Ludwigslust during 1803, and the experienced eye of the physician was not deceived as to the real nature of the sickness which he had been sent to combat. He clearly expressed his opinion that the poor princess would never recover nor be in a position to leave this dreadful place. The journey of Helene to Petersburg to her mother and brothers and sisters was altogether impossible. A journey to the south of France or Italy, of which mention was made on the 30th July, was not less impossible. The companion of the princess, Fraulein Simms, agreed with the view of the doctor, that the sickness would take a worse turn. On 7th August Dr. Brown returned to Berlin, but already, on the 15th, he had to return to Ludwigslust at the wish of the royal pair. The journey, owing to the bad carriages of the crown prince and the wretched horses which the rascal of a postmaster gave him, took two whole days, one to Ferbeld and one to the castle itself. On the 23rd the royal Prussian pair arrived at Ludwigslust, and stayed until the 25th. Dr. Brown mentions three visits by them to the poor princess, who was treated in the most loving way, and so at least had two happy days before the fearful illness carried her away. The journey to Russia was again mooted, and couriers went constantly backwards and forwards between Petersburg and Ludwigslust. On the 18th September the princess went for her last drive, for which, as usual,

Brown lifted her into the carriage. She became so weak on the way that the doctor would not have been surprised had she died there and then. Since the 4th September he had been of the opinion that she could not last very long. The night from the 22nd to the 23rd Dr. Brown was obliged to stay with her. On Saturday, 24th, the death struggle began. 'I passed a dreadful evening, and the whole sorrowful scene of the day became impressed upon me through the curiosity of all the horrible people who belonged to the court, and who made the occurrence into a spectacle. Exactly at 9.30 the sorrowful life was ended, and the poor patient one was released from her pain.'

In November, 1805, Dr. Brown received a very flattering letter from the king offering him the highest medical appointment in the Prussian army. He says: 'I must naturally make a point of having a chief surgeon whose known skill and long experience as a practising physician promise real assistance and who also possesses my personal confidence. These requirements are fully found in you, and, therefore, I can entrust the office of first surgeon general of the army to no one better than yourself. . . . Your proved attachment to my person leads me to believe that you, if it is possible, will gladly meet the wishes of your gracious king.'

In answer, Dr. Brown expressed his gratitude to the king for conferring upon him so great an honour, which he did not hesitate at once to accept. His health was then pretty good; he devoted it to the service of the king and of the army, and he awaited the king's further commands with the deepest respect.

On 14th October, 1806, queen Louise wrote a letter to 'privy counsellor' Brown from Heiligenstadt: 'I beg you, my dear Mr. Brown, immediately to depart to the army of the king. If money fails you, show this letter to general von Gensau or to general von Schulenbourg, who will provide you with everything. Go to Halle where you will learn whither you must betake yourself. Do me the service of starting as soon as possible to join the king, who has no one equal to you in skill about him. I embrace my children and my sisters. Tell them this, and add that I will see them soon.—Adieu, LOUISE.'

On the very date which this letter bears the double battles of Jena and Auerstadt were fought, and, therefore, it seems impossible that

Dr. Brown should have been (as has been asserted) on the field of Jena ; but he seems to have been engaged in the arrangement for the flight of the queen, and he accompanied her until she was joined by the king at Kustrin. Here the final parting between the royal couple and their favoured physician took place. The king and queen were lodged at the Golden Star. There were only ten or twelve at dinner, the fare was very humble, and the wine very bad. Officers were coming in all dinner-time with reports of the surrender of fortresses. There was a cover set next the doctor for Hangwitz, the Prussian envoy to Napoleon, but he did not put in an appearance. Poor Buch, the chamberlain, was in tears, expecting they would all be made prisoners then and there. The doctor was much affected at the change of circumstances which had overtaken his royal patients, who in their turn were very civil and kind to him, and warmly thanked him for this last proof of his attachment to them. After coffee Dr. Brown got his passport and dispatches and set out on his way to England.

Dr. Brown's house in Berlin seems to have been the rendezvous of all the English either residing in or visiting that city, most of whom were, of course, connected with the embassy. Amongst the visitors mentioned in Mrs. Brown's letters and elsewhere were prince Augustus of England (afterwards duke of Sussex) (December, 1798), Lord Talbot, Lord Spencer, Mr. Harris (afterwards Earl of Malmesbury), as well as the minister of the United States of America, Mr. Adams and his wife. At a later date Lord Carysfort and Lord Elgin are mentioned. His chief personal friend in Berlin was Mr. Richards, a banker.

Dr. Brown visited England from time to time. In 1798 he appears to have been a guest at Oatlands,⁵ the residence of H.R.H. the duke of York, who gave his son William a commission in the 13th regiment of light dragoons, with leave to prosecute his studies in Prussia for a year. On another occasion, in 1805, he had audience of the queen at Weymouth, accidentally meeting there his wife's cousin, Capt. John Huthwaite, of the 31st foot. His chief friend in England was Dr. Goodall, provost of Eton, at whose house he often stayed.

⁵ This is the house now owned and occupied by Mr. Alexander S. Stevenson, one of the vice-presidents of the society.

Some time after his final return to England, Dr. Brown bought an estate at Clenchwarton, near King's Lynn, in Norfolk, where he lost much money in an attempt to reclaim fen land, or in some such operations. Besides the son William already mentioned, he had three daughters, Margareta, whom queen Louise requested to undertake the instruction of the royal children, a duty declined for some now unknown reason; Isabella, who died unmarried at Berlin, March 24, 1801; and Frances, who married the rev. John Keate, D.D., head master of Eton, canon of Windsor, and rector of Hartley Wespall. Margareta and Frances both died at Hartley Wespall, and were buried there. Major William Brown died in 1812, the same year in which his mother died. Dr. Brown himself died May 11, 1827, at Clenchwarton. He left behind him a long series of diaries, which show that he was a shrewd observer and a good friend as well as a good hater. He was an affectionate husband and father. It has been stated that Dr. Brown was made a baronet by the prince regent, but it seems more likely that his foreign title was recognized, and that thus he became 'Sir' Charles Brown.

The voluminous diaries and the other memorials of Dr. Brown have passed through his daughter (Mrs. Keate) and his grandson (the rev. J. C. Keate) to their present owner, Mr. Durnford, a great grandson.⁶ The writer, who is the grandson of Mrs. Brown's cousin, Mr. Samuel Huthwaite, possesses a miniature of the doctor and a very handsome enamelled snuff box (no doubt one of many similar gifts of friendship and esteem from his royal patients) given by him to Mr. Samuel Huthwaite in acknowledgment of his friendly offices in looking after some business for the doctor during the latter's residence in Berlin. The letters quoted above were written by Mrs. Brown to my grandmother, Mrs. S. Huthwaite, and are also in the writer's possession.

⁶ This gentleman kindly furnished a copy of the German periodical in which the letters of queen Louise appeared.

APPENDIX.

Copy of letter from Mr. Loggan, with will of the late Mrs. Brown.

Shieldfield, July 2nd, 1832.

Dear Sir,—Inclosed is a copy of Mrs. Brown's will, the lady whose son married your aunt [*i.e.*, mother's cousin].

It was never proved, the little remaining after discharging the funeral expences would be of course disposed of as pointed out, but I think from memory (for she died, I think, about 1785, when I was a child) I have heard my mother say there was hardly enough to pay the expences, for she had literally subsisted by selling her furniture, &c., for some years before her death. She once possessed a comfortable annuity, which she sold piece meal and gave her son the produce.

Her maiden name, or rather *real* name, was Cleghorn; her family respectable and once opulent in Edinburgh. I think they were distillers and brewers.

It was always understood that Charles Stuart was the father of Dr. Brown. She (Mrs. Brown) had been extremely beautiful. She was, I have heard my mother say, one of the most amiable and ladylike women she ever knew. Some slight inaccuracies in her will do not, in my opinion, at all take from my mother's estimate of her. The ladies were not so well educated as to book learning 100 years ago as they are now.

Dr. Brown was, I have heard my mother say, born in 1746, in the Highlands, much about the time of the battle of Culloden, but after that event.

He was quite an infant when Mrs. Brown came to Newcastle to reside.

My grandfather's acquaintance with her arose from his having been sent for to attend her, then ill, at the inn she had taken up her temporary residence at. This would be, I believe, about the year 1747 or 1748. Their friendship continued until her death (nearly 40 years after). Dr. Brown served an apprenticeship of 7 years to my grandfather, as a surgeon. He then went to London, and was actually for some time assistant to the unfortunate Robert Perreau, who then kept a carriage and moved in high sphere as to practice and society.

Dr. Brown, I am almost certain, was made a baronet about the year 1811. He had been chief physician and privy counsellor to the king of Prussia, and was on the field of battle of Jena when that king was entirely defeated by Napoleon.

My mother always spoke of Dr. Brown as a man of the highest talent, touchy and fiery as to matters of honour, and punctilious as could be imagined.

In compliance with my promise, I have given you all the particulars I can collect or remember. I regret they are so few.—I am, my dear sir, yours faithfully,

T. LOGGAN.

John Adamson, Esq.

[Copy of Mrs. Brown's will.]

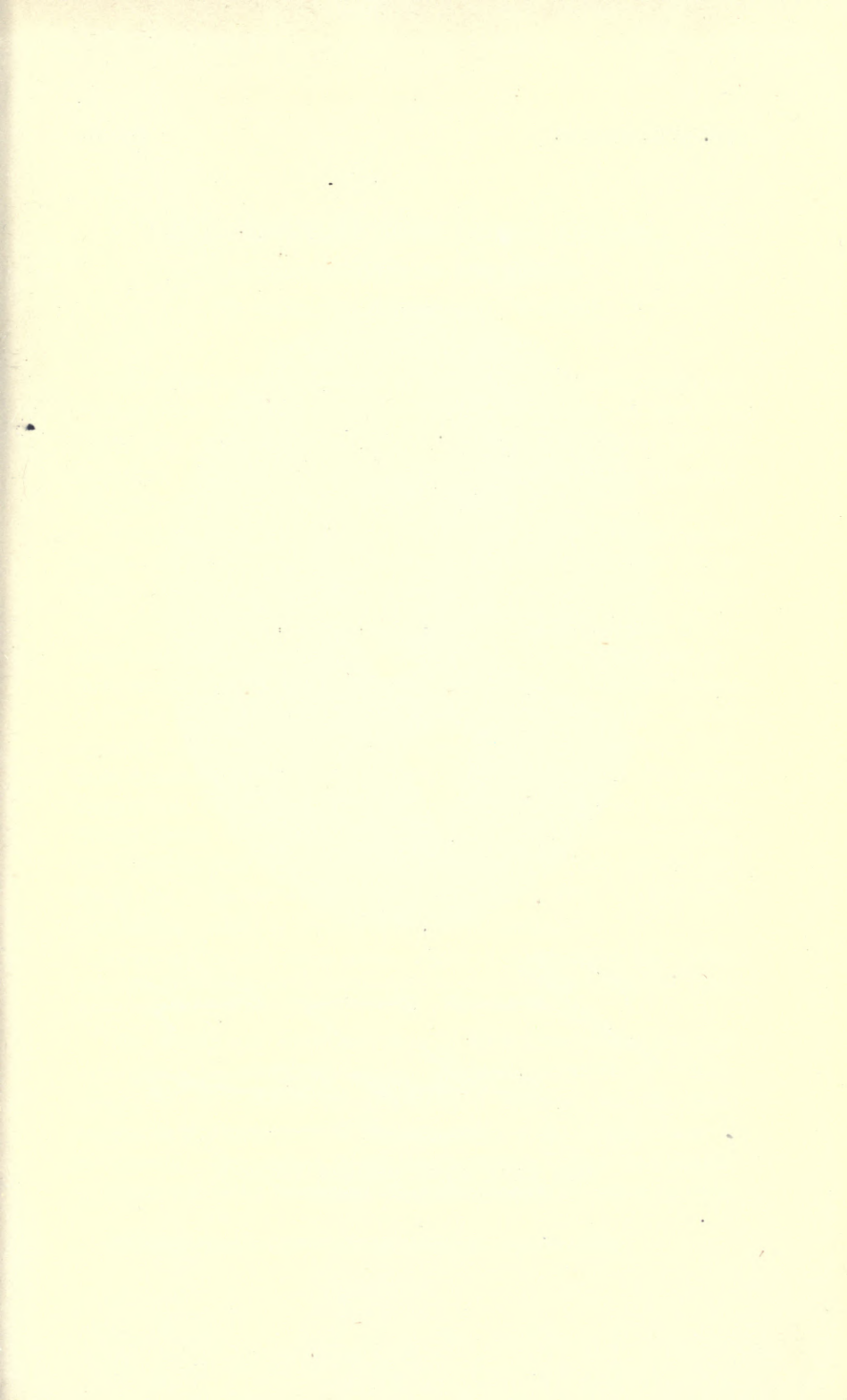
Newcastle-upon-Tyne, May 20.

I, Margaret Brown, having given to my son Charles Brown, physician in Carmarthen, South Wales, all my capital, and now nothing remaining but my furniture and linen, and after disposing of few things to some of my best friends,

after paying my debts (if I should leave any) and my funeral charges, then whatever remains of furniture, linen, or if any money be in my possession at my death, all shall go to my son Charles Brown. To my good friend Mr. Bayles I leave my checked dining room carpet with the border belonging to it, a promise I long ago made him, he having the best right to it as he collected most of the materials that made it. I desire also that Mr. Bayles may have a present of five guineas for the trouble he may likely take at my death, but I can never repay the trouble his friendship has prompted him to take for both my son and me. After all is discharged as I have ordered, whatever remains then my son may have it in his choice either to have sent him or sold here. And I give Mrs. Huthwaite power to act in these matters as she and my son pleases. As I have little to leave I need not mind the form of a will, and will only mention the few trifles to be returned which I got as presents and some very small remembrances from me to friends. But to make more secure, I shall seal and sign it before witnesses. I do hereby appoint Mr. Nath. Bayles my sole executor of this I may call my last will and testament, and do hereby subscribe my name.

Witnesses { DEBORAH ALLEN.
 { JOHN BOWES.

MARGARET BROWN.





Yours very truly
John Brooks

THE LATE JOHN CROSSE BROOKS
A VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE SOCIETY.

XIII.—THE LATE JOHN CROSSE BROOKS,

A VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE SOCIETY.

By SHERITON HOLMES, hon. treasurer.

[Read on the 28th April, 1897.]

The subject of this memoir, the late Mr. John Crosse Brooks, was born at Chatham on the 30th of May, in the year 1812, where his father held an appointment under government in the naval yard of that place. Mr. Brooks was the second son of a family of six, which consisted of four boys and two girls.

In 1822, when ten years of age, he was sent to be educated at the Bowes hall school, near Greta Bridge, Yorkshire, on the line of the Roman way leading over Stainmoor into Westmorland. The school was kept by a Mr. Clarkson, a rival school at the place having for its proprietor a Mr. Shaw, who, unfortunately for his reputation and welfare, became identified with the monster depicted by Charles Dickens under the name of Squeers in his novel *Nicholas Nickleby*. In his scathing description of the treatment and education at these Yorkshire schools, Dickens must have drawn largely upon his very fertile imagination, for, in a communication to the local press in 1886,¹ Mr. Brooks speaks in a very kindly manner of his old master, Clarkson, and says that harsh treatment in the school was certainly not the rule, though in a 'theme' which he afterwards wrote when he had been removed to a school at Chatham, occurs this passage :—

The house in which I was to become a pupil was called Bowes hall. It was large, and exhibited a noble appearance ; but as to its inside comforts I must remain silent.

The dieting and accommodation at these schools could not have been upon a luxurious scale, seeing that a remuneration of twenty guineas a year covered board, education, clothing, and all other necessities, and there were no holidays unless at the express desire of the parents. Few, indeed, of the poor boys seem to have had parents or anyone who cared for them. The letters which arrived at the Hall

¹ *Newcastle Weekly Courant* for 24th and 31st December, 1886.

school were chiefly for the Chatham youth, and these kind remembrances from mother and sisters were handed about and eagerly devoured by the poor little friendless boys who got no such things.

His school life at Bowes was brought to a summary close within a year of his entering, for, on his visiting friends in Newcastle, his body was found to be covered with scars and unhealed sores produced by the excessive punishments he had received. But this again he palliates, for he writes that corporal punishment was the exception in the school, and that he had never been so punished until a merciful head usher had been superseded by one of an opposite tendency when the treatment became brutal in the extreme.²

After his removal from the Bowes school he was sent to one at Chatham kept by a Mr. Giles, and it was by contact with him whilst at this school that the attention of the future novelist was first directed to the question of Yorkshire education. Dickens had just previously been educated at the Chatham school, and paid occasional visits to his old friends, selecting Brooks for a chatting companion in country walks, who, doubtless, instilled into his companion's mind the kind of life experienced at his former school. Of these interviews Mr. Brooks writes :—

On two occasions when he was a visitor at school, and the boys went into the country on an excursion, he selected me as a companion to walk with. Up to that time he had never heard of education in Yorkshire schools, and as everything was then fresh in my memory, and he took great pleasure in hearing what I had to relate, it was no great wonder that after the first day we were together that he took me for his companion on the second.

After the completion of his education at Chatham in 1830 he again journeyed northwards, but this time to the banks of the Tyne, where he occupied the double office of clerk and draughtsman in the timber-ship building yard of Mr. Wm. Rea at Walker, then situated upon the banks of a delightfully smokeless stream meandering amongst its sand spits, the banks being adorned by villas nestling in foliage, and having broad stretches of waving corn fields beyond.

But this condition of things had soon to give place to a manufacture of a different kind, for iron began to assert its superiority over timber as a building material for ships, and the yard came into possession of Mr. Coutts, an Aberdonian, whose whole staff consisted

² Communication to the local press in 1886.

^{*} Local press, 1886.

of Mr. Brooks as book-keeper, the late Mr. Charles Mitchell as draughtsman, loftman, and engineer, and the late Mr. William Swan of Walker as assistant clerk.⁴ The first vessel launched was the 'Prince Albert,' which was followed by the 'Q.E.D.,' the first screw collier designed to convey the coal of our northern river to the metropolis. Of this vessel Mr. Brooks became part owner, and in the year 1844 she performed her first voyage to the Thames, though from various causes her success was not great. The engine (built by Messrs. Hawthorn & Co.) was only a supplementary power to the canvas, and the speed of the vessel when driven by it alone did not exceed four to four and a half miles an hour. A careless outlook threw them hard aground on the Gunfleet sand off Harwich, where the crew had to jettison part of the cargo and wait until the following day's tide lifted them off.

We next find Mr. Brooks part owner and manager of a number of sailing vessels, which traded chiefly to the Seine, Havre, Rouen, etc., to which places he necessarily paid frequent visits; and in later life, when he had retired from more active duties, he became largely interested in steam shipping. For very many years he resided at the quiet village of Wallsend, but in 1882 he purchased the house No. 14, Lovaine place, Newcastle, to which he removed, and where he died on the 13th of March, 1897, at the ripe age of 85. Mr. Brooks remained a bachelor through life.

It remains to speak of Mr. Brooks as an antiquary. From early youth he had been a collector, and the taste was strengthened on receiving from an uncle a collection of autographs made by him. This, during the course of a long life, Mr. Brooks added to as opportunity served, until it gained very considerable dimensions; and a few years before he died he presented this valuable collection to our society.

But he was also a collector of various other objects. Coins and tradesmen's tokens occupied his attention, as also did pictures, old and quaint engravings, and works of art of various kinds; and his house became a repository of things in general.

Respecting his collection of coins, etc., Mr. Wm. Norman (himself

⁴ The yard now forms a portion of the premises occupied by Messrs. Wigham Richardson & Co.

a well-known numismatist, who was well acquainted with Mr. Brooks' collection) has kindly furnished the following particulars respecting it :—

When I became acquainted with him in 1880 he was very anxious to complete a collection of the tokens of the eighteenth century as engraved in Pye's work published in 1787, and in this he continued some years, and eventually succeeded, with one or two exceptions, in accomplishing.

In the British regal coinage he always manifested interest, and amongst his choicest treasures might be named some five siege pieces of Charles I. He also became interested in our colonial currencies, and the coins and tokens of Canada were thoroughly investigated in conjunction with Mr. Nelson.

But medals of eminent persons most certainly commanded his profound admiration, and in this he did not confine his attention to those of this country ; talent, genius, and eminence of character having always a great charm for him in any age or clime. To the Greek and Roman coinage he appeared never to attach much importance, and of late years autographs appear to have absorbed most of his time, and numismatics thus became almost, if not entirely, neglected.

He became a member of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle on March 7th, 1866, and was elected a vice-president of the society on the 22nd February, 1890.

He was an intelligent and kindly companion, and a good friend where friendship was deserved. Exact and punctilious in all his dealings, methodical and neat in all which concerned him, and devoted to a quiet, uneventful life, he cared little for the bustle of political or municipal matters.

XIV.—THE BEORNICAS AND THE DERAS.

By CADWALLADER J. BATES.

[Read on the 31st March, 1897.]

The question of the exact limits of the northern and the southern kingdoms or provinces of the ancient Northumberland is one of those complications in regard to which nearly all the so-called authorities may be said to be equally right or equally wrong, according to the point of view chosen.

To begin with, we are probably all of us wrong (I plead guilty, most guilty, myself) in using the terms Bernicia and Deira at all, and still more wrong, if it be possible, in employing those of 'Bernicians' and 'Deirans.' The idea that there were two British states previous to the English conquest called Deifyr and Berneich seems to have arisen partly from a late Celtic mistranslation, and partly from a confusion with the states of Brecknock and Dyfed, in South Wales.¹ Neither the Venerable Bede, nor Eddi the biographer of St. Wilfrid, knows aught of a Bernicia or a Deira. With St. Bede the uniform expressions are 'the kingdom (or the province) of the Bernicii' and 'the kingdom (or the province) of the Deiri'; so, too, Egfrid and Alfrid are by Eddi styled kings, not of Bernicia and Deira, but of the Deiri and the Bernicii.

It is certain that the name 'Deira' cannot have been current in St. Bede's time, otherwise he surely would have used it to give greater point to St. Gregory's prophetic pun in the beautiful story of the English boys in the Roman slave mart. 'What is the name of the pro-

¹ The gloss in the *Historia Nennii*, cap. lxvi. 'Ida . . . junxit arcem, id est, Dinguerin et Gurbirneith: quae duae regiones fuerunt in una regione, id est Deur a Berneth, Anglice Deira et Bernicia' (*M.H.B.* p. 74), is both corrupt and comparatively modern. It confuses the building of Bamburgh with the consolidation of the three separate states, 'Dyngwayrddi, Guwerth, and Berneich,' mentioned in a subsequent gloss (*M.H.B.* p. 75). In the Book of Aneurin we meet with passages like 'pym pymwnt . . . o wŷr deivŷr a brennŷch' ('five battalions of the men of Deivŷr and Brennŷch') in connection with the battle of Catraeth (Skene, *The Four Ancient Books of Wales*, ii. p. 64); but 'deivŷr' and 'brennŷch' may refer simply to rivers and mountains, and these poems can hardly establish points that are against the weight of more definite historical evidence.

vince from which they have been carried off?' asked the future pontiff, then a simple monk of his own foundation in honour of St. Andrew. 'The inhabitants of the province are called Deiri,' was the reply. 'And rightly Deiri,' he continued, 'since they are plucked from wrath and called to the mercy of Christ—*Deiri, de ira eruti et ad misericordiam Christi vocati.*' Now, had the name Deira been in existence, St. Gregory would at once have been told that the name of the province was Deira, without any cumbrous circumlocution, and he would have said that it was well called 'De-ira.'² Possibly the eventual coining of the name may be traced to this famous incident.

We should then speak in the Latin of the kingdoms of the Bernicii and of the Deiri, and in English of those of the Beornicas and of the Deras. It is extraordinary that Professor Freeman, who would either have swooned or committed manslaughter if anyone had spoken in his presence of Chlodovech or Charles the Great as kings of France, should have laid down a territorial Bernicia and a territorial Deira in his map of Britain in 597.³ The terms Bernicia and Deira were not in use, I believe, to the east of the Severn till after the Norman conquest. Those of 'Bernicians' and 'Deirans' have absolutely no contemporary authority, and as they merely mean 'the inhabitants of the kingdoms of the Beornicas or the Deras,' why not say 'Beornicas' and 'Deras' at once?⁴ The word 'Beornica' may have a queer look before we get accustomed to it; after that it seems no more uncouth than 'Berseker,' or 'Bernese.'

It may be urged, and urged rightly, that we have no more early authority for the terms 'Northumbria' and 'the Northumbrians' than for those of 'Bernicia' and 'the Bernicians.' Bede always speaks of the provinces, race, tribe, kingdom, etc., of the Nordanhymbras,

² This becomes all the more accentuated when we find that Bede, in all probability, altered the more simple setting of the story that he had before him in the old Whitby life of St. Gregory—'Tribus quoque illius nomen de qua erant proprie requisivit. Et dixerunt: '*Deire.*' Et ille dixit: '*De ira Dei confugientes ad fidem.*'—Plummer, *Bædæ Opera*, ii. p. 390; Paul Ewald, *Historische Aufsätze dem Andenken an Georg Waitz gewidmet*, pp. 17-54. It is, no doubt, due to this story that Britain is called 'Deirorum insula' in the eleventh-century chronicle of the monastery of Watten, near Calais.—Plummer, *Bædæ Opera*, ii. pp. 23, 72; Pertz, xiv. 164.

³ *Norman Conquest*, i. p. 35. Bede, it will be remembered, often speaks of 'Cantia,' and would have used the expressions Deira and Bernicia had they existed.

⁴ 'Beornicum' and 'Derum' occur as datives plural in the Chronicle (Laud MSS. E), A.D. 678.—Earle, *Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel*, p. 41.

provinciae, progenies, gens, regnum, etc., Nordanhymbrorum, never of Northumbria or Northumberland. 'Northumbria' steals in as an adjective in Ethelwerd's chronicle⁵ at the end of the eleventh century, and perhaps its first use by an English pen as a noun is in the entry relating to the year 948 in Symeon of Durham's *Historia Regum*.⁶ 'Northumberland' makes its belated appearance in the line of Gaimar's lay :

Ida rescut Northumberland.⁷

It may be doubted whether it is derived immediately from its position to the north of the river Humber, or indirectly through the tribal name as signifying 'the land of the Northanhymbras.' 'Northumbria' is, of course, mere monkish Latin for 'Northumberland,' and its use can only serve to break the historical continuity subsisting between the ancient kingdom and the modern county. The noun 'Northumbrian' has become part and parcel of our every-day English vocabulary ; and though we are learning to speak of 'Bulgars,' 'Wallachs,' etc., instead of 'Bulgarians,' 'Wallachians,' etc., it will be long before we can return to the use of 'Northanhymbra' in ordinary conversation. With 'Bernician' and 'Deiran' it is different: those terms are only employed by persons with some pretensions to historical knowledge, and the sooner they can be supplanted the better.

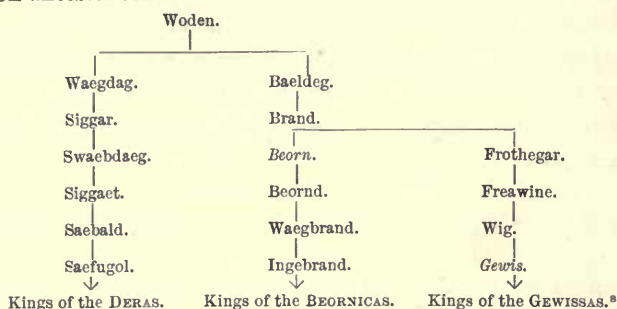
This is not mere pedantry. In order to understand the character of the English conquest of Britain, it is essential to remember that we are concerned with tribes and nations, and not with countries and districts. Ethnology, and not geography, should be our guiding study. During the great epoch of the *Voelkerwanderung*, of which the English conquest supplies a subsidiary chapter, no definite physical boundaries are to be expected, and a search for them is misleading. In the Northumbrian kingdom we should understand that there were two English tribes: the Beornicas, who came south, and the Deras, who came north. Like the Gewissas (or West Saxons), with whose royal house their own was most nearly connected in mythical

⁵ 'Provincia quae dicitur Northanhymbra,' *M.H.B.* p. 504; cf. 'Northymbrias partes,' *ibid.* p. 519.

⁶ '(Edredus) Northumbriam circuiens totam possedit.'—*Symeon of Durham*, Rolls ed. ii. p. 94.

⁷ *L'Estorie des Engles*, l. 930; *M.H.B.* p. 776.

genealogy, the Beornicas seem to have derived their name from a common ancestor :—



The cardinal point in the history of Ida—his ‘timbering’ Dinguaroy (the future Bamburgh)—is coupled in Celtic tradition with the statement that he joined Dinguaroy, Guarth, and Berneich,⁹ which shows that the land of the Beornicas was something different from Bamburghshire, at any rate. We gather indirectly that at the time of the mission of St. Paulinus, Glendale, although subject to the Beornicas, in *provincia Berniciorum*,¹⁰ was not yet actually colonised by them. This explains the passage in St. Bede’s account of the battle of Hefenfelth, that until the uplifting of St. Oswald’s cross no cross or altar had been erected among the tribe, in *tota gente Berniciorum*.¹¹ In this there seems to be a careful avoidance of any territorial limits. Edwin extended his suzerainty, no doubt, to the Forth (though Edinburgh may derive its name from some later Edwin), but the Beornicas had remained obdurate pagans.

⁸ Florence of Worcester, *M.H.B.* p. 631. I have seen no notice of the fact that many of the names of the ancestors of the Deras seem to have maritime associations. ‘Siggæt’ sounds like sea-goat, ‘sæfugol’ like sea-fowl, etc.

⁹ ‘(Ida) unxit Dynguarydi Guuerth—Berneich.’—*Historia Nennii, M.H.B.* p. 75. If this refers merely to the ‘timbering’ of Bamburgh, the meaning may be that Dynguarydi was the ‘worth’ or palace of the Beornica kings; if it refers to a union of minor states, Guuerth may be Warkworth. In either case the passage cannot be translated ‘Anglice Deira et Bernicia,’ as in cap. lxvi. *M.H.B.* p. 74. See above, note 1.

¹⁰ Baedæ, *Hist. Eccl.* ii. cap. xiv. These English ‘provinces’ should not be confounded with the Roman provinces. In lib. iii. cap. xx. for instance, Bede speaks of the ‘provincia Gyruiorum,’ and of the ‘provincia Cantuariorum,’ and no one will argue that Worcestershire and Kent formed two of the five Roman provinces in Britain. The position of the Roman provinces is a most complicated question, and the ordinary spick-and-span delineations of them in ‘ancient atlases’ are perfectly baseless. An appeal to the apocryphal ‘Richard of Cirencester,’ will certainly not identify Valentia with Bede’s ‘province of the Beornicas.’

¹¹ The distinction is marked between ‘the province’ and the *gens* to which it was subject. The *gens* refers to a ruling race like that of the Magyars in Hungary.

With respect to Candida Casa (Whitherne) the reasoning is the same. Like Glendale, *it belonged to the province of the Beornicas*,¹² but the population of the surrounding country was confessedly Pictish, and the stone church of St. Martin had long been in existence there.

As to the Deras, we know that the site of Beverley was especially called Derawudu, the wood of the Deras;¹³ and that even after Edwin was firmly established in York, the chief temple of the tribal gods still remained at 'Godmundingham.'¹⁴

There is, to my mind, one and only one piece of real evidence as to the usual division between the two tribes after they finally met, and that is the passage in Bede which tells us that Bosa, at York, was bishop in the province of the Deras, while Eata, at Hexham or Lindisfarne, was bishop in the province of the Beornicas.¹⁵ The position of the town or cathedral of Hexham proves nothing, since, except near their mouths, neither the Tees, nor the Tyne, nor the Aln was a rigid boundary, but the extent of the diocese of Hexham seems to prove much, especially when, during its union with that of Lindisfarne, it is definitely included in the province of the Beornicas.¹⁶

¹² 'Qui locus, ad provinciam Berniciorum pertinens, uulgo uocatur Ad Candidam Casam.'—Baedae, *Hist. Eccl.* iii. cap. iv.; ed. Plummer, i. p. 133.

¹³ 'In Dera uuda, id est in silva Derorum.'—Baedae, *Hist. Eccl.* v. cap. ii, vi.

¹⁴ *Ibid.* ii. cap. xiii. Goodmanham, near Market Weighton, is about twenty miles south-east of York. This points to the advance of the Deras from the south-east, possibly from Flamborough, where the tract, *De Primo Saxonum Adventu*, makes Ida land in the first instance.—*Symeon of Durham*, Rolls ed. ii. p. 374.

¹⁵ 'Substituti episcopi, qui Nordanhymbrorum genti praeessent; Bosa, uide licet, qui Derorum, et Eata qui Berniciorum provinciam gubernaret; hic in ciuitate Eburaci, ille in Hagustaldensi siue in Lindisfarnensi ecclesia cathedram habens episcopalem.'—Baedae, *Hist. Eccl.* iv. cap. xii.; ed. Plummer, i. p. 229; cf. 'man gehalgode ii biscopas . . . Bosan to Derum and Eatan to Beornicum.'—*Saxon Chronicle* (E), ann. 687, ed. Earle, p. 41.

¹⁶ Richard of Hexham states that the diocese of Hexham extended from the Aln to the Tees, and from Wetheral to the sea.—Raine, *Hexham Priory*, i. p. 20. That Wearmouth and Jarrow were in the diocese of Hexham is borne out by the fact that Bede received both deacon's and priest's orders from St. John of Beverley while bishop of Hexham. See Plummer, *Baedae Opera*, i. p. x. n. The consecration of the church of Edlingham by Egred, bishop of Lindisfarne, 831-847 (*Hist. S. Cuthbert*, § 7, *Symeon of Durham*, Rolls ed. i. p. 203), may mark the extinction of the see of Hexham and the southern extension of that of Lindisfarne; but the Coquet, not the Aln, was the old dividing-line between the north and south parts of the county of Northumberland, and the fact that the immense multitude who assisted at the building of Durham and its first cathedral came 'a flumine Coqued usque Tesam,' points to this having been the true limit of the diocese of Hexham.—*Symeon of Durham*, Rolls ed. i. p. 81. Like Eata, Egred probably administered the two dioceses of the Beornicas. On the southern boundary of that of Hexham he not only built the church of Gainford, on the north

The difficulty really is as to the condition of the present county of Durham in early Northumbrian times. Except for the religious settlements along the coast it appears to have been often a complete waste,¹⁷ whether king Finch ruled there or not.¹⁸ St. Cuthbert and his horse would have been starved to death in traversing it if he had not providentially found some food left by the herdsmen in their 'shielings' near Chester-le-Street.¹⁹ It is not until a late period that the three national assemblies held, in all probability, at Finchale,²⁰ point to this having been a central point, if not a common ground, where the Beornicas and the Deras could meet on equal terms.

Such secondary evidences as we do possess are by no means hostile to St. Bede's indication of the Tees as the boundary between the Beornicas and the Deras. The birth of St. Oswin, if it took place at South Shields, affords no evidence of that place—possibly the Roman ARBEIA²¹ and probably the British Caer Urfe²²—having been in the province of the Deras. Edwin must have been king at the time, and the acknowledged supremacy of the Deras over all Northumberland in his reign makes it possible that St. Oswin's father, the future king

bank of the Tees, but the *towns* of Illeclif (Cliffe) and Wigeclife (Wycliffe) south of the river. He also built the *town* of Billingham, in Hartness, which was soon afterwards taken away from the church by king Aella, in about 867. The fact that Aella, though he claimed the rule of all Northumberland, was mainly supported by the Deras, points to Billingham having been in their province. This, however, does not affect Richard of Hexham's general statement as to the line of the Tees. There may have been something peculiar about Billingham, as there was about Cliffe and Wycliffe. I have seen a note of a much later period to the effect that 'Billingham in civilibus ad Eboracum spectat,' but have, unfortunately, lost the reference.

¹⁷ 'Quicquid vero inter Tine vel Tesam flumina exstitit, sola heremi vastitudo tunc temporis fuit, et idcirco nullius ditioni servivit.'—*Vita Oswaldi*, in *Symeon of Durham*, Rolls ed. i. p. 339.

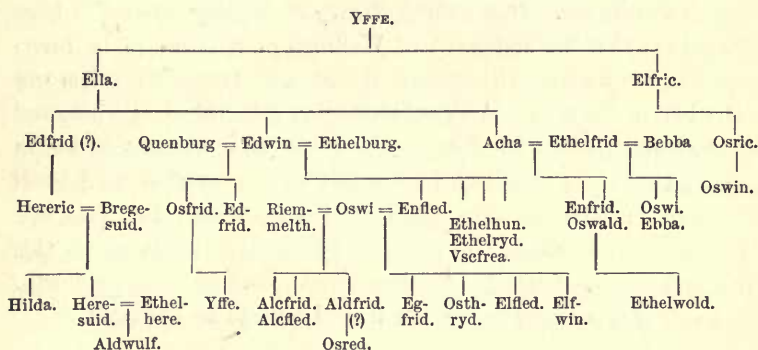
¹⁸ *Finchale Priory*, 20 Surtees Soc. Pub. ¹⁹ *Vita S. Cuthberti*.

²⁰ *Symeon of Durham*, Rolls ed. ii. pp. 43, 51, 59.

²¹ By an error similar to that which made the Danes sail from the sack of Lindisfarne to the Yorkshire Don, instead of to the little stream of that name at Jarrow, the Roman station of DANVM at Jarrow, the Dancaester of Leland, has been confused with one of the same name at Doncaster. All ideas of the second line of defence behind the Wall have thus been vitiated. Chester-le-Street was clearly CONCANGIL. ARBEIA, with its *numerus* of bargemen from the Tigris, was probably at the mouth of the Tyne. A bilingual inscription found at South Shields connects it with the far east (see *Arch. Ael.* x. pp. 238-243; also *History of Northumberland*, Elliot Stock, p. 41), I am inclined now to place hypothetically PRAESIDIUM at Piersebridge, and MORBIUM at Greta Bridge (but not on account of the resemblance of the names PRAESIDIUM and Piersebridge, and MORBIUM and Mortham). There are reasons for placing DICTIVM on Shields Law.

²² Leland, *Collectanea*.

Osric, may have been only, so to speak, an alien governor among a conquered people. On the other hand, the circumstances connected with St. Oswin's death point to the Tees having been the northern boundary of the kingdom of the Deras in his time, and to his having disbanded his army on reaching it instead of advancing into the territory of Oswi, then king of the Beornicas.²³ The trouble taken to transport St. Oswin's body from Gilling to the fortress-monastery of Tynemouth, where, as in the later cases of the burials of king Osric, brought from Maryport, and of Malcolm Caenmore brought from Alnwick, miracles might be forbidden *par ordinance du roi*, suggests that Tynemouth was well within Beornica territory.

THE ROYAL HOUSE OF THE DERAS.²⁴

So, too, the position of St. Hilda as the heiress of the eldest line of the royal house of the Deras makes it unlikely that her presence was

²³ Oswin dismissed his army 'a loco, qui uocatur Uilfaresdun, id est mons Uilfari, et est a uico Cataractone X ferme milibus passuum contra solstitialem occasum secretus.' Situated about ten of Bede's miles to the north-west of Catterick, Wilfaresdun must have been near Barnard Castle, although there is no place of a similar name in the neighbourhood. Historians are too much in the habit of supposing that places never change their names. War had not actually broken out between Oswi and Oswin, and the latter would seem to have sent home his troops instead of leading them across the Tees into the Beornica kingdom.

²⁴ Founded chiefly on the authorities given in Lappenberg (Thorpe's translation, vol. i. pp. 289, 290), but corrected by Nennius, the *Liber Vitae*, etc., especially by comparison of dates of births, marriages, etc. Canon Savage's table, p. 50, is most useful so far as actual statements in Bede are concerned; but it avoids most genealogical difficulties, especially those connected with the double marriages of Ethelfrid and Oswi. The chronology proves that St. Hilda's grandfather must have been an elder brother of Edwin: if his name was Edfrid, it will doubly account for the old mistake that made Hereric the grandson, instead of the nephew, of Edwin.

desired, even by the saintly Oswin, in a kingdom to which she had a better hereditary title. It was not until after the battle of Widwifield had dissipated for ever her nephew Aldwulf's pretensions to the throne of Ella that she was permitted to settle among her own people at Whitby. Her recall to Northumberland and her location at South Shields by St. Aidan was, if it belonged to the Beornicas, as politically wise as it was ecclesiastically advantageous.

With regard to later times, if the Tyne had been the stereotyped boundary between the two sovereign tribes we should have expected to hear that the Danes left Egbert to be the puppet king of the Beornicas, instead of which we read that he was king 'beyond the Tyne.'²⁵ The question of the creation of the Northumbrian earldom is not a simple one. In my small *History of Northumberland*²⁶ I have pointed out that the statement of Wallingford requires to be interpreted in conjunction with that of Hoveden.²⁶ Oswulf's earldom was restricted to 'beyond the Tyne,' Oslac was established at York, and the bishop of Chester-le-Street appears as an important factor in politics, so that we must look for the new earldom created for Edwulf Evilchild in 'the maritime parts of Deira between the Tees and Mirforth' in Cleveland, the name of which first occurs about this time, and which extended in the direction of York as far as Birdforth.

In all of this I may be wrong; if so, I hope to be put right.

²⁵ 'Secundus Ecgbertus regnat super Northumbros ultra amnem Tynæ.'—*Hist. Regum*, A.D. 876, *Symeon of Durham*, Rolls ed. ii. p. 111. The Danish ravages had laid waste all the country as far north as Tynemouth, which accounts for this new division.

²⁶ *History of Northumberland*, Elliot Stock, pp. 98, 99.

²⁷ '(Rex Eadgarus) Osulfi comitatum, quem avunculus ejus Eadredus toti Northimbriæ sub nomine comitis præfecerat, in duos divisit comitatus. Ipso Osulfo jam mortuo, noluit sub nomine hæreditatis Rex eam partem terræ alieni provenire soli, ne ad antiquam libertatem aspirantes Northimbriæ, hoc est ab Humbria usque ad Theisam Oslach et comitis gladio eum cinxit. A Theisa vero usque ad Mireforth sub nomine etiam comitatus, partem videlicet maritimam Deiræ dedit Eadulf cognomento Ewelthild. Sicque duo Regna ad duos comitatus devenerunt.'—*Chronica Johannis Wallingford*; Gale, *Rerum Anglicarum Scriptores*, iii. p. 544. 'Deinde Osulfus ad aquilonem plagam Tinæ, Oslac vero super Eboracum et ejus fines, curas administrabat.'—*Chronica Rogeri de Hoveden*, Rolls ed. i. p. 57. On any hypothesis, the passage in Wallingford is corrupt, and is of very late date. 'Mireforth' is, of course, identified with the Firth of Forth, but Birdforth may have been confused with it.

XV.—THE HOME OF ST. CUTHBERT'S BOYHOOD.

By CADWALLADER J. BATES.

[Read on the 28th April, 1897.]

In treating of the place-names connected with the life of St. Cuthbert, in a paper read before our society in October, 1892,¹ I allowed myself to be carried away, with the traditional fondness of a mother for her last child, by the new reading of *Rutlingaham* that I had found in a thirteenth-century manuscript of the town library at Treves. I seize the present opportunity for recanting much that I then wrote in consequence, though I believe the fundamental proposition which I advanced, namely, that, so far as we have means of judging, St. Cuthbert was no more a Scotsman in the modern sense than he was in the ancient, remains not only unshaken but confirmed.

All that we really know of the origin of the greatest of our Northumbrian saints is that he was brought up from the age of eight (which would probably be from about A.D. 640) by a widow named Kenswith at a village called *Hruringaham* or *Ruringaham*.² The so-called Irish Life purporting to give an account of his birth and childhood, whatever Celtic legends from other sources may be worked up in it,³ must rank on the whole with the *Arabian Nights* and *Amadis of Gaul*. The rev. George Phillips has most ably demonstrated its historical worthlessness in the pages of the *Ushaw Magazine*.⁴ The harrying of all Northumberland by Cadwalla and Penda after the death of Edwin in 633 may easily have left Cuthbert an orphan and Kenswith a widow.

Now, where was this *Hruringaham*, the home of St. Cuthbert's boyhood? About six miles east of Melrose there was a village

¹ *Arch. Ael.* vol. xvi. pp. 84, 85.

² *Vita Lindisf. S. Cuthberti* (MS. Bibl. S. Vedasti ap. Atreb. 812), ii. s. 7; *Patres Ecclesiae Anglicanae, Miscellaneous Works of the Venerable Bede*, ed. by Dr. Giles, 1843, iv. p. 202.

³ Some of these, especially that in which the little *Nulloc* forestalls Professor Rontgen by detecting the red calf with a white star on its forehead while still in its black dam, are too quaint to have been developed *ab ovo* in the 14th century. It seems possible that the compiler may have taken these very Irish legends from some life of a St. Nulloc, whom he most wrongly identified with St. Cuthbert.

⁴ *Ushaw Magazine*, June, 1892; see also Plummer, *Bædæ Opera Historica*, ii., p. 265.

of the name of Wrangholm, generally called Wrangham in the muniments of Dryburgh,⁵ and there is a farm called Wrangham situated on high ground about a mile and a half to the north-east of Doddington in Glendale on the way to Lindisfarne. The claims of the former to be *Hruringaham* have been advanced without contradiction by Scottish writers, but from a passage in the Venerable Bede's prose life of St. Cuthbert, it would seem to have been much more natural if he had entered the monastery of Lindisfarne from the very first instead of that of Melrose. 'He *knew* that the church of Lindisfarne possessed many saintly men from whose lives and lessons he might profit, but influenced by a *report* of the high character of Boisil as a monk and as a priest, he *preferred to proceed* to Melrose.'⁶ This, surely, implies that *Hruringaham* lay within the sphere of Lindisfarne rather than that of Melrose.⁷ 'No,' say the Scots, 'St. Bede was writing for the monks of Lindisfarne, and he merely wished to show that St. Cuthbert's noviciate at Melrose was no reflection on the state of their own house at the time.' Had this really been St. Bede's object, and had St. Cuthbert really been brought up at Wrangholm, what could have been easier than to say that he naturally entered a monastery which was close to his own home instead of one that was more than thirty miles away?

The Scots' appeal to local tradition is little happier. Local tradition is in any case a fungus of rapid growth, and here it is in conflict with negative evidence of the strongest order. Close to Wrangholm, immediately under the ruined tower of Smailholm, stands the farm-house of Sandy Knowe, where Sir Walter Scott passed his early years, and where every legend and tradition of the neighbourhood was indelibly engrafted in his marvellous memory.⁸ His romantic devotion to the history of St. Cuthbert is well known. *Marmion* is full of it, and in *Harold the Dauntless* Sir Walter confesses that it

⁵ *Dryburgh Chartulary*, a reference kindly given by Mr. John Ferguson of Duns.

⁶ 'Quidam Lindisfarnensem ecclesiam multos habere sanctos viros, quorum doctrina et exemplis instrui posset, *noverat*, sed *fama* praeventus Boisili sublimium virtutum monachi et sacerdotis, Mailros *petere maluit*'—Beda, *Vita Cuthberti*, s. 6.

⁷ I am glad to be supported in this view by the rev. Charles Plummer of Corpus College, Oxford, and the rev. H. E. Savage of South Shields.

⁸ Lockhart's *Memoirs of the Life of Sir Walter Scott* (Edinburgh 1839), vol. i. pp. 7, 109, 209.

gave rise to an intention that otherwise no one ever thought of ascribing to him. Apostrophising 'the grey towers of Durham,' he writes :—

There was once a time
I view'd your battlements with such vague hope,
As brightens life in its first dawning's prime ;
Not that e'en then came within fancy's scope
A vision vain of mitre, throne, or cope ;
Yet, gazing on the venerable hall,
Her flattering dreams would in perspective ope
Some reverend room, some prebendary's stall,—
And thus Hope me deceived as she deceiveth all.

If there had been any shred of ancient tradition respecting the boyhood of St. Cuthbert current near Smailholm in the seventies of the eighteenth century, in all human probability Sir Walter must have heard of it, and must have alluded to it in some one of his numerous writings.

The fantastic 'traditions' of St. Cuthbert's childhood alleged to have been extant in Lothian in the fifteenth century are, indeed, concerned not with Wrangholm but with Childekirk (Channelkirk).⁹ This was more probably the scene of his vision of the beatification of St. Aidan. No argument can, however, be founded on the proximity of Wrangholm to Channelkirk, as St. Cuthbert was in early life a regular *Wandergesell*.¹⁰ His earlier appearance on the bank of the Tyne at North Shields, interceding for the monks being swept out to sea in a westerly gale speaks rather for Wrangham, in Northumberland. Scottish writers, it should be remembered, vainly strove to place this scene on their own Tyne at Tynningham,¹¹ with the same persistency that they endeavour to locate Hruringaham at Wrangholm.

'That place is knawen in all' Scotland,
For nowe a kirk thar on stand,
Childe Kirk is called commounly
Of men that er wonand thar by.'

—*Metrical Life of St. Cuthbert* (Surtees Soc. 87), pp. 27, 28. The St. Meldane mentioned in this, as in the Irish Life, was no doubt meant for St. Modon of Dryburgh.

⁹ If any further corroboration of the locality was required it has been given in canon Savage's scholarly essay on 'Abbess Hilda's First Religious House,' *Arch. Ael.* vol. xix. p. 66.

¹¹ Mr. Joseph Robertson attributed this error to 'the inexact information given to Mabillon by a priest of the Scottish College at Paris, who, though a learned man, had the mania so common among the Scotch of claiming for his country both places and personages belonging to Ireland and England.'—*Montalembert, Monks of the West*, ed. Gasquet, iv., p. 153n.

It is curious that while Wrangholm, near Melrose, is shown on old maps and not on modern ones, Wrangham, near Doddington, only appears on the latter. This has caused doubts to be thrown on the antiquity of the name. The site formed part of Doddington moor, and, notwithstanding its marked physical character, lay for a long time as waste and desolate as that of Wrangholm is at the present time. At the end of the last century the lord of the manor enclosed the moor with only legal regard for the rights and customs of the inhabitants of Doddington, and built a farm-steading at Wrangham. According to local tradition, the name was due to the belief of the Doddington folk that the lord of the manor did 'wrang em.'¹² This pretty piece of popular etymology is as good evidence as could be desired to show that the name had existed long beyond the memory of man, and that its real origin had long been forgotten.

One of the wells at Doddington is called after St. Cuthbert, and his name has also been given, though, it would seem, without sufficient authority, to a cave on the hill to the south-west of the village.¹³ The real 'Cuddy's Cave' which, 'according to uniform tradition, was at one period inhabited by the saint,'¹⁴ was near the hamlet of Holburn, in a direct line between Wrangham and Lindisfarne. Raine acknowledged that he was mistaken in supposing this to have been St. Cuthbert's retreat when he first withdrew from Lindisfarne in 676, as Thrush Island is the spot meant. Nor is there any period except during his early life as a herdsman to which we can refer the tradition. Here it seems to fall naturally in, and we can picture him purposely driving his flock that way from Wrangham and passing the night in the cave in order to enjoy the glorious view of dawn and sunrise over the Holy Island of Lindisfarne.

I have myself suggested that Bettyfield, near Smailholm, may have been the *Bedesfeld* where St. Cuthbert gave some land for the settlement of certain nuns driven southwards by the Picts after the battle of Nechtansmere in 685.¹⁵ I have hitherto failed to discover whether

¹² I have to express my thanks to Mr. R. G. Bolam of Berwick-on-Tweed for information on this point, as also to Mr. F. Grocock of Heddon-on-the-Wall.

¹³ Murray's *Handbook, Durham and Northumberland*, 2nd ed., p. 319.

¹⁴ Raine's *St. Cuthbert*, p. 21.

¹⁵ *History of Northumberland*, Elliot Stock, 1895, p. 67.

Bettyfield be an ancient name or not. Even if it be verily *Bedesfeld*, this will no more prove that St. Cuthbert's early home was near Smailholm than St. Aidan's similar donation to St. Hilda, at South Shields, proves him to have been brought up at that place.

On the whole, then, the balance of probability seems to be decidedly in favour of Wrangham, near Doddington, and not Wrangholm, near Melrose, being the ancient Hruringham, the home of St. Cuthbert's boyhood.

XVI.—THE ESCAPE OF TWO FRENCH PRISONERS OF WAR FROM JEDBURGH IN 1813.

By MABERLY PHILLIPS, F.S.A.

[Read on the 28th April, 1897.]

The year 1813 was locally noted for two interesting events. First, the formation of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne ; and second, the trial of some Northumbrians for aiding and abetting French prisoners of war to escape.

The purport of the society was declared to be ‘inquiry into antiquities in general, but especially into those of the north of England and of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Durham in particular.’ Its continuance and development affords me the opportunity of bringing the subject of the French prisoners before you to-night, and it is interesting to think that this society has now attained such an age that events which occurred during the year of its birth may be considered to come under the head of ‘antiquities in general.’

The subject of the confinement of French prisoners of war in this country during the unhappy strife with France from 1756 to 1763, and again from 1793 to 1815, I am under promise to treat of in a general way in another publication, and to-night only propose to bring before you a short notice of two French officers, who, in 1813, were prisoners at Jedburgh, from whence they made their escape, worked their way by upper Coquetdale to Whitton by Rothbury, then on to Newcastle, where they remained some days, and eventually were conveyed on board a Swedish ship at Shields, from which port we trust they had a fair voyage to their native land, and did not abuse the assistance given them by again fighting against us.

Subsequently sundry persons implicated in aiding the prisoners to elude the vigilance of the authorities were prosecuted for so doing. One of them retained the services of Mr. Scarlett, a celebrated barrister of the day. The brief that he held on that occasion has been lent to me by a friend, and from it much of my information is gained.

It would appear that at times we had as many as twenty to thirty thousand French prisoners located in various parts of the country. In many places large prisons were erected for their accommodation, while in others it would seem that they were farmed out among private individuals with an inspecting officer to guard them in general. In most cases the common soldiers were kept close prisoners, while the officers were on parole within certain defined boundaries. At Jedburgh, a Mr. George Bell was the agent and commissary. From evidence that he has left it appears to have been the custom in that locality to advertise in the town and neighbourhood for persons who would lodge prisoners of war. When the prisoners arrived, certain printed papers were signed, presumably containing conditions of parole, and these were read to the persons who housed them. Mr. Bell states that two men, named Benoit Poulet and Jacques Girot, came into his district on July 24th, 1812. The former is described as between thirty and forty years of age, of fresh complexion, rather light hair, oval countenance, and the stouter man of the two—height, five feet six inches or five feet six and a half inches. Girot—not so round in the countenance, and marked with the small pox.

Bell records that he had upwards of one hundred prisoners in his care and mustered the men twice a week, namely, on Tuesdays and Saturdays at 11 o'clock in the forenoon, that these men were present at the muster on June 1st when he paid them up to June 4th inclusive (unfortunately the amount of pay is not recorded), that he had continued the regular musters since then, but had never seen the prisoners in question present. From the evidence before me there is no doubt that after the muster on June 1st, these two men bade adieu to Jedburgh, breaking their parole and literally taking 'French leave.' They made their way into Coquetdale, where they had previously arranged with one James Hunter, who resided at Whitton, near Rothbury, to meet them with a conveyance.

This is borne out by the evidence of Mr. John Ord, who states :—
'I am a farmer in Coquet Water, between Jedburgh and Alwinton, have known Hunter twenty years; he came to my house on the 31st May in a gig, betwixt four and five in the afternoon—there was another man with him at the time. Hunter came first. There were two carriage carts. They staid with me an hour and a half, had a lot of corn and went off.'

One of our members, Mr. D. D. Dixon of Rothbury, has kindly sent me some notes locally gathered concerning several people named in the narrative. He says:—

Mr. John Ord was of Shillmoor, a large hill farm above Alwinton, about six miles, close on the Coquet. The Ords are still there, a most respectable and influential family. A Miss Ord farms Warton, and there are several families of Ords amongst the hills—well-to-do people.

The next evidence is gathered from Margaret Balmer, who stated that she lived at Whitton, that she knew Hunter well as he and his wife lodged with her, occupying the upper rooms of her house—that she remembered seeing Hunter go from home one morning just before Stagshaw bank fair—

He took a pony with him, he said he was going to the fair, also that he was going up the water for two gentlemen to go to fish—did not see if he took any fishing rods. When Hunter returned he had two strange gentlemen with him, one of them had on a long blue coat and pantaloons of the same colour, the other had a dark-coloured coat. They stayed all that night until next evening. They went out of the court of the premises where Hunter lived and went into a gig. The gentlemen were carrying a fishing rod and a creel, they went towards Morpeth, and I never saw them again. Hunter returned in about a week or nine days, but he had no gig with him. Coquet water is good to fish in, many gentlemen come from different parts of the country—have known Hunter go with gentlemen a fishing at different parts of the water.

Of this witness Mr. Dixon says:—‘Several elderly folk in Rothbury can remember Peggy Balmer. She lived in late years in the village of Rothbury and died here. She was not in the best repute, having had three illegitimate children—one of these, Tommy Balmer, I can recollect nicely. He was an inveterate poacher of black game and salmon.’

Robert Waller, whose evidence we have next, says:—

I keep a pot-house at Coal-rife, about five miles from Whitton, on the way to Newcastle. I know Hunter; he came to my house the beginning of June, the day before Stagshaw bank fair. It was held the Saturday before the Whit Sunday. He was riding in a gig drawn by a pony; two men were along with him; the men were strangers to me; he told me they were going to Stagshaw bank fair. They had two tankards of ale, which they drank together. One of them had a fishing creel on his back and a rod in his hand; they stayed about ten minutes. They had on blue pantaloons, but I did not notice their boots or shoes.

The ‘pothouse’ referred to was abolished about twenty-five years ago.

James Robinson, who gives the next evidence, says that he lives near Belsay castle and works upon the Turnpike road—that he remembers Hunter passing the Friday before Stagshaw bank fair. Two men were with him, one in the gig and the other walking at the side ; he had a blue coat and pantaloons.

Ann Charlton says that her husband keeps a public-house at Belsay red house on the road to Newcastle. A lame man came with two gentlemen ; one had on a long blue coat and blue pantaloons, but she took no notice of the other. She wished them to go into the kitchen, but they wanted a room to themselves. They got some bread and cheese and ale and remained an hour. She asked the lame man what countrymen they were. He said they were two relatives of his, two ship-captains, and he was setting them along the road.

Robert Wilson, the toll-gate keeper at Ponteland, says that on Friday, the 4th of June, between five and six in the evening, some persons passed in a gig through the gate, Hunter and another gentleman. Four or five minutes after they passed, another gentleman came on-foot. He saw him looking over the battlements of the bridge. He had a fishing-rod in his hand and looked at the water.

About 10 o'clock at night on June 4th the party arrived in Newcastle and made their way to the 'Bird-in-Bush' inn, Pilgrim street, kept by Simon Brown, where Hunter had previously announced their coming to the landlord in a letter, of which the following is a copy :—

Whitton,

June, 1, 1813.

MR. BROWN,

SIR,—I expect to be at your house on Thursday or Friday night with two gentlemen to stop a few days, and as they wish a quiet apartment by themselves where they can eat and sleep and be by themselves, hope you can provide and have a situation of that kind ready for us to go into. I cannot say positively whether it will be Thursday or Friday night, but likely one of them, and as they are and have been here upon a fishing excursion it will likely be probably ten or eleven o'clock before we reach your place, as they will probably fish all the forenoon before they come away.

I am, Sir, yours sincerely,

JAMES HUNTER.

P.S.—I want a stiff, short-legged horse or mare that can either ride or go in a gig when I come, if you know of one.

J. H.

The evidence is then given of John Storey, ostler ; Alice Gibbs, servant ; Mary Foster, chambermaid ; Edward Robinson, waiter—all

on the staff of the 'Bird-in-Bush' (unlikely as it may appear from modern remembrances of that establishment). From their statements, and from the text of the brief, it appears that on their arrival Hunter told Brown, the landlord, that his two friends were Germans, that they had been on a fishing excursion in his neighbourhood, that they wanted to go home if they could find a ship sailing from Newcastle, and in the meantime they would stay with Brown. Upon their arrival they went into the general room, but asked for a private one the next day. After breakfast, Hunter got Brown to go on the Quay with him; they met Charles Charlton, a broker, who, Brown said, was a likely man to know what foreign ships were in, and when they would be sailing. Charlton made enquiries at the Custom-house, and said that there was a ship ready to sail. They then went to the house resorted to by foreign captains; and here Brown left them, and did not see them again till the afternoon. Charlton then told Brown he feared he might get into trouble over the matter, as he suspected they were Frenchmen. Brown said, if that were so, he would get rid of them at once. Charlton pretended to go and consult his law-books, and came back and told Brown there was no fear, as he, being the keeper of a public-house, had no right to question his customers.

The strangers therefore remained with Brown at the 'Bird-in-Bush' until Saturday, June 12th; but on that day his waiter, Edward Robertson, told him he believed the police-officers were seeking Hunter. The waiter was at once despatched to find Hunter, and tell him he must not come back to the house; Hunter therefore went to the waiter's rooms in Silver street, and subsequently the waiter's wife arranged for all the party to be accommodated in the same house,

Hunter, Charlton, and the waiter got the Frenchmen from the 'Bird-in-Bush' the same evening. The waiter's wife, it is understood, led them out one at a time. Brown was not present when they left his house, but on Sunday morning he went with one Michael Robson to Silver Street to try and get payment of his account for the keep of the horse. A quarrel ensued, but early payment was promised. About twelve o'clock on the same day a Mr. Thompson, a merchant in Newcastle, and another gentleman, called at Brown's house and asked to see the foreigners, as he had brought a captain to see about their passage. Brown said that they had left his house. The visitors

expressed much surprise, and could not believe it, as they were arranging for their passage. Brown again asserted that they had left him the night before, and he believed that they had gone to Sunderland, as they had to go in a ship from there. They then went away. In about an hour Mr. Thompson came back, ordered some cold beef and porter, and told Brown the mayor would likely call upon him that night, remarking that he told Brown this out of kindness, and suggested that he should go with him to Mr. Thomas Brown, partner with the town clerk and manager for him during his absence. They accordingly went, when the town clerk's deputy questioned the landlord very closely upon every point regarding his late visitors. Brown stated that he believed they had gone to Sunderland (well knowing they were in Silver Street), but if he were in any danger on their account he could produce them, he was sure, by Tuesday. Mr. Thomas Brown said that what had happened might occur to anyone who kept a public house, as he had no right to question his customers. Brown saw nothing more of the foreigners until the 16th, when Charlton came about ten o'clock at night, and said the two gentlemen were going away that night, and he must come with him and get his account. He went, and did not get the money, but arranged that Charlton was to take it for him. Then Charlton proposed that they should all go to the Carpenter's Tower. This they did, Brown walking arm-in-arm with Charlton, the others following. When they got there it was quite dark. Here they met a man named Glover, with whom the Frenchmen went off to Shields, where, by his aid and that of Robert Topping and James Taylor, they were placed on board a foreign vessel. Charlton went back with Brown to the 'Bird-in-Bush' and had ale and cold beef, and remained there till two o'clock in the morning. When at Silver Street Charlton appears to have most kindly assisted the foreigners to divide the money they had (namely, £60) into three lots. One £20 was given to Glover for the captain. When Brown came away the other two parcels of £20 each were on the table, but when the Frenchmen got to Shields they only had £20 between them. It is surmised that Charlton appropriated the missing £20 to his own use.

Then came the sequel. The police authorities took up the matter and commenced a prosecution against all the parties concerned.

Charlton looked up Hunter and told him that if he did not get out of the way he would be the means of 'putting the business out,' and advised him to be off or he would be 'necked,' as the officers were in pursuit of him and would be sure to catch him. This advice Hunter took by making arrangements for the ostler to meet him with his pony and gig opposite the grand stand on the moor.

In a short time all the other persons implicated (Robert Nichol, Robert Glover, Robert Topping, Temple Taylor, and Charles Charlton) were arrested and charged with felony under Act 52, Geo. III., cap. 156, which had only become law the previous year. It is entitled:— 'An Act for the more effectual punishment of persons aiding prisoners of war to escape from His Majesty's dominions.' The preamble says that so many prisoners of war confined and on parole have escaped that it is necessary to repress such practices, etc., etc. A copy of the warrant of commitment for Simon Brown, landlord of the 'Bird-in-Bush,' is before me. It reads:—

Town and County of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

To the Keeper of the Common Gaol in the said Town and County.

Receive into your Custody the Body of Simon Brown, late of the Town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in the County of the same Town, Victualler, whom I herewith send you, he having been apprehended and brought before me, one of His Majesty's Justices of Peace in and for the said Town and County of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, charged upon oath with having on the 15 day of June last, at the Town and County aforesaid, feloniously, knowingly, and wilfully aided and assisted the Alien Enemies of his Majesty, being Prisoners of War in His Majesty's Dominions and at large upon their Parole (that is to say) Benoit Poulet and Jacques Girôt, to escape from His Majesty's Dominions contrary to the Form of the Statute in that Case made and provided.

I do therefore command you to keep the said Simon Brown safely in Custody in the said Prison until he shall from thence be delivered by due course of Law.

Given under my Hand and Seal the 2nd day of July, 1813.

ROBERT CLAYTON, Mayor.

At the time of the arrest of these prisoners, Hunter, who had brought the Frenchmen to Newcastle, was still at large, but prior to the assizes being held he was apprehended at Softlaw smithy by Robert Aimers, one of the constables of Kelso. He was brought to Newcastle and was imprisoned to await his trial with the other offenders. Some time prior to the day of hearing, three of the prisoners turned king's evidence. The *Courant* of August 28th says:—

Charles Charlton, Robert Topham, and Temple Taylor, committed as accomplices with Hunter and others in aiding the escape of the French prisoners (and admitted to King's Evidence) were severally discharged by proclamation.

The trial of the remaining prisoners came on for hearing on August 28th. It appears that the general impression was that they would be convicted, but from the able pleading of Mr. Scarlett, the counsel retained for Simon Brown, or from other causes, a verdict of Not Guilty was returned. The *Courant* of that day says :—

The trial of James Hunter occupied the whole of Monday, and the court was excessively crowded ; when the verdict of Not Guilty was delivered, clapping of hands and other noisy symptoms of applause were exhibited, much to the surprise of the Judge, Sir A. Chambers, who observed that he seemed to be in assembly of Frenchmen, rather than in an English court of justice. The other prisoners charged with the same offence were merely arraigned, and the verdict of acquittal was recorded without further trial.

There can be no doubt that the popular feeling was greatly in favour of the unfortunate foreigners, who were such unwilling guests in our country. An extract from Wallace's *History of Blyth* gives interesting evidence of this :—

One Sunday morning in the year 1811, the inhabitants were thrown into a state of great excitement by the startling news that five Frenchmen had been taken during the night, and were lodged in the guard-house. They were officers who had broken their parole at Edinburgh Castle, and in making their way home had reached the neighbourhood of Blyth ; when discovered they were resting by the side of Plessy wagon-way beside the 'Shoulder of Mutton' field.¹

A party of countrymen who had been out drinking hearing some persons conversing in a strange tongue, suspected what they were, and determined to effect their capture. The fugitives made some resistance, but in the end were captured, and brought to Blyth, and given into charge of the soldiers then stationed in the town. This act of the countrymen met with the strongest reprobation of the public, the miscarriage of the poor fellows' plan of escape through the meddling of their captors, excited the sympathy of the inhabitants ; rich and poor vieing with each other in showing kindness to the strangers. Whatever was likely to alleviate their hapless condition was urged upon their acceptance ; victuals they did not refuse, but though money was freely offered them, they steadily refused to accept it. The guard house was surrounded all day long by crowds anxious to get a glimpse of the captives. The men who took the prisoners were rewarded with £5 each, but doubtless it would be the most unsatisfactory wages they ever earned, for long after whenever they showed their faces in the town they had to endure the upbraiding of men, women, and children ; indeed it was years before public feeling about this matter passed away.

¹ This field is immediately outside of Blyth, on the west, leading to Newsham.

This strong sympathetic feeling would be strengthened by the remembrance of the number of Englishmen who were captives in French prisons. To alleviate the sufferings of their fellow-countrymen, subscriptions were given in various parts of this country. Although this side of the subject hardly comes within the scope of my paper, I cannot refrain from giving some interesting extracts, kindly favoured by Canon Savage from St. Hilda's vestry book, South Shields, which speak well for the patriotism and generosity of the town :—

Collected for British Prisoners in France.						£	s.	d.
1807.—Sept.	{	At church, £39 6s. 10d.; at Mr. Toshach's, £13 5s. 6d.;						
Oct.		at the Methodists, £10 10s.; at Mr. Mathew's,						
Nov.		£4 13s. 6d.; and at Dr. Thorburn's, £1 11s. 6d.				69	7	4
		The Dean and Chapter of Durham	...	...	...	20	0	0
		From door to door	...	...	...	99	16	8
						189	4	0
		Printing, etc., etc.	...	...	...	1	5	4
						187	18	8
Receipt of a play, £44 2s. 6d.; expenses, printing, etc. (the performers having play'd gratis), £5 13s. 6d.						38	9	0
						£226	7	8

Remitted to the committee at Lloyd's to be sent with theirs to France.

NOTE.—From 140 to 150 prisoners, belonging to this chapelry.

1805. Instead of illuminations for the glorious battle of Trafalgar, and the battle off Cape Ortegal, it was determined to raise a subscription and transmit to the patriotic fund at Lloyd's for the wounded, and relatives of the brave men slain, which was begun 29th November, 1805, and amounted to £450 14s. 8d.²

We have records of French prisoners escaping in our own locality. Mr. Horatio Adamson, in his interesting paper on 'Tynemouth Castle,' says :—'I find that in 1745 French prisoners were confined in the castle, and in 1759 the Trinity House of Newcastle subscribed two guineas towards the relief of the French prisoners confined in the stronghold.'

In October, 1811, two French prisoners, Jean Smith and Nicholas Kembrune, broke from the House of Correction at Tynemouth. A

² A printed list of the subscribers is pasted into the book.

reward of one guinea was offered for the apprehension of each prisoner by Robert Robson, keeper of the House of Correction.

In reply to an enquiry made in the *Weekly Chronicle* for any particulars regarding French prisoners in the north, a correspondent from Crieff who signs "W. S." sends the following amusing account:—

Jedburgh had its share of French prisoners. They were for the most part kindly treated, and many of them were permitted a great amount of liberty. One of these, an officer, was allowed on parole to walk about the town, and he made many friends. He had a taste for archæology, and visited all the ruins within the precincts of his radius, namely, a mile from the cross. There is a tradition that on one of his excursions he was directed to a ruin about a quarter of a mile beyond his appointed mark, which happened to be a mile stone. Since the Fall, forbidden fruit has always tempted man, and this French gentleman succumbed to temptation. He asked the Provost for permission, that worthy, however, refused, but he quietly added, 'If Mr. Combat did walk a short distance beyond the mile, and nobody said anything, nothing would come of it.'

But the Frenchman had given his word of honour, and he could not break it. A happy thought struck him. He borrowed a barrow one afternoon, and with it, and the necessary implements, proceeded out to the obnoxious milestone. Having, as the sailors say, unshipped the milestone, he raised it on to the barrow, and triumphantly wheeled it to the required distance, where he fixed it, and hurried back to be within doors at the prescribed time. The same authority for the story asserts that he made many visits to the old castle he wished to see. For a generation the stone stood where the Frenchman placed it, no one being any the worse for the extra extent of this Scotch mile.

In conclusion, a few words may be said regarding some of those who were indirectly interested in the case. Robert Clayton, the mayor, who signed Brown's committal warrant, was agent to the marquises of Bute and Hereford, as well as being a timber merchant and coal fitter. He forms one of Mr. Welford's *Men of Mark*, and a slight sketch is given of his life. He was elected sheriff of Newcastle in the municipal year 1777-78, and mayor in 1804-5, 1812-13, and 1817-18. He held for some years the office of chamber clerk to the corporation, and was appointed an alderman, March 3rd, 1797, on the death of Charles Atkinson (one of the partners in the Commercial Bank, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, who met his tragic death by falling down the shaft of a coal pit). On this occasion the aldermanic gown is said to have been offered to several Newcastle notables, all of whom declined it. In a satirical song, entitled 'Gotham Corporation,' attributed to the caustic pen of Thomas Davidson, attorney, the difficulty and its removal were hit off in the following lines:—

When the aldermanic gown was hawk'd about town,
Seeking a back for to lay't on ;
Up step'd Brother Bob, and finished the job,
For he was dubb'd Alderman Clayton.

James Scarlett, to whose brief we are so much indebted, was one of the most remarkable men of his day. He was born in Jamaica, December 13th, 1769. He was admitted to the Inner Temple 1785, called to the Bar July 28th, 1791, and graduated M.A. in 1794. He soon afterwards joined the Northern Circuit, though without professional connections. For many years he represented Peterborough in parliament. He became attorney-general under Canning in 1827, and was knighted the same year. In 1835 he was created baron Abinger of Abinger in Surrey, where he had purchased considerable estates in the year in which he held the brief for Simon Brown. He was one of the most popular advocates of the time. One of his biographers says :— 'His tact in the management of a cause was unrivalled. Some of his extraordinary success as a verdict-getter was undoubtedly due to abundance of clever artifice, but much more was due to the exquisite art he possessed of putting the whole facts of the case before the jury in the clearest possible manner, and in the most efficacious way for his client His one object was to get a verdict, and he never showed any desire to produce a brilliant effect or to win cheap applause.' He died suddenly at Bury, April 7th, 1844, aged seventy-four years.

Some of our legal friends may be interested to hear that the brief is endorsed 'Mr. Scarlett 4 guineas, retainer 1 guinea ; total 5 guineas, with you Mr. Raine consultation 1 guinea. (Signed) J. Scarlett.'



C. C. HODGES, PHOTO.

INN-PHOTO. SPRADUE & CO LONDON.

THE VICAR'S PELE, CORBRIDGE.

XVII.—THE VICAR'S PELE, CORBRIDGE.

By W. H. KNOWLES, a member of the council.

[Read on May 26th, 1897.]

Corbridge, one of the great manors appertaining to the earldom of Northumberland, was a place of early importance. It was made the headquarters of David king of Scotland during his advance southward; and on the assumption of the earldom by his son Henry, when the castles of Bamburgh and Newcastle were as yet exempted from his jurisdiction, it appears to have been maintained for a time as the capital of the earldom. Its position on Watling Street, and its proximity to Hexhamshire, gave it prominence as a frontier town, but rendered it at the same time particularly liable to the precarious conditions of such a site in times of warfare.

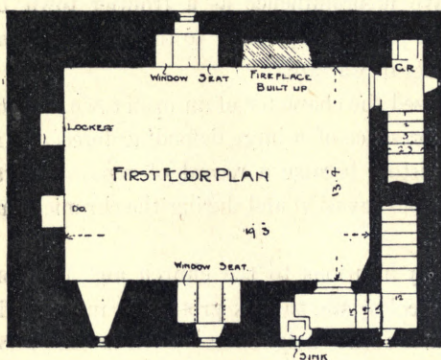
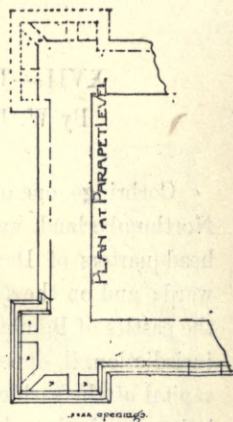
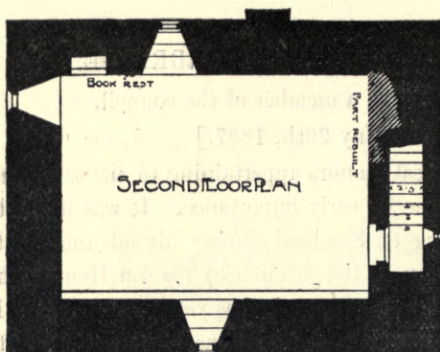
It appears to have possessed the character of an open town, depending for its safety upon the presence of a large defending force. With the withdrawal of this its history became a record of repeated devastations, both in times of serious invasion and during the chronic minor incursions which ensued.

These raids were equally injurious to the church and the community, and compelled the ecclesiastic to seek protection in a fortified place of abode similar to that of his neighbour. Such are the *turres* still to be seen contiguous to the churches of Embleton, Alnham, Elsdon, and elsewhere.¹

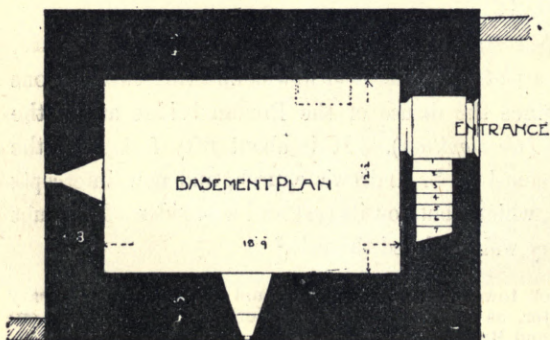
The Corbridge pele stands on the north side of the market place, which here forms part of the main road now connecting two portions of Watling Street since the disuse of the Roman bridge across the Tyne at Colchester (*Corstopitum*). It is about fifty feet from the south side of the chancel of S. Andrew's church, and now intercepts the churchyard wall, which abuts on its east and west sides. No doubt the original boundary wall enclosed the pele.²

¹ Occasionally church towers were requisitioned and afforded the necessary protection for the rector, as at Longhoughton in Northumberland, Burgh-on-Sands in Cumberland, and Bedale in Yorkshire.

² Mr. R. O. Heslop has kindly lent me a survey, made by Fryer in 1776-1777, of which the block plan on p. 178 is a portion. On this the pele is without the Kirkgarth enclosure. Since 1777 the cottages to the west of the pele have been removed (see the basement plan).



THE VICAR'S
PELE
CORBRIDGE.



SCALE OF FEET

W. H. KNOWLES, MENS ET DEL
Feb 1896.



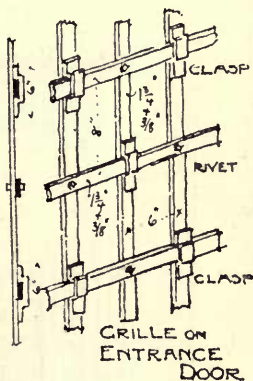
The tower is mentioned as the vicar's property in the list of fortalices drawn up for Henry V. in 1415.³

Although there is no record of its erection, the architectural features clearly indicate that it was built *circa* 1300. It is of one date and well constructed, the sandstone of which it is built being laid in courses, which diminish in size as they ascend; the lower courses are unusually large.⁴ It is a very good example of the smaller pele, and comprised a vaulted basement and two other floors, which yet exhibit, in a very complete manner, the details of the interior arrangements, only the timber floor and roof and a portion of the parapet having suffered destruction.

The tower is rectangular on plan, and measures on the exterior twenty-seven feet four inches from east to west, and twenty-one feet from north to south. From the ground level to the parapet walk is thirty feet, and to the top of the parapet five feet more.

On the exterior the four elevations are generally alike. They are perfectly plain, without string or offset courses, and are finished with an embattled parapet, which is carried round the four angles of the tower on projecting corbels, forming machicolations of equal dimensions on each side.

The entrance doorway is on the east side, and at the ground level. It has an acutely pointed arch formed of two stones only. In it is an old wooden door covered on its outer face with an iron grate.⁵ Two small loops are the only other features on the east side. On the south elevation is a loop

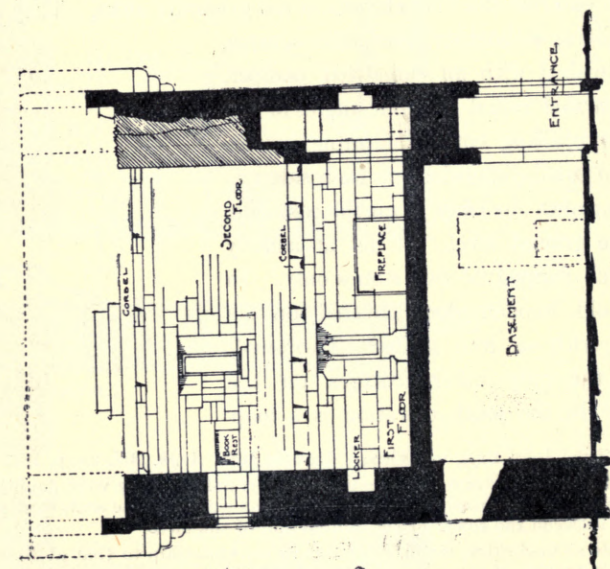


³ At that time John Bryg was vicar. Hunter MSS *Arch. Ael.* xv. p. 181.

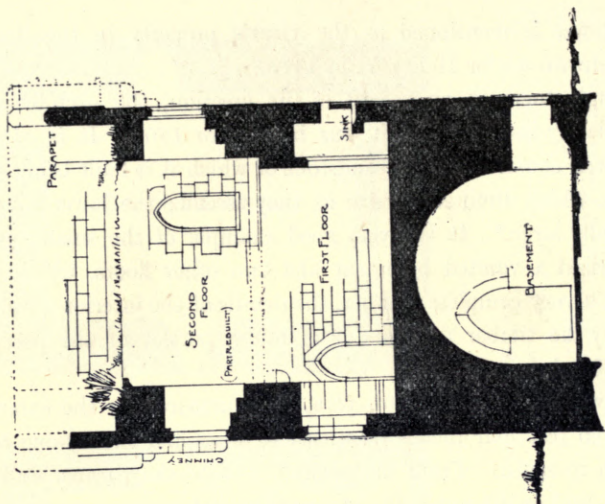
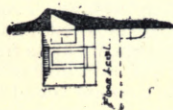
⁴ Some of the large stones have cramp or lewis holes. They were doubtless obtained from the Roman city of Corstopitum, as were also the arch stones of the opening between the tower of the church and of the nave.

⁵ The grate at Corbridge, which is similar in workmanship to that at Bywell castle (see illustration of this, *Arch. Ael.* xiv. 376, and *Proceedings*, v. 69-71), is not now filled with planks, but secured to the front of the wooden door. It comprised five vertical and nine horizontal bars, within a frame, which is shaped to fit the arched opening. The standards and rails now measure one and three-quarter inches by three-eighths of an inch, they are bound together at the intersections, alternately, with rivets and a kneed clasp welded on the back, as shown on the sketch, and hung on two band hinges. As the Bywell example appears to be of the date of the castle, *i.e.* fifteenth century, and that at Corbridge is identical in design, we may attribute both grates to the same period.

THE VICAR'S PELE CORBRIDGE



SECTION THIRD
BOOK REST



SECTION LOOKING EAST

SECTION LOOKING NORTH

SCALE IN FEET

WITH KNOWLES, HARRIS & CO.
FEB 1896

lighting the basement, and above it at the first floor level, a window with a round trefoiled head, worked in one stone. To the east of this window are two small openings, the lower one three inches square, is the sink waste water outlet, and the upper one six inches square, is to admit light. There are three other square-headed windows on this elevation, two at the first, and one at the second floor level. The projecting hollow moulding supporting the parapet, between the machicolations, is pierced in two places, and probably contained a spout of gargoyle form to throw off the roof water. The coping to the merlons and embrasures is chamfered only.

The north elevation has a trefoil-headed window at the first floor level, similar to that on the south side, and above it a square-headed window. There is also a projection carried on corbels containing the smoke-flue from the first floor fireplace.

The west elevation is pierced by a square-headed window at the level of the second floor and a loop at the basement.

All the windows are chamfered on the exterior face, and rebated within for shutters, the crooks on which they hung remain in many places. The basement or ground floor was entered by the door already described ; it was three feet three inches wide and was secured on the inside by a stout bar. Opposite the entrance door, another, arched in two stones chamfered but not rebated, leads into the semi-circular barrel vault, eighteen feet nine inches by twelve feet two inches, which occupies the basement, and is lighted by two loops, one on the west and the other on the south side. The walls on the north and south are each four feet five inches, and on the west three feet eight inches in thickness. On the left of the entrance a stone stair two feet three inches wide, having a ceiling of large flat stones, ascends to the first floor in the thickness of the east wall, which here measures five feet. It is lighted by a small loop and finishes in the thickness of the south wall.

On the first floor landing there is a stone sink and table, formed in the wall as shown on the plan. The sink stone is dished out on the top, and the outlet discharges through a small opening, above which is the aperture for light previously mentioned, both cut through stones only four inches thick. A pointed doorway, chamfered but not rebated, opens into an apartment nineteen feet three inches by

thirteen feet four inches, lighted by three windows, one small and two larger with trefoil heads placed opposite each other in the north and south walls. They are set in large square shouldered recesses with side seats. In the west wall are two lockers, and in the north wall a moulded square-headed fireplace, four feet six inches wide, now built up. A small pointed door, two feet wide, leads on to a staircase, which rises above that below, in the thickness of the east wall. It is lighted by a small loop. Near to the door and at the foot of the stair is a latrine, the drain from which is in the thickness of the wall.

The timbers supporting the second floor were carried by an offset on the south wall, and by a wall plate which rested on seven corbels, rounded on the under side, on the north wall.

The upper apartment is entered by a pointed doorway, in the east wall, formed by oversailing the horizontal ashlar courses as shown on the section, and not by arch stones; it is chamfered and rebated. This chamber is lighted by three windows, one on the west and two opposite each other in the north and south walls, each one foot wide by five feet nine inches high; they have widely splayed internal jambs and stepped sills. In the north wall, near its west end, is a sloping panel set in a recess, two feet ten inches by one foot ten inches; it was undoubtedly intended for, and formed a very convenient book rest,⁶ on which fell the light from the west window. This window and the one in the north wall enabled the occupant engaged at the reading desk to command a view of the church and its approaches.

The roof timbers were supported by chamfered stone corbels, which yet remain on the north, south, and west sides. The pitch of the roof is not indicated; it would not much exceed the height of the battlements. It is not apparent how the roof and parapet walls were gained—most probably from the east end, where the masonry has been rebuilt.

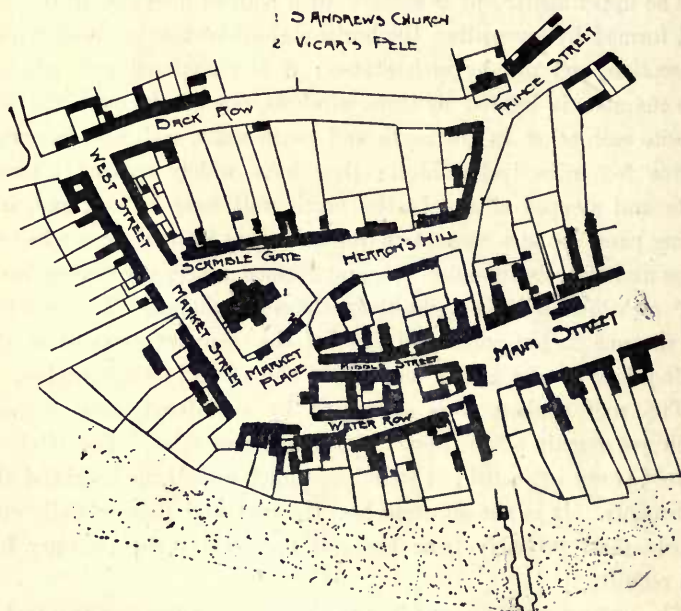
The parapet walls are one foot thick and stand five feet two inches above the level of the walk. The embrasures are two feet six inches wide and the jambs of the merlons have sunk holes for hanging shutters. At each of the four angles is a series of machicolations

⁶ Stone desks, both recessed and projecting, are met with in churches; there is one on the north side of the chancel at Etwall, Derbyshire, and another in the same position is in Paul church in Holderness.

thrown out on five corbels, two on each side and one set anglewise, all of three projections rounded on the underside.

Conceivably the first floor was used as the living room, a portion of which may have been screened off at its west end, where are the two lockers and the small window. The second floor was apparently the private chamber, and the vaulted basement an excellent store.

Among the large lintel stones, many grave covers may be observed. The fireplace dotted on the basement plan is of recent introduction.



BLOCK PLAN OF PORTION OF CORBRIDGE (from Fryer's Map). (See Note 2, p. 171.)



ROMAN INSCRIBED SLAB, CHESTERS (CILURNUM).

(3 feet 3 inches long by 1 foot 11 inches broad.)

XVIII.—A NEW ROMAN INSCRIPTION FROM CHESTERS.¹

By F. HAVERFIELD.

[Read on the 26th May, 1897.]

This inscription records the provision of a water supply for the fort at Chesters while the *Ala ii. Asturum* was in garrison there, and Ulpus Marcellus was governor of Britain. It seems to possess two points of interest, both depending on Ulpus Marcellus.

The name Ulpus Marcellus occurs several times in Roman history. An Ulpus Marcellus was a distinguished jurist and statesman in the reigns of Pius and Marcus Aurelius—a period when lawyers frequently won high political advancement. An Ulpus Marcellus, *consularis*, is mentioned on a Benwell altar dedicated to Anociticus,² and now in the Black Gate museum (*Lapid. Sept.* no. 21, and pp. 24 and 25; *C.I.L.* vii. 504): the inscription implies, though it does not actually say, that this Ulpus was governor of Britain, and appears to have been erected between A.D. 161 and 169. A L. Ulpus Marcellus was governor of Pannonia inferior, probably somewhere between *circa* A.D. 105 and 180, and perhaps in the latter part of this period (*C.I.L.* iii. 3307).³ An Ulpus Marcellus—a man, it would seem, of some eminence and ability—was sent specially by Commodus to crush a rising in Britain, a mission which he carried out successfully, probably about A.D. 183-184. Lastly, a Marcellus was consul in 158. These personages, it will be noted, were all active about, or after, the middle of the second century A.D., and it is impossible not to connect them together. In particular, the man mentioned on the new Chesters inscription seems to be identical with the Ulpus Marcellus who governed Britain about A.D. 161-169, and with the special emissary of Commodus in 184; for Commodus, no doubt, selected for the crisis a man who already knew Britain. The relations of this Ulpus Marcel-

¹ The slab was found in a room to the west of the north guard chamber of the smaller east gate of the camp. It was turned upside down, and made use of as a step.—*Ed.*

² See woodcut of this altar on the next page. See also *Lapid. Sept.* nos. 124 and 146.

³ The inscription is certainly later than *circa* A.D. 105, because it mentions Pannonia inferior, a division created about that date. Its dedication, *Honori et Virtuti*, rather resembles some coin legends of Pius and Aurelius, so that it would naturally fall within their reigns. Thirdly, the governor is mentioned as *legatus Augusti pro praetore* only. After about 165, the governors were consulars. This, however, proves very little, as governors with consular rank often describe themselves simply by the simple and ordinary formula.

lus to the governor of Pannonia and the jurist-statesman cannot be determined; the latter, however, would have been an old man, if alive



at all, in the reign of Commodus, and the British governor may, per-

haps, be his son. It should be remembered, in making these guesses, that although Marcellus is a common name, and Ulpii were frequent in the second century, it is improbable that many Ulpii Marcelli rose to really high office at the same period. We might demur to identifying two or three Ulpii Marcelli who were common soldiers: we need not demur when they are men of the first rank.

I conclude, then, that the new Chesters inscription was set up about A.D. 161-169, and I add it to the number of mural inscriptions which we can date to the period between Hadrian and Septimius Severus (A.D. 138-193). Such inscriptions are not rare. There is a Chesters military diploma of A.D. 146, a dated dedication to Cocidius at Birdoswald of about A.D. 154, a notice of repairs at Halton Chesters in A.D. 158, two or three fragments, probably relating to building or rebuilding at Chesters and Carrawburgh, and a rudely cut inscription from the Bankshead mile-castle—all belonging to the reign of Pius (138-161). There is, further, the dedication to Anociticus,⁴ and the doubtless contemporary one to Antenociticus from Benwell, the new Chesters inscription, a dedication to the Dea Syria, and one or two fragments from Caervoran, and a dedication (?) from Great Chesters—all belonging to the reign of M. Aurelius (161-180). One sees, therefore, that, notwithstanding the erection of the Antonine Wall, the line of Hadrian's Wall was held, and apparently held in force. Indeed, one finds, perhaps not without surprise, that the inscriptions which belong to the reigns of Pius and Aurelius are more numerous, or, at least, no less numerous, than those which can be assigned to the era of Septimius Severus.

One further point may be noted. The new inscription gives us our earliest allusion to the *Ala ii. Asturum* at Chesters. Inscriptions indicate its presence there about 221 (*Lapid. Sept.* no. 121, *C.I.L.* vii. 585; *Ephemeris* iii. p. 133), and the *Notitia* testifies that it was still there whenever the British section of that work was compiled, perhaps about A.D. 300. The new find enables us to date its presence back to about A.D. 165. In all probability both it and most of the other auxiliary regiments on the Wall were placed there by Hadrian, and remained where he had fixed them until the fourth century; but this conclusion is rather conjectural, and we may welcome any fresh evidence, such as that provided by the new find.

XIX.—WINWEDFIELD: THE OVERTHROW OF ENGLISH PAGANISM.

By CADWALLADER J. BATES.

[Read on the 26th May, 1897.]

On Sunday, the 15th of November, A.D. 655,¹ there was fought on the banks of the 'Winwaed' one of the most important battles of English history. It was there that, as Freeman² says, the strife between the creeds of Christ and of Woden was finally decided. On Hefenfield the issue had lain between two Christian kings. However great its ultimate effect, the real import of the uplifting of St. Oswald's cross was at the moment subjective; it was conditional recognition of Celtic Christianity in the Beornica camp. But on the 'Winwaed' the Cross stood out in distinct antagonism to the Valhalla as it had done on Hatfield and on Maserfield, only now at last it was victorious; the deaths of Edwin and Oswald were avenged on their destroyer Penda, and the triumph of the Northumbrian Church was definitely assured.

¹ 'prope fluvium Unuæd . . . bellum rex Osui in regione Loidis tertio decimo regni sui anno, xvii^a die Kalendarum Decembrium . . . confecit.'—Baedæ, *Hist. Eccl.* lib. iii. cap. xxiv. Mr. Plummer, in the notes to his excellent edition of Bede's text, has raised what seem needless difficulties with respect to the chronology of Oswi's reign, etc. The rule, 'le roi est mort, vive le roi,' did not hold in the elective monarchy of the Beornicas. An interregnum of four or five months may easily have occurred between the defeat and death of St. Oswald, 5th August, 642, and the election of Oswi in preference to St. Oswald's own son, the boy Ethelwald. Indeed, it would seem to have been during this time that Penda made his attempt to burn Bamburgh, and it was not until a year after Oswald's death that his successor, 'coming down with an army,' recovered his head and arms ('post annum deveniens cum exercitu successor regni eius Osui').—*Hist. Eccl.* iii. xii. Lothian is called 'provincia Loidis' in *Flor. Wig.* and *Chron. Mailr.*, and *Sym. of Durham* speaks of the Tweed, 'qui Northymbriam et Loidem determinat.' Leeds was also called 'regio quæ vocatur Loidis' (Baedæ, *Hist. Eccl.* ii. 14), but as Skene remarks (*Celtic Scotland*, i. p. 254 n.), there is a slight variation between this expression and the simple 'regio Loidis' or Lothian. Nennius (*Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 76) specifically states that Oswi reigned twenty-eight years and six months; this would be reckoning from the death of St. Oswald, according to the ideas of hereditary succession prevalent among the Britons. According to the plain literal interpretation of St. Bede's words, Oswi became king in February, 643-4 (see *Vita Oswaldi*, cap. xli. in *Sym. of Durham*, Rolls Series, i. p. 366), and after a reign of twenty-eight years, died on February 15th, 670-1. In his recapitulation (lib. v. cap. xxiv.), Bede definitely fixes the date of the battle of the Winwed as 655.

² *Norman Conquest*, i. p. 37. In the preceding sentence Freeman dogmatically calls 'Winwedfield,' Wingfield (apparently Wingfield in Derbyshire). For this there is no shadow of evidence.

In the whole annals of Christendom no one battle perhaps, except that of the Milvian Bridge, has had such far-reaching consequences ; yet the circumstances of the campaign that led to it, nay even the very locality of the fight itself, have been allowed to fade from our national memory.

The endless revolutions and counter-revolutions inherent in a monarchy half-elective by two rival tribes and half-hereditary among three or four rival dynasties caused all early Northumbrian writers to be extremely guarded in their allusions to contemporary politics. That which was loyalty one day became treason the next. St. Bede especially is most careful to keep within the strictest limits of ecclesiastical history. With regard to the campaign of A.D. 655 he only drops the hint that Ethelhere, king of the East Angles, was the author of the war,³ leaving us to read the rest between the lines. Now, Ethelhere was the husband of St. Hilda's sister, Heresuid, and their son, Aldwulf, was, on pure legitimist principles, the rightful heir to the throne of the Deras, then occupied by St. Oswald's son, Ethelwald.⁴ In his turn Ethelwald had the best hereditary claim to the throne of the Beornicas, on which, in his minority, his half-uncle, the powerful Oswi, had been placed.⁵ For Oswi, the maintenance of Ethelwald as king of the Deras was a politic method of keeping dormant his pretensions to the allegiance of the Beornicas. Ethelhere, however, who owed his own crown to Penda, persuaded that stalwart heathen, despite his eighty years, to champion the claims of Aldwulf. The murderer of Oswin, Oswi was ready to sacrifice Ethelwald in his turn ; he sent his young son, Egfrid, to the Mercian court as a hostage⁶ for his benevolent neutrality in the event of an attack being made on his half nephew by the two southern kings. In this extremity Ethelwald, we may gather, adroitly turned the tables on Oswi by offering to give up York to Aldwulf if the Mercians and East Angles would aid in establishing himself at Bamburgh. The three confederate kings, Ethelhere, Penda, and Ethelwald, were readily joined by Catgabail, king of

³ 'Aedilheri . . . auctor ipse belli.'—*Hist. Eccl.* iii. xxiv.

⁴ See genealogical table of the royal house of the Deras, *ante* p. 153.

⁵ This is very clearly put in *Vita S. Oswaldi*, cap. xix. in *Syemon of Durham*, Rolls series, i. pp. 358, 359.

⁶ 'alius filius eius Egfrid eo tempore in provincia Merciorum apud reginam Cynuise obses tenebatur.'—*Hist. Eccl.* iii. xxiv.

North Wales, and other British princes, and their immense host advanced against Oswi, who could offer no adequate resistance. The whole land of the Beornicas⁷ was soon laid waste; of the church and village of Bamburgh, the wooden stay against which St. Aidan had leant in his last illness was all that there was left standing.⁸ Oswi himself fled to the city of Judeu.⁹

Owing to a mistaken interpretation of a passage in St. Bede's ecclesiastical history,¹⁰ this city of Judeu which he calls Giudi has been located on Inchkeith, an island in the very middle of the Forth¹¹ instead of at Inveresk in the centre of the fine bay that forms the southern side of the firth. Judeu is evidently the same city as the Roman EJUDENSCA mentioned in the Ravennas.¹² It requires little etymological subtlety to detect in the termination of the word a reference to the river ISCA or Esk. Of the three places inserted by the Ravennas between Alnmouth and the east end of the Antonine Wall, apparently along the coast, EJUDENSCA follows OLEICLAVIS, which, as I have before suggested, is probably Ulchester (now miscalled Outchester) near Bamburgh,¹³ and precedes RUMABO, which seems to be a variant or a corruption of the Celtic *Rimindu*,¹⁴ and to be the same as the Roman settlement at Cramond. The Roman remains at Inveresk have been celebrated ever since the discovery in 1565 of the altar dedicated to Apollo Grannus by the proconsul Quintus Lucius Sabinianus,¹⁵ and their extent and grandeur have received quite recent confirmation.¹⁶ It is possible that EJUDENSCA may have remained a Roman 'factory' on the coast after the interior of the Lowlands had been abandoned. In Celtic times, the Forth appears to have been called

⁷ 'Penda . . . in Berniciam ad debellandum regem Oswium ascendit.'—*Flor. Wig.* in *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 531.

⁸ *Hist. Eccl.* iii. xvii.

⁹ *Historia Nennii* in *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 76.

¹⁰ 'Orientalis (sinus) habet in medio sui urbem Giudi, occidentalis supra se, hoc est ad dexteram sui, habet urbem Alcluith.'—*Hist. Eccl.* i. xii.

¹¹ Skene, *Celtic Scotland*, i. p. 71.

¹² 'Bremenium. Cocuneda (Cocenneda). Alauna. Oleiclavis (Oleaclavis). Ejudensca (Evidensca). Rumabo.'—*Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. xxvi.

¹³ *History of Northumberland*, Elliot Stock, pp. 20, 21.

¹⁴ 'The wall of Severus' is said to extend 'a flumine kaldra usque ad Rimindu.'—*Historia Nennii. var. lect. Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 60 n.

¹⁵ *Corpus Inscript. Lat.* vii., No. 1082; *Scots Lore*, Glasgow, 1895, p. 212.

¹⁶ *Proceedings of Soc. Ant. Newc.*, vol. viii., p. 14.

the Sea of Giudan¹⁷ or Iodeo,¹⁸ and the name lingered on under the English form of Iudanbyrig¹⁹ till immediately before the fall of Edinburgh, in the tenth century.²⁰ The city was probably destroyed during the Scottish conquest and its very name forgotten.

The name Judeu is so peculiar that it is not surprising that an ignorant translator mistook it for Judea, and rendered Caer Judeu by Jerusalem. I have several times pointed out that the legends of Arthur's battles with Romans, Spaniards, Moors, and Dacians may rest on a historical foundation if we suppose him to have encountered the remains of the cosmopolitan garrisons cantoned in the neighbourhood of Carlisle.²¹ The tradition of his journey to Jerusalem is satisfactorily explained if he did really resort to the city of Juden on the Esk. He is said to have made and hallowed a cross of wood of the same size as the Holy Rood, and to have prayed before it for three days that God would grant him victory over the heathen.²² Then, we are told, he sallied forth with a cross and a figure of Our Lady painted on his shield, and routed the pagans with great slaughter at Castell Guin,²³ in Wedale, on Gala Water, about six miles to the north of Melrose. Fragments of the figure of the Blessed Virgin were

¹⁷ 'Muir n-Giudan.'—Book of Lecan, quoted by Reeves, *Culdees*, p. 124.

¹⁸ 'merin iodeo.'—Book of Aneurin, in Skene, *Ancient Books of Wales*, ii. p. 103, see *Archæologia Cambrensis*, 1889, pp. 230-2, and Rhys, *Arthurian Legend*, p. 241.

¹⁹ '952. Her on thyssum geare het Eadred cyning gebringan Wulstan arce-biscop in Iudan byrig on thæm faestenne.' *Saxon Chronicle* D, Earle, p. 118. 'Iudan byrig' cannot be Jedburgh, which was then called 'Geddewrd' or 'Geddewerde,' *Symeon of Durham*, Rolls series, ii. pp. 101, 198, and can scarcely be the Roman OTHONA in Essex, afterwards known as 'Ythancaestir.' The general idea conveyed by the passage is that Wulstan was intriguing against Edred in his own province when he was seized and confined in the chief English frontier fortress of the North.

²⁰ It is important to note that Judeu could not have been Edinburgh, as this seems clearly distinguished as 'Eiddyn, the lofty hill,' in the Gododin poems (Skene, *Ancient Books of Wales*, i. p. 425), while the name 'Edwinesburgh' appears already in 854 (*Symeon of Durham*, ii. p. 101).

²¹ *History of Northumberland*, Elliot Stock, p. 51.

²² 'Arthur Ierosolimam perrexit, et ibi crucem ad quantitatem salutiferæ crucis fecit, et ibi consecrata est; et per tres continuos dies jejunavit, vigilavit, et oravit coram Cruce Dominica, ut ei Dominus victoriam daret per hoc signum de paganis.'—*Hist. Nennii*, cap. lxiv.; *Mon. Hist. Brit.*, p. 73.

²³ 'Octavum fuit bellum in castello Guin (Gunnion); in quo Arthur portavit imaginem crucis Christi et Sanctæ Mariæ semper virginis super humeros suos: et pagani versi sunt in fugam in illo die.'—*Ibid.* A Welsh original has been mistranslated: *ysgrwydd*, a shield, being mistaken for *ysgryd*, a shoulder.—Skene, *Ancient Books of Wales*, vol. i. p. 55.

long shown in the church of St. Mary at Stow, in Wedale;²⁴ a rock with a foot-print, as evidence of her miraculous interposition, was sacrificed to the exigencies of road-making, but St. Mary's Well still exists.²⁵

It is now a question whether, in the case of Oswi's flight to Judeu, we have an example of the well-known tendency of history to repeat itself, or whether, as a consequence of the Celtic re-occupation of the Lowlands, the traditions of Oswi at Judeu and his defeat of the heathen English on the 'Winwaed' were not transferred to Arthur, just as the death of Egfrid at Nechtansmere appears to have been remembered locally as the death of Arthur.²⁶

At any rate, Oswi did take refuge in Judeu. In vain he promised to deliver all the riches he had with him in the city to Penda if the vigorous old pagan would withdraw into his own country. He seems even to have offered all the treasures he had between Judeu and Manau; and if we may believe the British account he actually sent this 'Atbret Judeu' or 'Ransom of Judeu' to Penda, who distributed it among his allies.²⁷ Still, according to Bede, Penda was not to be appeased, but vowed the destruction of every Northumbrian, young or old. Then said Oswi, 'Since the heathen contemns our gifts, let us offer them to One who will accept them—to the Lord our God.' He accordingly bound himself in case of victory to devote to religion a daughter who had just been born to him, and to give twelve estates for monastic purposes. At the head of a small army he issued from

²⁴ '(Arthur) secum imaginem S. Mariae detulit, cujus fracturae adhuc apud Wedale in magna veneratione servantur Wedale est villa in provincia Lodonesie, nunc vero juris episcopi S. Andreae Scotiae, VI. milliaria ab occidentali parte, ab illo quondam nobili et eximio monasterio de Meilros.'—*Hist. Nennii*, cap. lxiv. in *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 73.

²⁵ *New Statistical Account of Scotland*, quoted in *Ancient Books of Wales*, vol. ii. p. 412. Skene there suggests that the rock in question may have been the white stone of Galystem, mentioned in the poem on the battle of Gwenystrad.

²⁶ 'A confused tradition of a great battle having been fought on the East Mains of Dunichen [in Forfarshire], between Lothus, king of the Picts, or his son, Modred, and Arthur, king of the Britons, in which that hero of romance was slain.' *New Statistical Account of Scotland*, vol. xi. p. 46; Rhys, *Arthurian Legend*, p. 46.

²⁷ 'Tunc reddidit Osguid omnes divitias quae erant cum eo in urbe (Judeu) usque in Manau Pendae, et Penda distribuit ea regibus Britonum; id est Atbret Judeu.'—*Hist. Nennii*, *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 76. Manau is identified by Skene with Slamanann; Nennius speaks of the 'regio' 'Manau Guotodin.' The idea conveyed is that Oswi gave or offered to Penda all the riches in the country still left to him along the shore of the Forth; he possibly had the command of the sea.

Judeu with his son Alcfrið, and fell unexpectedly by night—a Sunday night—on the host of Penda, thrice larger than his own, as it lay encamped on the banks of the ‘Winwæd.’²⁸

Catgabail took advantage of the darkness to withdraw from the battle. Better known as Cadavael, son of Cynfedw, this usurper is said to have murdered Iago, a former king of Gwynedd. A traitor to the last, he now disappears again from history branded with the surname of ‘Catguommed’ or ‘the Runaway.’²⁹ Cowardice is contagious; and Ethelwald, unmindful of his promises to Penda and Ethelhere, also led his forces out of the field and awaited the issue in a place of safety.³⁰ We know nothing of the after-fate of this royal founder of Lavingham, but there is reason to think that his descendants cropped up again to kill and be killed in the continuous massacre of Northumbrian kings. Penda and Ethelhere both perished with nearly all the thirty princes who had joined in their campaign, more of their followers losing their lives in the swollen torrent than in the battle itself. Like Brunanburh, the ‘Winwæd’ had its epic:—

In Winwæd stream was ’venged the slaughter of Anna,
The slaughter of the kings Sigebert and Egrice,
The slaughter of the kings Oswald and Edwin.³¹

²⁸ The phrases ‘se certamini dedit’ and ‘Christo duce confisus, occurrit,’ in Bede’s account, show that the attack was made by Oswi.

²⁹ ‘Solus autem Catgabail, rex Guenedotae regionis, cum exercitu suo evasit, de nocte consurgens; quapropter vocatus est Catgabail Catguommedd.’—*Hist. Nennii, Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 76. On Cadavael, see Skene, *Ancient Books of Wales*, i. p. 68; ii. p. 368. No writer on this hazy period has been able to free himself completely from the fatal influence of Geoffrey of Monmouth, just as the taint of ‘Richard of Cirencester’ still infects nearly every map of Roman Britain. Catgabail has generally been confounded with Cadwallon or with Cadwallader.

³⁰ ‘Oidilwald tempore pugnandi sese pugna subtraxeret, euentumque discriminis tuto in loco expectabat.’ *Hist. Eccl.* iii. xxiv. Mr. Plummer (ii., p. 182) remarks that the Anglo-Saxon version substitutes ‘& feaht and wonn with his ethle and with his fœðran.’ This surely means that ‘he fought and won with his people and with his uncle.’ A very beautiful cross-slab, with the runes *Kunune Oithilwalde*, was found during the restoration of ‘St. Gregory’s minster’ at Kirkdale, about six miles to the south-west of the monastery of St. Mary at Lavingham. This grave-cover has been ascribed to Ethelwald, son of Oswald, though it may, with equal probability, be the tomb of king Ethelwald Moll, deposed in 765. By a train of reasoning that it is difficult to follow, it was copied for bishop Lightfoot’s memorial at Auckland; the original has been allowed to perish.—*Conversion of the Heptarchy*, by Dr. Browne, now bishop of Bristol, p. 151.

³¹ ‘In Winwed amne vindicata est caedes Annae

Caedes regum Sigbert et Egrice

Caedes regum Oswald et Edwine.’—*Hen. Hunt. (Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 717).

The Anglo-Saxon version of Bede translates ‘prope fluuium uinuaed,’ ‘neah Winwede streame.’

In Penda, who was already a man at the time of St. Augustine's landing, the gods of the North lost their last champion ; henceforward, except in the wilds of Sussex, there was no material bar to the progress of Christianity in the island.

With the locality of Judeu fixed at Inveresk, the scene of this ever-memorable victory falls naturally at Stow in Wedale. The names *Guinion* and *Wedale* taken together give back to us the long-lost 'Winwaed.' The pass through which the Gala Water runs was a natural route for an army marching from Bamburgh on Inveresk to choose ; and the local traditions clearly prove that a heathen host was there signally annihilated. The Scottish conquest of northernmost Northumberland in the tenth century fully accounts for the name of the 'Winwaed,' like that of Judeu, having fallen into desuetude.

By the Britons the battle of the Winwed was called in Latin the *Strages Gai Campi*, or the Slaughter of 'Gai' Field.³² This would appear to be connected with the Winwed's alternative name of *Gala Water*. It has been suggested that the Celtic equivalent of 'Gai Campus' was 'Gal-traeth' or 'Ca-traeth,' and that the battle of Catraeth, so celebrated in the old Welsh poems, was in reality Winwedfield.³³ This opens a large and burning question, which it is impossible to fathom here. History cannot be built on popular poetry, though popular poetry supplies the most valuable illustrations of history. To suppose that every detail in a poem like that describing the battle of Catraeth will square with the plain truth recorded in prose chronicles is to have no critical knowledge of ballad literature. When we remember the errors, accidental and intentional, that have crept into the ballads of Otterburn, Chevy Chase, and Flodden Field, we may naturally expect a still greater confusion of incidents and substitution of persons in poems dating from the seventh or eighth centuries. Especially is this the case with poems which, relating the tragic events of the English conquest of Central Britain, were preserved in distant Wales, where the original scenes were unknown and where the heroes celebrated had left no practical mark in the national life. The text of these poems is, no doubt, extremely corrupt and the

³² *Hist. Nennii* (*Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 76).

³³ *Cambrian Journal*, 2nd series iv. p. 1 ; Skene, *Celtic Scotland*, i. p. 255 ; *Ancient Books of Wales* ii. pp. 365, 366.

translations unreliable. Gododin is possibly the region of Judeu, and it appears, as in Nennius, in juxtaposition with Manau. The battle was fought on one side in defence of Christianity,³⁴ and that, too, on a Sunday.³⁵ If Caeawg be the same as 'Gaius,'³⁶ Mynyddawg may be a synonym of Penda,³⁷ and the hereditary appellation of Fflamddur may denote the victorious Oswi.³⁸

In accordance with his vow, Oswi gave twelve farms of ten families each, freed from military service, for monastic purposes. Of these, six were in the province of the Deras and six in the province of the Beornicas.³⁹ This singularly coincides with the grant of the twelve

³¹ 'With blades full of vigour in defence of Baptism.'—*Ancient Books of Wales*, i. p. 377.

⁵⁵ 'On Sunday their blades assumed a ruddy hue;
On Monday was seen a pool knee-deep of blood.'—*Ibid.* p. 398.

³⁶ : Caewg the combatant, the stay of his country.
 he retreated not
Before the host of Gododin, at the close of day.
With confidence he pressed upon the conflict of Madawyd.

He was the foremost part of the advanced division in front of the hosts. Before his blade fell five battalions. Of the men of Deivyr and Brenneich, uttering groans, Twenty hundred perished in one hour.—*Ibid.* pp. 374-376.

'Caewg, the poem tells us, was Hyfaidd Hir, of whom it is said, in one of the *Triads*— 'Three kings, who were of the sons of strangers: Gwryat, son of Gwryan yn y Gogledd (the North); and Cadafel, son of Cynfedw in Gwynedd (North Wales); and Hyfeidd Hir, son of Bleidic in Deheubarth (the South).'—*Ibid.*, ii. p. 368. The identification of Cadafel with the Catgabail of Nennius shows that Mr. Skene was wrong in placing the period when these three interlopers reigned before 603. Indeed, Catgabail (Cadavael, Cadafel) of Gwynedd seems to be the same personage as Cydywel, mentioned in connection with Gwynedd, in stanza xix. As to the third king, Gwryren and Gwryrad both occur in stanza xxx. line 6. Mr. Skene has inserted 'Gwrien,' against all authority, in line 11 of his translation. These considerations appear to me to go far towards identifying Catraeth with Winwedfield, as Mr. Nash suggested in the *Cambrian Journal*, 1861. Professor Rhys, of course, inclines to give Catraeth a mythical origin; even Oxford may be regarded as a mere hierophantic conception of a place where the ox Apis passes through the mysteries of Isis.

³⁷ 'Mynydd' and 'Pen' seem both to mean 'mountain' in Celtic. Penda, as the acknowledged leader of this mixed army, was both the Bretwalda and the Guledig.

'It is incumbent to sing of the illustrious retinue
That went on the message of Mynyddawg, sovereign of the people.

Of the retinue of Mynyddawg there escaped none
Except one frail weapon, tottering every way.—*Ibid.* pp. 398, 401.

²⁸ 'A successful warrior was Fflamddur against the enemy.'—*Ibid.* p. 401.

³⁹ 'E quibus uidelicet possessiunculis sex in prouincia Derorum, sex in Berniciorum dedit.'—*Hist. Eccl.* iii. xxiv.

vills on the Bolbend (Bowmont), said to have been made by Oswi, after the death of St. Aidan, to Cuthbert, then a monk of Melrose,⁴⁰ a grant that, if genuine, was the real root of the palatine power of the bishops of Durham.

NOTE.

THE NAMES OF THE ROMAN FORTRESSES BETWEEN THE CLYDE AND THE FORTH.

The identification of the Roman EJUDENSCA (the Celtic Giudi or Judeu and the English Iudanbyrig) with the ancient remains at Inveresk, and the consequent location of RUMABO at Cramond make it tolerably certain, after all,⁴¹ that the names of the fortresses between the Forth and the Clyde are given in the Ravennas in order from east to west, like those between the Tyne and the Ellen. VELUNIA was thus at the east end of the chain, and CREDIGONE at the west

⁴⁰ 'Tunc rex et omnes meliores Angli dederunt sancto Cuthberto omnem hanc terram quae jacet juxta fluvium Bolbenda, cum his villis, Suggariple, et Hesterhoh, et Gistatadun, et Waquirton, et Cliftun, et Scerbedle, et Colwela, et Eltherburna, et Thornburnum, et Scotadun, et Gathan, et Minethrun. Et ipse sanctus abbas sub testimonio ipsius regis monasterium Melros cum omnibus suis appenditiis, ut haberet illud proprium post diem obitus sui.'—*Hist. de S. Cuthberto*, § 2 (*Sym. of Durham*, Rolls Series i. p. 197.) The usual account which makes St. Cuthbert enter Melrose immediately after the death of St. Aidan is, of course, inaccurate, as omitting his period of military service when 'in castris contra hostem cum exercitu sedens,' he had a vision of the beatification of a 'gerefa' ('praefecti'), and his return north through the desert country round Chester-le-Street.—See *Arch. Ael.*, vol. xvi., p. 88. Mr. Plummer, in his edition of Bede, evades this difficulty, but soon involves himself in others. It seems clear that three years elapsed between the return of SS. Eata and Cuthbert from Ripon to Melrose, which Mr. Plummer places in 661, and St. Boisil's death, which falls naturally in 664, the year of the great plague: then, too, the Lindisfarne life, section ix. expressly says that St. Cuthbert was prior of Melrose in succession to Boisil 'aliquot annos' (cf. 'multos in Mailrosensi monasterio degens annos.'—*Hist. Eccl.* iv. xxv.), so that to invent a special pestilence for St. Boisil to die of in 661, and to take St. Cuthbert to Lindisfarne in 664 is to do violence to the earliest and only true authorities. The probability is that St. Cuthbert did not leave Melrose till nine years before his death in 687, as the *Historia de Sancto Cuthberto* evidently confuses Farne and Lindisfarne (as also does Nennius, *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 76), making him proceed direct to Farne from Melrose and live there 'per novem annos.'—*Sym. of Durham*, i. p. 197.) This agrees with the statement of the Lindisfarne biographer, that St. Eata, consecrated in 678, was already bishop, when Cuthbert reluctantly came to Lindisfarne (see *Arch. Ael.*, vol. xvi., p. 88), and explains that it was his introduction of a modified rule, consequent on archbishop Theodore's visitation, that gave rise to his difficulties with the brethren. Mr. Plummer has relied too much on secondary authorities, like the so-called Lindisfarne Annals, and Florence of Worcester, where the dates have only been inferred and inferred wrongly.

⁴¹ See p. 112 above.

end. The striking position of the fort of Bar Hill, with both the Forth and the Clyde in view, justifies (in the opinion of some leading Scottish antiquaries) our regarding it hypothetically as MEDIUM (CASTRUM), the central fortress of the eleven. Five altars found carefully buried near Auchindavy,⁴² the fortress immediately west of Bar Hill, prove a 'nemet' or shrine to have existed there, and make the name NEMETON, an apposite one. There are still further west the traces of four Roman fortresses, Bemulie, East Kilpatrick, Castle Hill, and Duntocher, to which the names of SUBDOBIADON, LITANA, CIBRA, and CREDIGONE may be tentatively applied in the order given in the Ravennas. There seemed to be no real evidence of any fortress having existed to the west of Duntocher.

For the eastern half of the chain we are even less fortunate. Westerwood may be COLANICA, Castle Cary BEGESSE, and Rough Castle PEXA,⁴³ leaving us to imagine a fortress at Falkirk or at Mummerils, near Polmont, for VOLITANA, and another at Inneravon or Carriden for VELUNIA. We are probably dealing with a period anterior to the erection of the Antonine wall, so that Duntocher and Inneravon may have been the termini of the earlier chain of forts.

⁴² *Corp. Insc. Lat.*, vii., p. 119, nos. 1111-1114. Were it not that the name MEDIUM (CASTRUM) so exactly fits Bar Hill, I should agree with Mr. Haverfield in preferring the reading MEDIONEMETON, and should place this at Auchindavy. A place called Nemhtur (Neutur or Nevtur), *Ancient Books of Wales*, ii. p. 321, apparently the same as Nyved, *ibid.*, i. p. 398, occurs as in the region of the Antonine Wall in Fiech's *Life of St. Patrick* written in the eighth century. It would be more satisfactory if COLANICA could be associated with the river Kelwyn.

⁴³ An antiquary of the old school would probably have suggested that the modern Seabeg was only BEGESSE inverted and have connected PEXA with Dunipace.

XX.—A PRE-CONQUEST CROSS SHAFT AT NUNNYKIRK, NORTHUMBERLAND.

By MABERLY PHILLIPS, F.S.A.

[Read on the 25th August, 1897.]

A short time ago, the Rev. E. J. Bell, rector of Alderley, Cheshire, drew my attention to a carved stone that had lately been shown to him in the grounds of Mr. William Orde, at Nunnykirk. Finding that several of our members, whom I consulted, had no knowledge of it, I took an early opportunity of examining it with a friend. Fortunately, Mrs. Orde was at home, and we were soon shown the object of our visit, of which we took rubbings and measurements. The stone proved to be the shaft of a Saxon cross. Its base is said to be about ten inches in the ground. From the base to the first moulding it measures two feet ten inches. Above this moulding there is a projecting band six inches deep, and above that an uneven and broken surface of about seven inches. The face of the shaft above the base measures sixteen-and a half inches across, tapering to fifteen inches under the projecting band; the ends are eight inches across. All four sides of the stone are beautifully carved. Upon what I take to be the principal side, a beautiful scroll of vine leaves and fruit divides the field into two panels; in the upper, two birds are nibbling at the fruit, and, in the lower, two quadrupeds are similarly engaged. A cable-moulding runs down the sides. The other face is entirely covered with a vine scroll, the stem worked into two small panels, the centre of each being a leaf or bunch of fruit. Upon the sides, the same vine scroll is displayed, but the pattern is varied. Above this, upon the face of the projecting band, a row of bosses is chiselled, five on each face and four upon each side. Above this projecting band, on the faces and sides, the vine is shown, but in some cases the carving is much defaced.

Many details upon the stone will be clearly seen on the rubbings now exhibited. I submitted these to the Rev. Dr. Greenwell. He considers the stone to be a beautiful example of early Saxon work, and suggests the date as the eighth century, or possibly the seventh. Under his guidance I carefully examined the valuable collection of Saxon stones



PRE-CONQUEST CROSS SHAFT AT NUNNYKIRK, NORTHUMBERLAND.

(From photographs by Mr. W. S. Corder, of North Shields.)

in the chapter library at Durham. On several—notably the Hexham ones—the vine is displayed, but there was no example so perfect or profuse in the working of the pattern.

In some respects the birds and animals feeding upon the fruit correspond with one of the faces of the renowned Saxon crosses at Bewcastle and Ruthwell. Upon this matter the Rev. G. F. Browne, now bishop of Bristol, in his interesting little work, *The Conversion of the Heptarchy* (p. 191) says that the east face of the Bewcastle cross ‘has a conventional trunk or branch of a tree (Prof. Stephens calls it a grape-bearing vine) running in graceful curves from bottom to top, passing across nine times, and each time throwing off a spiral tendril to occupy the semi-ellipse, ending in fruit *at which a beast or a bird is nibbling*. The whole is drawn in a very bold and skilful manner, and the animals and birds are full of life. Leaves and seeds and tendrils are thrown off freely in alternate directions, so as completely to occupy the field with ornament. . . . It represents, in all probability, the idea of a tree of life. The animals and birds are peaceful and happy. This is in sharp contrast with similar representations on pre-Norman stones of later date.’ The writer then quotes several cases in support of his argument, and continues: ‘The whole idea of peace has perished (p. 192) in the idea of sport or of slaughter.’ I would submit that many of his remarks upon this feature of the work upon the Bewcastle and Ruthwell crosses (which are known to date from 670) would apply with equal force to the stone in question.

To one other feature I would call attention, namely, the bosses, five on each face and four upon each side; they are very boldly cut and fairly well preserved. We could find no exact example of this work in the collection at Durham. Upon the top stone of the Acca cross a boss ornament is introduced, but in a very modified degree.

The monument at Nunnykirk is a monolith of four feet six inches, including the base. The top is much jagged and broken. There can be little doubt that the arms and head of a cross surmounted it, all traces of which have been unfortunately lost.

When complete the whole would stand about six feet or six feet six inches, and was most probably a memorial cross erected in honour of some distinguished personage. The value of such monuments

cannot be over-estimated. Bishop Browne says :—‘ The fifty-fifth parallel of latitude passes near the present or original home of all the three greatest monuments of the kind which we English possess, and no other nation in Europe has such. They are the great cross at Ruthwell in Dumfriesshire, once Northumbrian, the great cross at Bewcastle in Cumberland, and Acca’s cross at Hexham in Northumberland, now at Durham.’ Although the monument in question cannot lay claim to a place alongside these three lordly crosses, still I think it may rank as a humble member of the same family. The question naturally arises, where was this cross originally erected? Was it at Nunnykirk, or was it brought there from some other locality?

Regarding the modern history of the stone, Mrs. Orde writes :—‘ I regret that I have been able to get no more definite information for you about the cottage from which the stone was removed. It was on the site of one of the present cottages, and those who remember it being pulled down say it was “very old and tumbling down.” It was taken down about forty years ago and the stone was built *visibly* in the outside corner. It was even then asumed to be connected with the nunnery, but not much interest appears to have been taken in it, and it was left lying where I found it eighteen months ago when we returned here to live, *i.e.*, in a corner of the stack yard, perhaps fifty yards from the site of the cottage. I suppose we should feel thankful that it was not broken up for road mending.’ I was also informed that during its sojourn in the stack yard it was used as a sharpening stone. Mrs. Orde had it removed to the ‘mossy walk,’ and has since my first visit kindly had it placed in a better position for the purposes of photography.

For many years the estates of Nunnykirk have been in the hands of the Ordes, who inherited them from the Wards of Morpeth. The Wards purchased the estates from the representatives of the Grey family, who received them by grant from the crown in 1610. In 1138, Newminster abbey was founded upon the banks of the Wansbeck, not far from Morpeth, and at some subsequent date Nunnykirk was comprised in Ranulph de Merley’s grant of Ritton to Newminster. Hodgson, the historian of Northumberland, writing about 1830, says :—‘ The Abbot of Newminster, with the love for seclusion and taste for sweet river-side scenery, which were common to his order,

built a chapel, tower, and other edifices here (Nunnykirk), all traces of which are now entirely gone, and of which no book or record I have seen has left a description. Underground remains of buildings have, indeed, been found, and human bones dug up lately in sinking for new foundations, and when the crown granted it in 1610 to sir Ralph Grey, the letters patent described it as a tower and other buildings called Nunnykirk.'

In the present day the only memorials of the ecclesiastical occupation are the fish-ponds and the abbess's well. The cartulary of Newminster abbey has been printed by the Surtees Society.¹ In the appendix the editor quotes the assignment by Richard Tyrrell to sir Thos. Grey of the site of Newminster abbey and other lands belonging to it for a term of years, in which Nunnykirk is described as 'all that Grau'ge called Nonnykyrke together w^t a Towre there, and w^t all lands, medowes & pastures to the seyd Grau'ge p'teynyng in the seyd co'ntyte to the seyd late Monast'y belongyng & p'teynyng.'

Although from this we have clear evidence that Nunnykirk from soon after 1138 to the dissolution of the monasteries was in ecclesiastical hands, we gather no solution of the presence of the stone monument in question, which appears to have been chiselled some centuries prior to the foundation of Newminster.

Can the cross have been brought from any other quarter? No doubt, in many cases, such stones were removed considerable distances for building or other purposes. One writer 'hazards the conjecture' that the Ruthwell cross formerly stood at Bewcastle, and that the two crosses really form one monument. Part of the Acca cross was found over a door at Dilston, some distance from Hexham, where it was originally erected. So far as I am aware, Rothbury is the only place within reasonable distance where Saxon crosses have been discovered.² Various fragments that have been found there were broken up and built into the early church. Their date is ascribed to a later period, the tenth or eleventh century.

Hodgson gives various spellings of Nunnykirk, but quotes nothing earlier than 1542, when it was written Noniche Kirke, in 1568 Nunny Kyrke, in 1592 Newin Kirke, in 1610 Nunkirke, and in 1663 Nunnakirke. He adds, 'I can give no satisfactory derivation of the word.'

¹ 66 Surtees Soc. Publ., p. 311.

² Fragments of pre-Conquest Crosses have been discovered at Bothal. See *Arch. Ael.*, vol. XVI. p. vi., and Proc. III. 234.

In the face of these difficulties, considering the early date of the monument under consideration, may I 'hazard the conjecture' that the name of the place may be taken literally, Nunnykirk, the kirk of the nuns, and that at some very early period in the history of ecclesiastical houses, perhaps contemporary with Hartlepool (641) and Whitby (658), a religious house was established upon the banks of the Font, all traces of which have been entirely lost, except in the name, and that the monument in question is a testimony to this suggestion. I simply throw out the idea, trusting that others more versed in the matter will do justice to the stone and its origin.

I feel that our thanks are due to the Rev. canon Bell for drawing attention to the monument, and to Mrs. Orde for having rescued it from oblivion and having so readily afforded every assistance in the investigation of the matter. Since writing this account I have had another opportunity of visiting Nunnykirk. My friend Mr. Walter Corder accompanied me, and to him we are indebted for the admirable photographs from which the illustrations have been prepared.

XXI.—TYNEMOUTH PARISH REGISTERS.

By HORATIO A. ADAMSON, V.P.

[Read on the 29th September, 1897.]

Parish registers were introduced into England in 1538 by a royal injunction issued by Cromwell, vicar-general in the reign of Henry the eighth, which required that 'a book of register should be provided and kept in every parish church wherein should be written every wedding, christening, and burying within ye same parish for ever.' The dissolution of the monasteries in 1536 and 1539 deprived the country of the sole depositories of the accumulated facts of domestic history. In an article in the *Antiquary* some years ago, written by Mr. B. L. Lewis, he says, 'After 300 years of clerical custody, out of about 11,000 parishes, half the registers, prior to the year 1600, had utterly disappeared, and not above 812 registers commenced in 1538, the year of their institution.' In the diocese of Newcastle there are only six churches in which the registers commenced in the sixteenth century, viz. :—

St. Nicholas, Newcastle	...	...	1558
Berwick ...	...	...	1572
Morpeth ...	...	...	1584
St. John's, Newcastle	...	...	1587
Earsdon ...	...	...	1589
St. Andrew's, Newcastle	...	...	1597

The parish church of Tynemouth has existed from about the year 1200, and it is difficult to understand why the registers, which commenced in 1607, do not date back as early as those of St. Nicholas, Newcastle. The seventieth canon of the canons of 1603 (James the first) ordered that every parish was to provide itself with a parchment book, in which the entries from the old paper books were to be fairly and legibly transcribed, each page being authenticated by the signature of the minister and churchwardens. A true copy was to be transmitted every year to the bishop of the diocese, within a month after Easter, to be preserved in the episcopal archives. Shortly after the date of this canon about 2,500 registers were commenced. It is probable that the Tynemouth registers were commenced in 1607, in consequence of the canon to which I have referred.

The first register is headed 'The Register Booke of Christnings, Weddings, and Burialls begunne the 16th daye of December, Anno Domini One thousand Six hundred and Seaven.' It is a quarto volume and is marked A, and contains the entries to the year 1703, embracing nearly one hundred years.

The second volume is marked B, and contains the baptisms, marriages, and burials from 1703 to 173 $\frac{3}{4}$.

The third volume is marked C, and contains the 'Baptisms, Burialls, and Wedings' from 173 $\frac{3}{4}$ to 1754.

The fourth volume is marked D, and contains only baptisms and burials from January, 1754, to July, 1774.

The baptisms from 1774 to 1862 are contained in fifteen volumes ; the marriages from 1754 to 1860 are contained in seventeen volumes. From the 2nd July, 1837, to the 5th September, 1860, the marriage registers are kept in duplicate. The burials from 1774 to 1868 are contained in fourteen volumes. The total number of volumes to the division of the parish in 1861 is fifty, and these volumes contain many thousand entries.

In the registers of a parish extending over a period of 250 years, there must be entries of general interest. In a parish like Tynemouth, girt by the North Sea, some of the entries from the burial registers possess a pathetic interest. Within the parish is Tynemouth castle, and many of the entries in the registers in the earlier years centre around it. It has occurred to me that it may be of interest to give extracts from the volumes. Some are accordingly added.

In the olden times, the clergy and parish clerks exercised much greater freedom in the entries they made in the registers than they have been able to do since the act of 1812 was passed. Some of the entries are discursive, and read like newspaper paragraphs. The spirit which imbued Dr. White Kennett, bishop of Peterborough (1718-28), seems to have prevailed long before his time. In his first visitation of his clergy, he gave the following advice :—

One thing more I would intimate to you—that you are not obliged to enter the day and year of every Christening, Wedding, or burial; but it is left to your discretion to enter down any notable incident of times and seasons, especially relating to your parish and the neighbourhood of it, such as storms and lightning, Contagion and mortality, drought, scarcity, plenty, longevity, robbery, murder, and the like casualties. If such memorable things were fairly entered, your

parish registers would become Chronicles of many strange occurrences that would not otherwise be known, and would be of great use and service for posterity to know.

The act of 1812, commonly known as 'Rose's Act,' which came into operation on the 1st January, 1813, is called 'An Act for better regulating and preserving Parish and other Registers of Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials in England (52 Geo. 3, cap. 146).' By this act the only information required to be entered in the registers was, as to baptisms:—(1) when baptized; (2) child's Christian name; (3) parent's name; (4) abode; (5) quality, trade, or profession; (6) by whom the ceremony was performed. In the case of marriages: (1) the names of the persons and the parish in which they lived; (2) whether by banns or licence; (3) and with the consent of the parents or guardians; (4) date of the ceremony; (5) signatures of the officiating minister and of the persons married and of the witnesses present. In the case of burials:—(1 and 2) name and abode; (3) when buried; (4) age; (5) by whom the ceremony was performed.

Prior to this act coming into operation, much information was contained in some of the registers. In the case of baptisms, the names of the parishes in which the father and mother were born were given. This information was of material use to the genealogist in assisting him to trace families.

Although the canon of 1603 required that a true copy of the register was to be transmitted every year to the bishop of the diocese, I find that in the registry for the diocese at Durham there are no copies of the Tynemouth registers prior to 1762, nor since 1849. For 155 years prior to 1762 the only registers for the parish of Tynemouth are in the vestry of Christ church, the mother church of the parish. Since the Registration Act came into operation in 1837, duplicates of the marriage registers have been sent to the superintendent registrar of the district, but not of the baptisms or burials.

In the year 1861 the old ecclesiastical parish of Tynemouth, which comprised the eight townships of Tynemouth, North Shields, Chirton, Preston, Cullercoats, Whitley, Monkseaton, and Murton, was divided, and in recent years further divisions of the parish have taken place.

In an appendix to this paper I have given the period covered by each volume of the registers. The district parishes formed out of the

old parish of Tynemouth are the following, with the dates of the commencement of their registers :—

1. The Priory, Tynemouth (Holy Saviour church)—
Baptisms, 12 May, 1861.
Marriages, 18 May, 1861.
2. Percy, Tynemouth (St. John's church)—
Baptisms, 21 July, 1861.
Marriages, 24 Nov., 1864.
3. Western Town, Tynemouth (Holy Trinity church)—
Baptisms, 27 June, 1861.
Marriages, 23 July, 1861.
4. Low Town, Tynemouth (St. Peter's church)—
Baptisms, 7 April, 1861.
Marriages, 6 Sept., 1864.
5. Cullercoats, Tynemouth (St. Paul's church)—
Baptisms, 31 March, 1861.
Marriages, 15 October, 1864.
Burials, 4 Sept., 1861.
6. St. George's, Cullercoats—
Baptisms, 30 Dec., 1880.
Marriages, 22 April, 1885.
7. St. Augustine's parish—
Baptisms, 1 May, 1885.
Marriages, 2 May, 1885.

EXTRACTS FROM THE REGISTERS OF BAPTISMS.

The first entry is the following :—

1607, December 16. Edwarde, Sonne of Thomas Rawlynge of Sheales, bap.

1609, August 6. Jane, ye Daughter of Peter Delaval of Tynmouth, bap.

NOTE.—There are many entries of the baptisms of children of the Delavals.

1625, August 29. Ralph, Sonn to Mr. Deavrex Gardner of Newcastle, in St. John's, bap.

NOTE.—This entry is at the foot of the page, and comes after 18th November in the same year. It is in a different handwriting, and in different ink. It is the baptism of the great river reformer.

1633, March 24. John, S to John Heslop, vicker of Tinmouth.

1636, November 5. Henry and George, twines to Henry fenwick of Tinmouth castle, bap.

November 20. Edward, Son to Richard the fidler of Sheles, bap.

1639, April 8. Alexander, the base begotten Sonne of John ffenwick of Tynmouth Castle.

1650, February 20. John, the Sonne of Raph Gardner of Chirton, was Baptised.

1651, February 4. George, ye Sonne of same.

1652, September 15. Ralph, ye Sonn of same.

NOTE.—These are three of the children of the river reformer.

On the 24th August, 1653, an act was passed by the Praise-God Barebones Parliament, by which the clergy were required to give up their register books to laymen, who were to be called the 'Parish Registers.' By this act the new officials were required to enter publication of banns, marriages, *births*, and burials; but it does not mention baptisms. In a great number of parishes births only were recorded. In the Tynemouth registers, after a baptism on the 25th September, 1653, there is a break in the entries, and the next entry is headed, 'According to the New Act of Parlement, 1653.'

1653, October 25. William, ye Sonn of Capt. William Collinson of Tynmouth, *Born*.

1655, July 23. Ann, ye Daughter of Mr. Ralph Gardner, Sheeles.

NOTE.—In 1659, the register of *baptisms* was resumed.

1662, September 17. Dorothy, ye Daughter of Sir Ralph Delavall of Seaton Delavall, bap^d.

1664, June 30. Elizabeth, ye Daughter of William Anderson of the No : Sheelds, bap^d at Ovingham, for his wife being there sick.

1664, July 23. Jane, ye Bastard Daughter of Geo. Hilton (appntice to Mr. —, Marchant in Newcastle), by Anne Gamesby of Chirton, bapt. M^a he denied it.

October 25. Magdalen, the D. of Mr. Henry Ashburnham, vicar of Tynemouth, bap^d.

166⁵, February 11. Edward, ye S. of James Reed of Chirton, bap^d.

NOTE.—In the margin of the register is written—'the time of ye plague :' and in the margin, opposite the date 'April 22, here pmted to goe to the Church again, ye plague being ceased.'

1666, November 29. Anne, ye Daughter of Bulmer Watson, bap.

The same day a poore Woman yt laid in at Morton, whose husband was in his Maties Service, had a child called Jane, bapt. Ye Midwife nor Woman w^h her knew not ye father's name.

1667, August 8. Isabell, ye D. of Mr. Edward ffrench of Tin. castle, bap.

NOTE.—In the margin opposite the entries for October and November, 1667, is the following entry in red ink :—'About this time severall were bap^d away, Mr. Ashburnham being removed to Newcastle.'

December 10. George, ye S. of Mr. John Butler of Chirton; Merchant, bap^d.

1668, July 5. Dorothy, ye Da. of William Wilson of Munck Seaton, bap., being ye first child yt was bapt. in Christ's Church (being ye very day ye s^d Church was Consecrated).

- 1669, October 26. Eliza, ye D. of Mr. Robert Wouldhave, Sheelds, bap.
- 167 $\frac{1}{2}$, March 11. Delavale, ye Son of Mr. Edward Spearman of Preston, baptized Robt. Delaval, Esq., Nicholas Whitehead, Esq., and Mrs. Jane Butler, Sister to George Milbourne, Esq., were Witnesses.
- 1674, September 8. Mr. Dockwray (Vicar) sailed this day for London.
- 1675, Aprill 13. Richard, ye Son of Richard Hudson of Tinemouth, bapt., ye first bapt. in Tin. Church after it was rebuildd.
- NOTE.—It is probable the church within the walls of the castle had sustained damage, and large repairs had been effected to render it fit for service.
- May 11. Marke, ye Son of James Cooper of Preston, bap. Mr. Dockwray at Newbourne and Mr. Brodley at Durham, bapt., p. Mr. Musgrave of Benton.
- 1675, August 9. Love, ye Daughter of Robert Allison, bap. Capt. Love, Mr. Blakiston, and Mrs. Wilson, witnesses.
- November 9. Jane, ye Daughter of Richard Nicholson of Tin. (Free Mason, housewright, and Joyner, and or (our) Gunner of Cliffords fiort, bap., borne ye 31 of October, betwixt one & two of ye clock in the morning.
- November 23. Milbournella, ye Daughter of John Butler, Esq. of East Chirton, Esq., bapt. in ye house.
- 1676, April 14. Thomas, the Son of Mr. Stephen Dockwray, Vicar of Tine-mouth and Min^r of Christ's Church, bap^d.
- 167 $\frac{1}{2}$, February. Margaret, ye Daughter of Mr. Edward Spearman of Preston, bap^d. John Delaval, Esq., Mrs. Margaret Chapman, and Mrs. Margaret Luck, witnesses, bap^d at home.
- April 22. . . . ye . . . of Robt. Thomson (*alias* hob in ye hole) bap.
- July 30. Rebecka, ye Daughter of Christopher Blake (of Hull) bap. at Yarmouth Armes (ye first after Mr. Dockwray removed to Tyne-mouth, for he removed or shifted yesterday, bng: ye 29th).
- 1678, October 1. ffrancis, ye Son of Capt. ffrancis Collingwood of Tyne-mouth Castle, bap. (he is now at present in fflanders) Sir Jonathan Jenings, Capt. Bickerstaffe, and Mrs. Mary Collingwood were witnesses.
- 1680, July 5. Easter, y^e Da. of William Milbourne of Sh. bap^d.
- 1681, October 13. Jane, ye Dau. of Mr. Nicholas Errington of Sh. bap.
Jo. Blakiston, Esq., Maddam Bickerstaffe, and Mrs. Jane Butler, were witnesses.
- 1684, April 22. M^a. this day, John Hargrave, of Shields, caused his Child to be brought to Church to signifie to ye Congregation that it was formerly bap. (viz: at home, being sick).
- 1685, May 20. Mary, Daughter of Capt. Henry Villiers, Governor of Tyne-mouth Castle, bap.
- 1686, May 12. Barbara, D. of same, bap.
- 1691, June 14. William, S. of same, bap.
- 1692, June 24. Sharlott, D. of same, bap.
- 1693, July 20. Edward, S. of same, bap.
- 1697, August 26. Josiah, Son of Mr. Thomas Dockwray, Vicar of Tinmouth, bap.

- 1699, September 27. Winifridd, D. of Mr. John Roddam, of Chirton, bap.
 1700, December 10. Mary, D. of same.
 1702, August 19. Winifrid, D. of same.
 1703, July 20. James, Son of ye Honble. Coll. Henry Villiers, Govern^r. of
 Tin. bap.

- 1704, January 12. Anne, Daught^r. suppose to Thomas Rose (my Lord
 Argyles Sarvt) bap.

NOTE.—The first duke of Argyle had a house at Chirton, where a
 considerable establishment was kept. After his death the horses
 and stock were sold and dispersed.

- 1707, March 4. Robert, the Son of Robert Lawson of Chirton, Esq., bap.
 1707½, January 8. Elliner, D^r. of S^r (Sir) Warren Crosby. Lt. of the Souldiers
 T. Castle, bap.

- 1708, September 20. Isabell, Da. of Jo. Metcalfe of Tin. bap.

- 171½, Feb^y 9. Isabell, Da. of Tho. Hewson Goldsmith.

- 1720, October 11. Ralph, S. of Ralph Waters of Chirton, bap.

- 172½, February 18. Jane Dixon, a Quaker of Shields, bap. and five of her
 children, viz.:—Robert Dixon, William Dixon, Jane Dixon, Hannah
 Dixon, Sarah Dixon.

24. Robert Dixon, a Quaker of Sh., bapt., husband to the above named
 Jane Dixon.

- 1727, December 10. James, Son to Mr. Mansfealdt, Cardonnal Coll^r of ye
 Salt, bap.

- 1728, April 28. Edward, Son to Philip Browning of ye Low Lights, Bap.
 An Invalid.

- 1731, May 26. Gilfrid Lawson, Son to Mr. Ralph Reed, Riding Surveyor of
 His Majesties Customs in Cullercoats, bap.

- 1732, November 26. John Shields, a Child dropt in Shields by an unknown
 person, bap.

- 1734, April 22. John, Son to Thos. Man of Tinmouth, bap. Will^m Mitcalfe,
 Dority Mitcalfe, John Reed and Isabell Reed, all greatt Grandfathers
 and great Grandmothers stod up witness to ye said Child, & all in
 pearfect health.

NOTE.—Of these great-grand parents, one died in the same year
 and the rest had died before the close of 1742.

August. Edward, Son of Edward Collingwood, Esq^r of Chirton. He
 was born and privately baptised July the 8th and Scartified one
 Aug^t the 10, 1734.

- 1736, May 14. Charls S. W^m Daglish. which was found buried alive in ye
 feild.

August 10. John Packer, att Raper [riper], years and marred.

- 1739, June 11. Mary d. Peregrine Henzal, Glash Maker.

August 19. John Tyzack, Tin., Glas Maker.

November 15. Lazarus S. Rich^d Paterson, Smith, of Shields.

- 1741, April 26. Easter D. Will^m Reed of Tynemouh.

In the register is the following entry :—

- 1749, June 7. The Reverend Emanuel Potter was inducted into the Vicarage
 of Tinmonth the eighth day of June in the year of our Lord one

thousand seven hundred & forty nine, being presented thereto by Francis Blake Delaval, Esq.

1750, January 3. William, Son of Thomas Wouldhave, Shields.

1751, April 9. William, S. of Thomas Wouldhave, Shields.

NOTE.—He was the inventor of the lifeboat.

1756, May 24. Edward, Son of Lucius O'Bryen, Esq., Commander of His Majesty's Ship of War the Colchester, born July 19, 1755.

1779, January 27. Armorer, Son of Mr. Armorer and Mrs. Rachel Donkin of the Low Lights, Raff merchant.

1789, March 17. John, Son of Thomas and Susanna Tinley of Dockwray Square, Master Mariner, born the 29th of June, 1788.

1790, May 5. Dorothy, D. of Robert & Esther Corpse, N. Shields, marr.

1794, February 27. Alexander Hilton, Son of A. M. Lawson D^e Cardonnell of Chirton, Esq^r., and Mary his Wife, born the 8th day of January last past.

1806, January 5. George Balmer, 2nd Son of George Balmer (born 3 March, 1805).

February 5. George Wakefield of Wakefield House, Esq., and 6 children were baptized this day.

1807, December 25. William Linskill, 1st Son of William Linskill, Esq., Tynemouth Lodge, N. of this Parish, by his Wife Elizabeth Grey, n. of Backworth.

NOTE.—He was the first mayor of Tynemouth, and is still alive ; he was born 28th August, 1807.

1808, January 31. Thomas Haswell, 2nd Son of George Haswell of N.S. mar. n. of Tanfield, by his wife Alice Corlett, n. of the Isle of Man ; born 9 December, 1807.

NOTE.—His life-work and times are described in 'The Maister,' published in 1895.

1809, June 4. Wesley Stoker Barker, 1st Son of Paul Woolhouse, by his wife Margery Lloyd, n. of Earsdon Chap^r. He was well known in late years as a mathematician. A sketch of his life is contained in the third volume of *Men of Mark 'twixt Tyne and Tweed*.

October 18. George Percy, found in the Newcastle Road, in the Township of Chirton, in the month of December, 1805.

MARRIAGES.

The first recorded marriage is the following :—

1607, January 31. Raphe Burrow and Maryi hys Wife were maryed.

1611, December 3. Edward Lee and Mary Delaval were married.

1627, September 4. John Heslop and Grace Delavale weare maryed.

NOTE.—He was vicar of Tynemouth from 1623 to 1637. The entry of his marriage is in red ink.

Between August, 1644, and 10 May, 1646, no marriages are recorded in the register.

1648, September 9. Ral. Gard : and Cath. Red : Chir. marit.

NOTE.—This is the entry of the marriage of Ralph Gardner, the river reformer, with Catherine, daughter of Ralph Reed of Chirton.

After a marriage on the 29th September, 1653, is the following entry in the register :—

‘According to a Act of Parliament.’

Some of the marriages which follow this heading have initials after them (‘E. H.’)

1663, February 28. Abraham Ashworth and frances Reed married at Newcastle.

1663, May 4. Mr. Edward Spearman and Anne Perkin, mar. Licentia.

October 15. Henry Ashburnham, Vicar of Tynemouth, & Mrs. Mary Lambe, married in Walsend Church, p. Mr. Dockery, Licencia.

NOTE.—The word ‘Mrs.’ which precedes Mary Lambe’s name, does not indicate that she had been previously married. It was a term of social rank applied to unmarried ladies as well as to married ones.

In the year 1663 several marriages took place at Earsdon, Wallsend, and Newcastle.

1674, January 1. Will. Metcalfe & Aalice Armstrong, mar.

August 11. Mr. Stephen Dorkwray and Mrs. Jane Lawson, mar., but not set down till now.

NOTE.—He was vicar of Tynemouth from 1672 to 1681.

1675, October 24. Capt. Phillip Bickerstaffe and Maddam Jane Clarke, married p. Licentia. I at court yt day.

1678, December 16. Geo. Vasser & Isabella Pattison (asked here) but mar. elsw^e. Couple beggars in Xmas hollidaying.

1679, March 25. Robert fforest & Isabella Thompson, mar. at Jarrow. They were asked here, but neglected mar. till Lent time, so Mr. Dockwray would not marry y^m, but gave y^m a Certificate and he p^d us o^r fees.

1683, June 3. Cuthbert Collingwood of ye Parish of Warkworth and Jane Reed of Tynemouth, married.

November 3. Cliffe Clarke and Jane Brown, married (in Ra. Brown’s house) per Mr. David Halsell.

1684, July 8. Mr. William Collingwood and Mrs. Marg^t Clarke, married.

1687, July 25. Mr. Thomas Toll and Mrs. Ursula Arey, married.

1689, June 4. Mr. Thomas Dockwray and Mrs. Elizabeth Love, married p. Licentia.

1695, November 26. John Hall and frances Harrison, married at London, July 25, 1695.

1697, April 6. Mr. Ralph Clarke and Mrs. Elizabeth Browne. The entry of this marriage is in red ink in large letters.

1698, July 4. John Roddam of Little Houghton, Esq., and Madd. Winnifrid Milbourne, Junr., of Chirton, married.

1706, September 17. Thomas Dove and Anne Smalpage, of Tinmouth, mar. p. Lycen.

1707, July 15. John Metcalfe and Dora. Reed, Tinm., mar.

1708, November 11. Paul Tittery and Esther Burton of Shields, mar. p. L.

1709, May 18. Mr. Robert Bland of Whitby and Mary Atkinson of Cullercoats, mar.

171 $\frac{1}{2}$, February 9. Mr. John Atkinson and Mrs. Margery Compton of Cullecots, mar. p. L.

1724, January 18. Dominicant Grey and Jane Cooper, married.

1726, September 8. Mr. Mansfeldt Cardonnel and Mrs. Ann Hilton, mar. X.
November 10. Mr. Samuel Lacy and Mrs. Anne Clarke, mar.

NOTE.—She was a daughter of Ralph Clarke, vicar of Long Benton.

1732, September. John Waters and Mary Fairley, mar.

1734, May 11. John Collingwood and Eliz. Smith.

173 $\frac{1}{2}$, February 2. John Thew and Ann Armstrong by Mr. Richardson of Morpeth, who went off with ye fee.

173 $\frac{1}{2}$, February 14. Hylton Lawson, of Chirt^a, Winnifred Roddam.

1743, October 23. Stephen Wright, Margaret Reed.

1747, September 24. Edw^d Henzell, Sarah Dale.

1751, September 3. Alexander Bartleman and Margaret Murray.

1752, July 25. Mr. Robert Clarke and Mrs. Dorothy Vanholt of Newcastle.

1754, October 13. Mr. William Linskill of Whitby and Mrs. Jane Pearson.

1755, March 22. Mr. Henry Mitcalfe and Mrs. Elizabeth Bell.

1760, May 22. Mr. Daniel Edward Stephens and Mrs. Elizabeth Wailes.

July 15. Thomas Babington Pulleine of Sunderland by the Sea, Esq., and Mrs. Winifrid Collingwood.

1760, November 5. Mr. Thomas Potter and Mrs. Hannah Manser.

NOTE.—In the *Newcastle Courant* of 21st November, 1760, is the following paragraph :—‘Last week was married at North Shields Mr. Thomas Potter, an eminent surgeon there, to Miss Manser, an agreeable young lady, endowed with every accomplishment to render that state truly happy.’

1765, July 30. Mr. Henry Metcalfe and Mrs. Dorothy Anderson.

1771, April 15. Mr. John Kelso and Mrs. Margaret Wright.

1773, April 8. Mr. Davis Hewson and Miss Ann Fall.

1774, August 18. Robert Wemyss Spearman and Mary Featherstonhaugh.

1775, December 8. Alexander Crichton and Anne Bartleman.

1776, February 17. William Dundas, Esq., and Mrs. Isabella Waters.

April 22. Henry Hudson, Esq., and Mrs. Elisabeth Ellison.

August 12. Mr. William Metcalfe and Mrs. Margaret Kelso.

1779, May 26. Mr. William Apedaile and Mrs. Ann Fawdon.

NOTE.—In the *Newcastle Chronicle* of 8th May, 1779, is the following paragraph :—‘Sunday evening last returned to North Shields from a matrimonial trip to *Gretna Green* Mr. Apedaile, a young gentleman of the law, and Miss Fawdon, only daughter of Mrs. Fawdon, at the Half-Moon, North Shields, a most accomplished and agreeable young lady. The reception she met with from the most indulgent of parents was highly commendable, who, after passing a proper censure on the rashness of her conduct, became prudently reconciled, and hoped the rectitude of her future life would amply atone for that single act of juvenile indiscretion.’ The *Gretna Green* marriage was apparently not considered satisfactory, as on the 26th of the same month the couple was again married as stated in the register.

- 1779, October 10. William Coppin and Elisabeth Monkhouse.
 1780, January 6. Mr. Samuel Hurry and Mrs. Mary Hunter.
 May 9. Robert Mitcalf and Catharine Stanley.
 1783, March 17. Thomas Tinley and Susanna Powditch.
 October 21. Walter Spencer Stanhope, Esquire, of the Parish of Silkstone in Yorkshire and Mrs. Mary Winnifrid Pulleine of this Parish.
 1784, September 7. Mr. John Blackburn and Mrs. Margaret Linskill.
 17. Ananias Murray and Mary Gardner.
 NOTE.—The Puritans gloried in names of this kind, as bearing testimony to the triumph of grace over original sin in the Christian dispensation. This notion made *Ananias* and *Sapphira* favourite names with the Presbyterians. Waters on *Parish Registers*.
 1786, September 5. Edward Martin Greenhow and Mary Powditch.
 1788, February 4. Joseph Pollard of Newcastle and Eleanor Hutchinson of this Parish.
 12. Mr. John Mathews of the Parish of Whitby to Mrs. Ann Wright of this Parish.
 1789, October 26. Robert Hodshon Cay, Esq., and Mrs. Elisabeth Liddell.
 1790, March 8. Henry Mitcalfe, Esq., of this Parish and Miss Ann Bird of the parish of Bishopwearmouth.
 1792, February 14. Thomas Stephens and Jane Cunningham.
 June 9. William Harrison, Junr., and Jane Wright.
 1795, 26 November. John Mansel, Capt. in His Majesty's 3 Regmt. of Dragoon Guards, to Maria Antonia Linskill.
 1798, 30 May. Matthew Bell and Isabella French. (This Couple did not pay their Marriage Fees.)
 1800, 22 February. James Justice of Justice Hall in the County of Berwick in Scotland, Esq., and Elizabeth Sarah Campbell, married.
 27 September. Sir Wharton Amcotts, Bart., of the Parish of Kittlethorp, in the county of Lincoln, Widower, and Amelia Campbell of this parish, Spinster, aged 21 years. Married by Special Licence at Whitley by Thomas Craster, Prebendary of Lincoln.

BURIALS.

The first recorded burial is the following :—

- 1607, December 17. John Guye of Sheales was buried.
 1611, August 10. Peter Delavale of Tynmouth, Gent., was buried.
 1615, December 12. Edward Tate, George Pattison, Henry Hodgshon, and Edward Henry were cast awaie in a Coble.
 1617, October 8. Bradeley, Servant to Mr. John Morrey of His Majesties Bed Chamber, was buried.
 1618, November 16. Robert Dove of Whitley was buried.
 1623, February 13. William Robinson, Vicar de Tynmouth, Sepultus fuit, xiii die Feb^r Ano dm. 1622.
 1628, November 23. Sir Raph Delavale was buried.
 1633, June 5. King Charles was at Tinmouth Castell.

NOTE.—These two last entries are out of order of date, and follow 24th April, 1624, and precede one dated 20th July, 1626. It is probable they were inserted later. It was the custom, when a landowner had large landed possessions in different places, that his burial should be recorded in the registers of the church of each place. The burial of Sir Ralph Delaval probably took place at Seaton Delaval, the family seat, where many members of the family were buried. In Waters, on *Parish Registers*, it is stated it was not unusual, when persons of consequence died, to have the funeral service performed with a *corpus fictum*, or effigy, of the deceased in all the different churches with which they were connected, and such funerals were entered in the parish registers as if they were actual burials, although the body was interred elsewhere (see p. 47).

The visit of King Charles the first was the last visit of any of our kings or queens to the castle.

1628, February 12. William Midcave of Sheles was buried in the Church.

1636, October 9. Raph Reed of Chirton was buried.

1642, October 4. Thomas Hume, the Learned parish Clerke, was buried, and nephew to James Hume, Vicar of Tinemouth, 1642. He lived well; he dyed well; his soule praises God. Amen.

NOTE.—From 30th November, 1643, to 10th May, 1646, there are no entries of any burials. They are resumed on the same page. A line is drawn across the page, but no space is left. Written along the outer edge of the page is the following entry:—‘Anne, the Wiffe of Thomas Cliffe of Sheeles was buried the 14th of August, 1646.’ In Gardner’s *England’s Grievances Discovered* is an account of the injuries she received at the hands of two sergeants sent by the Mayor and burgesses of Newcastle to Shields, with some free carpenters of Newcastle, which resulted in her death. At page 74 is an engraving of the sanguinary attack made on the defenceless woman.

1646, November 24. Ralph Reede of Chirton was buried.

NOTE.—He was the father of the wife of Ralph Gardner. From 23rd January, 1648, to 17th April, 1650, there are no entries of any burials. A line is drawn across the page and the entries are resumed.

1650, May 13. John, the Sonne of Ralph Gardner of Chirton was buried.

NOTE.—This was a son of the river reformer. After the entry of a burial on 15th August, 1653, a line is drawn across the page of the register and the entries which follow are headed ‘Act of Parlemt.’ On the 24th of August, 1653, an act was passed by the Praise God Barebones Parliament which required the clergy to give up the register books to laymen, to which I have referred in the extracts from the register of baptisms.

1655, August 5. Anne, ye Daughter of Mr. Ralph Gardner of Sheeles.

1656, July —. —, ye Sonne of Gabrial Coulson of Sheeles Church, buried Spittell.

NOTE.—This is the first entry of a burial at the Spital dene on the road from Holy Saviour's church, Tynemouth, to Preston road. It is the site of the hospital of St. Leonard which is mentioned in 1320. See an account of the hospital in vol. iii. of the *Proceedings*, p. 35.

1658, August 24. Mrs. Prudence Toppinge of Castle Buried.

NOTE.—She was the wife of the governor of the Castle.

1662, Sep. 25. Ellinor, Wife, was to Jno. Otway of North Shields (drowned) and after she was found and Coroner's enquest past on her, buried at ye Spittell.

June 14. A Sea Boy yt lay Mr. Hockins house, buried Spittle.

November 24. Stephen Henricks of Linn and 3 more buried (all in one grave) yt was shipwrackt ye 23rd last in ye Eagle of Linn.

November 25. Thomas Holley, Mr. of ye Eagle of Linne, buried.

December 9. George Phillips, one of Capt. John Guillems Souldiers, buried, being kild ye 7th instant by Christo Litle one of Capt. Tho. Love's Sould^r w^h a Durke.

1663, August 21. John Sparrow of North Shields, Carpenter, buried, being kild ye 19th instant with a Ship called ye Nightingale of Linne, Simon Armorie, Master, and she found by ye Jury a Deodand.

NOTE.—A deodand was a personal chattel which had been the immediate cause of the death of a person, and was forfeited to the Crown, to be applied to pious uses and distributed in alms by the high almoner; but the right to deodands had been for the most part granted out to the lords of manors to the perversion of their original use. They were abolished by 9th & 10th Vic. c. 62.

166³/₄, January 7. George Linton of North Shields buried, excommunicate.

NOTE.—See paper on 'Tynemouth Castle after the Dissolution of the Monastery.'—*Archaeologia Aeliana*, vol. xviii., p. 74.

166⁵/₈, February 4. Eleanor, ye Daughter of William Bencks, Robt, ye Son of Robert Hall, both buried. They died of ye contagion (or sickness) and was ye first yt was taken notice on.

NOTE.—Several persons died of the sickness. In the margin of the register is the following note:—'The sickness was discovered ye 4th of ffebr., only 14 psons yt died of it from yt time untill & with March ye 4th.

1665, June 4. Matthew Huzing of Hasting & Robert . . . 2 of Capt. John Swiston's Men, Capt. of ye St. John, both slane ye 2nd instant by a Cannon bullet shot out of Mr. Blacket's Ship Xpofer (Christopher). Dawson, Master (buried in one grave wh. their Clothes on).

166⁵/₈, March 3. Mr. Robert Otway, of Preston, buried in ye midle of ye Chancel at Tinemouth.

March 7. Mr. William Collingwood of Shields buried near Mr. Otway.

May 31. Mrs. Margaret Hurlestone, *alias* Hudlestone, buried in Chancell.

1667, August 4. Gabriell, ye Son of Gabriel Coulson, buried in Tin: Church, on ye left hand as ye goe into ye body of ye Church. (He lies now, since ye Church was altered, nere ye Com. table.)

- September 30. Mr. Habbuckuk Wills, M^r and Marriner, buried. The Ships fired their guns all ye time they brought him up to ye Church, and all ye time he was burying.
- 1668, December 27. Prudence, ye Daughter of John Topping, Esqre., buried in Chancell. He was then Govn^r of Tinemouth Castle.
- 1670, February 28. Robert Dove, Jun^r, buried in Tin. Church.
Mary, ye Wife of Mr. Robert Wouldhave buried.
- 1670, April 25. Three Seamen belonging to Mr. Rich^d Cable buried.
- April 26. Mr. Richard Cable and five more of his men buried, all at Tinmouth.
- July 22. A beggar was this day buried.
- September 4. Dame Clapinson buried at ye Spitle.
- 1671, February 12. Mr. John Blakiston of ye North Sheilds de^{pt}^d this life ye 10th instant, and buried in ye midle of ye Chancell of Christ's Church, of w^h he was one of the ffounders.
- 1672, March 13. George Milbourne of East Chirton, Esq^r., died ye 10^h instant, buried ye 13^h in ye quire of Christ's Church.
- 1673, October 29. Mr. Edward Josceline buried at Tinemouth in y^t place that was the Chancell there.
- December 19. John Brown (*alias* flowry Brown) bur.
- 1674, January 28. Dorothy Craister (*alias* Dame Dorre) buried, she died suddenly (reports says some did her wrong).
- February 2. Old John Hall of Whitley buried at Spitle.
- March 5. John Harestones (late of Dumfres^h in ye Kingdom of Scotland (a rich Chapman), buried, he died in John Thomson's in ye North Sheilds.
- 1675, May 10. John Clarke of East Chirton, Esq., de^{pt}^d this life May ye 6th (1675), buried at Allhallowes in Newcastle (in ye Chancell there) May ye 10th, 1675.

NOTE.—He was one of the auditors of the earl of Northumberland's estates, and built a house at Chirton. He obtained a gift of the materials of Warkworth castle from the widow of Josclin, last earl of Northumberland. His house at Chirton was in later years sold to the first duke of Argyle, who died there in 1703. After the duke's death the house was sold to Robert Lawson, esq., and it remained in possession of the family until it was pulled down in 1811, and some of the oak fittings were removed to Cramlington, where Mr. Lawson had a house.

- July 9. Jane, ye Da of Mr. Jo Smith, buried p. Mr. Bordley (Mr. Dockway away with ye Collonell) 15 weeks old.

NOTE.—Stephen Bordley was appointed minister of St. Hild's on the 27th July, 1664. His last signature in the South Shields vestry book is on 8th September, 1689.

- December 6. Milbournella, ye Da of Jo Butler of Chirton, Esq., buried.
- 1676, July 13. John flourday and Joseph belonging to Mr. Joseph Spackam of Great Yarmouth, buried, ye ship lost last night.
- December 15. M^a. Tho. L^d Witherington [Widdrington] brought on shore at ye Low Lights this day, and carried on a coach, &c., to Witherington to be interred there. He died at London, and was brought down in one of his Mat^{ies} Catches.

1677, August 8. Mr. Thomas Lorraine (or Lorrane) kild by ye fall of a great Tree (or Mast) at ye peer at Culvercoats erecting for a Beacon, buried at Tynemouth.

1677, October 28. William, ye Son of Lancelot Rutter of Preston kild by a fall out of a waine (he was put into a grave but lay untouched till ye next day being Sunday, and ye Coroner not coming, he was— before prayers began.

1678, Aprill 18. William Collinson of Tynemouth, Esq., buried in ye Chancell at Tyn.

August 6. Elizabeth, ye Daughter of Alexander Brodenstones buried, the first buried in Wooling according to ye act pt. [parliament].

NOTE.—In 1665 an act was passed for burying in woollen only.

The object of the act was to discourage the importation of linen from beyond the seas and to give encouragement to the woollen manufacturers in the kingdom; but as the object had not been obtained for want of sufficient penalties, another act was passed in 1677 (30 Charles II. cap. 3), by which it was enacted that after the 1st of August, 1678, no corps of any person should be buried in any shirt, shift, sheet or shroud, or anything whatsoever made or mingled with flax, hemp, silk, hair, gold, or silver other than what was made of sheep's wool only, or be put in any coffin lined or faced with any sort of cloth or stuff, or any other thing whatsoever that was made of any material but sheep's wool upon pain of the forfeiture of £5. The act was repealed in 1814 (54 Geo. 3 c. 108) after having been in disuse for many years.

1679, August 10. Elizabeth, ye wife of John Thompson, wherriman, buried. She was very long ill in a Tympany.

1679, October 6. Mr. Anthony Stiles, a Gent., y^t died at Capt. Bickerstaff's of Chirton, buried in Christ Church.

NOTE.—Capt. Bickerstaffe married the widow of John Clarke, the auditor of the Northumberland estates.

December 7. Mistress Barbara Delavale was this day buried.

1678, January 11. Ann Robson, but a poor Girle, burnt by the fire in Will Ball's, being then lodged there, and upon (or by reason of) yt burning dyed. She had a Coffin at ye townes charge and above 100 Girls were at her buriall.

March 2. Nicholas Ward (alias Wouldhave) (of Anchient Sexton) buried.

October 8. Robert Currey of Sheilds, Skinner and Glover, buried in Dove's buriall place, near Culvercoats. He was drowned in Mr. Lawson's sumpe.

1681, July 25. Elizabeth, ye Daughter of Charles Graham of Tynemouth, buried. M^a. She took a bleeding and bled to death.

September 9. Robert Thomson (alias Hob with ye hole) buried, kild yesterday at ye Blackmiddens by ye Bank and a great stone y^t fell down upon him when he was houcking for coales.

September 22. Stephen Dockwray, Vicar of Tynemouth, buried in the Chancell of Christ's Church. Vivat post funera virtus.

1683, June 19. Mrs. Mehitophell Lomax (Mr. Jo. Lomax, his Da.), buried.

NOTE.—See an account of her father below.

August 21. Margaret, ye wife of Mr. Christopher Dobson of North Shields, buried in ye Chancell at Christ's Church. Mr. Bordley preached ye ffunerall Sermon and buried her (or Vicar being at ye Bpps Trienniall Visitation).

1683, September 8. John Mardaugh, belonging to Mr. Alexander, Master of ye Elizabeth and Rebecka of Yarmouth, buried (late at night). He lived at Burrodenesse, near Leeth, in Scotland. He fell of ye yard's end into ye water and was drowned, and afterwards found and buried as aforesaid. . . . John Brown and George Charles, witnesses of his ffaling, drownding, findeing, and buriall.

1688, November 13. Mrs. Mary Villiers, Daught' of Capt. Hen. Villiers, Gov. of Tin. Castle, bur^d.

1689, May 25. Ralph Milbourne of Chirton, Esq., buried.

NOTE.—The oldest mural tablet in Christ church is erected to his memory.

1690, November 3. Edward Hodgson of Shields bur^d.

NOTE.—He was one of the first founders of the church.

The following entry appears in large letters:—

1691 September 1. S^r Ralph Delavall, Kt. and Bart., buried.

169¹/₂, February 4. John Young (a fool man y^t was drown'd) buried.

1693, May 27. Mr. John Lomax of Shields buried.

NOTE.—The Rev. John Lomax, M.A., of Emanuel college, Cambridge, being ejected by the Act of Uniformity in 1662 came to North Shields, where he preached. His salary as minister was only £4 per annum. He also practised physic and surgery and also kept an apothecary's shop, there being then no other in the place. The shop was at the west end of Liddell Street, in North Shields, being part of the High Street of the old town. The title deeds are in my possession. He died on 25th May, 1693, and was buried in the Priory burial ground at Tynemouth and a small and partly hidden tombstone still stands over his grave. It bears the following inscription:—'Here lyeth ye body of M^r John Lomax, who departed this life, May ye 25, 1693.' The inscription is almost illegible. I copied it about 25 years ago. He was the first minister of the Scotch church at North Shields. He was held in high estimation by bishop Cosin.

1694, May 31. Maddam Jane Bickerstaffe, wife of Phillip Bickerstaffe, Esq., of Chirton, buried.

December 10. Mrs. Jane Dockwray (widow) of Tinmouth buried in the chancel in Christ Church.

1695, October 30. Widdow Greathead (a poor woman) dyed on ye Ten-pan Ground.

169⁵/₈, January 6. Mrs. Catherine Lomax of North Shields buried. (She was the widow of John Lomax before mentioned.)

1696, August 30. S^r Ralph Delavaile, K^t & Bart., buried.

- November 29. Mr. Thomas Otway of Preston buried.
- December 26. Maddam Delavale (of ye Lodge) buried.
- 1697, March 31. Jaques Herbert, docter to his Maties Shipp ye Surloyne, Capt. Cotton, Comander (who was drowned and then buried).
- 1699, September 29. Winnifrid, da of Mr. John Roddam of Chirton, buried.
- 1702, September 2. John Spearman of Preston buried.
- October 1. Mr. John Roddam of Chirton buried.
- 170 $\frac{1}{2}$, January 19. Mrs. Charlett, Daughter of Coll. Henry Villiers, Tinmouth Castle, buried.
- February 26. James, son of the Honble Coll. Henry Villiers, buried.
- 1705, September 18. Tho., the son of Geo. Gibson Salter of Cullercotts buried at the Spittle.
- 1706, February 18. Margery Bond, a poor lame Lass, bur^d.
- 1707, August 22. The Honble Henry Villiers, Governor of Tinmouth Castle, buried.
- 171 $\frac{1}{2}$, January 10. Mrs. Ann, the Daughter of Robert Lawson, Esq., of Chirton, buried.
- 1715, June 21. William Whitehead, parish clerk, bur.
- 1717, May 1. John Campian, a Soldier shot for desertion.
- 1718, July 3. Margaret, wife of John Delabene, Esq., Lieut.-Governour of Tinmouth Castle, bur.
- 1720, April 2. Mrs. Winifred Milbourn, widow, of Chirton, bur.
- 1722, February 25. Mr. Anthony Mitchell of Cullercotts bur. He was riding Surveyor of the Customs between Newcastle and Newbigon, the 20th he was found dead betwixt Hartley and Cullercotts, supposed by many to be murdered by two villains that used to run brandy.
- December 18. John Delabene, Esq., Lieutenant-Governor of Cliffords fort, buried.
- December 29. Mrs. Winifrid Roddam of Chirton, widow, buried.
- 1723, June 25. Mr. Robert Colt, Lieutenant of the Invalids Company at the Fort, buried.
- August 15. William Robson of Sh : the D. of Somerset's bayliffe, bur.
- NOTE.—The duke of Somerset married Lady Elizabeth Percy.
- 172 $\frac{1}{2}$, February 24. The Rever^d Mr. Thomas Dockwray, Vicar of Tinmouth, buried.
- 1732, December 13. John Shields, a child dropt in Shields, bur.
- 1733, July 12. Mrs. Hannah Reah, wife of Mr. Henry Reah, Alderman of Newcastle, bur.
- 173 $\frac{1}{2}$, January 25. Daniel, Son to Mr. Mansfieldt Cardonnel, Collector of ye Salt, Sh. bur.
- March 7. The Rev^d Mr. Ralph Clarke, buried.
- October 21. Henry Reay, Esq., Alderman of Newcastle, burd.
- 1737, June 19. Henry Hudson, Esq., Whitley.
- 1743, August 7. A Wife of one ye Highland Regiment now in Flanders.
- 174 $\frac{1}{2}$, February 4. Albert Michael, Dutch soldier.
- NOTE.—The burials of other Dutch soldiers are recorded.

February 20. Conrad Swalor, Swiss soldier.

NOTE.—The burials of other Swiss soldiers are recorded.

1747, July 21. Chr^o Teron, Frenchman.

NOTE.—The burials of other Frenchmen are recorded.

1752, September 18. Mr. John Stephenson, Roper, Shields.

1754, September 11. Mr. Rowley Bowyer, Collector of the Salt Duty, N. Shields.

1757, September 10. Bernard Mackinis, a French prisoner at Tinmouth.

1760, January 5. Robert Holland, Drumer in Capt. Forbes Company of Invalids.

November 21. Peter Pewh of Tynemouth Barracks, Soldier, found dead in the Fields.

1765, February 1. Sarah, Wife of Edward Henzell of Howdon panns, Glass-maker.

May 30. Mary, dau. of David Mutiny, of No. Sh. Mar.

June 2. Walter Killbreath of No. Shields, Cordwainer.

1769, February 10. Anthony Pearson of No. Shields, Gentleman.

1772, March 13. Elizabeth, Wife of William Potts of No. Sh. Aged 104.

May 27. Joseph Dacre, Son of Richard Lacy of Newcastle, Esq.

1778, January 28. Thomas Wouldhave of No. Shi., Painter. (Father of the inventor of the lifeboat.)

1783, April 24. William Linskill of Chirton, Esquire.

May 23. Edward Collingwood of Chirton, Esq^e, buried at All Saints, Newcastle.

1787, January 31. Thomas, Son of Elias Durnford, Esq., Major Engineer.

1788, March 27. James Mills of Cullercoats, Fisherman. Aged 105 years.

1789, February 26. James Storey of the Lowlights, Esq^r.

1792, May 14. Mr. John Collingwood of Chirton, Gentleman.

1795, December 7. Thomas Newall, private of the North York Militia, was murdered on the 29th day of November, by some person or persons unknown.

1796, October 18. Charles Denis Laperelle pretre rector de Sainte Marie.

October 11. Monsieur Lesens seigneur de la paroisse de Neumesnil province de Normandie.

1813, January 26. Mary Costellow of Chirton Barracks. Aged 25 years.

NOTE.—The house at South Preston belonging to Mr. Charles J. Spence was part of the Chirton Barracks.

APPENDIX.—REGISTERS.

A.—Baptisms, 1607, to 21 August, 1703.

Weddings, „ to 21 September, 1703.

Burials, „ to July, 1703.

1 page loose.

B.—Baptisms, 1 October, 1703, to 10 September, 1733.

Marriages, „ to 26 February, 173 $\frac{1}{2}$.

Burials, „ to 7 March, 173 $\frac{1}{2}$.

C.—Baptisms, 11 September, 1733, to 31 December, 1753.

Burials, 10 March, 1733, to 30 December, 1753.

Weddings, 15 April, 1734, to 24 February, 1754.

D.—Baptisms, 1 January, 1754, to 31 July, 1774.

Burials, 4 " to 12 "

The above registers close the joint register books.

REGISTERS OF BAPTISMS.

No. 1.	1st Aug.,	1774, to	29th April,	1795.
" 2.	1st May,	1795, to	30th Dec.,	1804.
" 3.	1st Jan.,	1805, to	30th Dec.,	1812.
" 4.	1st Jan.,	1813, to	5th Jan.,	1817.
" 5.	5th Jan.,	1817, to	13th Dec.,	1820.
" 6.	13th Dec.,	1820, to	20th Oct.,	1824.
" 7.	22nd Oct.,	1824, to	15th June,	1828.
" 8.	18th June,	1828, to	17th Jan.,	1832.
" 9.	18th Jan.,	1832, to	27th Nov.,	1835.
" 10.	27th Nov.,	1835, to	1st Sept.,	1839.
" 11.	1st Sept.,	1839, to	26th Jan.,	1844.
" 12.	26th Jan.,	1844, to	12th July,	1848.
" 13.	12th July,	1848, to	30th Jan.,	1853.
" 14.	30th Jan.,	1853, to	26th July,	1857.
" 15.	26th July,	1857, to	22nd June,	1862.

MARRIAGES.

No. 1.	22nd April,	1754, to	17th Dec.,	1762.
" 2.	12th Jan.,	1763, to	8th March,	1784.
" 3.	14th March,	1784, to	12th Aug.,	1794.
" 4.	16th Aug.,	1794, to	30th Dec.,	1802.
" 5.	3rd Jan.,	1803, to	1st June,	1811.
" 6.	2nd June,	1811, to	30th Dec.,	1812.
" 7.	2nd Jan.,	1813, to	7th Dec.,	1817.
" 8.	8th Dec.,	1817, to	12th April,	1823.
" 9.	13th April,	1823, to	18th Feb.,	1828.
" 10.	23rd Feb.,	1828, to	20th July,	1833.
" 11.	20th July,	1833, to	23rd June,	1837.
" 12.	24th June,	1837, to	24th July,	1841.
" 13.	31st July,	1841, to	7th March,	1846.
" 14.	8th March,	1846, to	12th Feb.,	1850.
" 15.	22nd Feb.,	1850, to	29th Aug.,	1853.
" 16.	30th Aug.,	1853, to	26th Oct.,	1856.
" 17.	26th Oct.,	1856, to	5th Sept.,	1860.

BURIALS.

No. 1.	14th July,	1774, to	30th Sept.,	1793.
" 2.	3rd Oct.,	1793, to	30th Dec.,	1805.
" 3.	3rd Jan.,	1806, to	30th Dec.,	1812.

No. 4.	2nd Jan.,	1813, to	4th Feb.,	1818.
„ 5.	4th Feb.,	1818, to	4th Feb.,	1823.
„ 6.	6th Feb.,	1823, to	27th Dec.,	1827.
„ 7.	28th Dec.,	1827, to	30th Dec.,	1831.
„ 8.	30th Dec.,	1831, to	18th March,	1836.
„ 9.	19th March,	1836, to	23rd Aug.,	1840.
„ 10.	25th Aug.,	1840, to	25th May,	1845.
„ 11.	25th May,	1845, to	27th March,	1849.
„ 12.	27th March,	1849, to	20th Sept.,	1852.
„ 13.	20th Sept.,	1852, to	29th June,	1856.
„ 14.	30th June,	1856, to	30th Dec.,	1868.

The baptisms recorded from 1805 to 1862 are 33,048.

The burials recorded from 1812 to 1868 are 28,782.

The marriages recorded from 1803 to 1862 are 11,765.

In some of the later registers there are unusual Christian names. In the registers of baptisms occur the following names:—Absalom, Magdalen, Kezia Maria, Derwick, Appalineia, James Rupert, son of Prince Rupert Morris, baptized on the 29th May (Royal Oak day), Euphans and Mary Magdalen, Pamela Idelia, Tamen, Unice, Apollonia, Majoyne Woodana, Romeo, Adoris, Luther, Jerusha, Honor, Hendrina, Benjamina, Albion Donna Maria, Phatual, Hepziphah, Iris, Miriam, Lycette, Charlesina, Isidore, Hannah Marquis, Bailiff, Lazarus, Easter [Esther], Mehitabel, Quintin. In remembrance of the great election of 1826 twin children were called Wentworth Beaumont and Thomas Liddell, and another child was named Henry Thomas Liddell.

XXII.—‘DARGS AND DAYWORKES.’

1. By THE EARL PERCY, F.S.A.

[Read on the 29th October, 1897.]

In the second volume of the *History of Northumberland*, now in course of publication, in the account of the township of North Charlton (vol. ii. p. 295), a quotation from a survey of 1578 is made to the effect that ‘the moore of North Charleton . . . contains of due measuring MMCCCXXXVIII acres, 3 roods and vii days worke.’ To this the editor has appended a note: ‘another passage in this terrier states that a plot of land containing 71^a. 1 rood, 5 dayes worke and 2 perches. See p. 128 where the letter D stands for a unit of measurement on an estate map made in 1599. Cf. Heslop, *sub cap.* “Darg,” *Northumberland Words*, “in ancient terriers *dagg* is used as an equivalent for a certain portion of land, probably as much as can be ploughed in one day’s work, or a day’s work of mowing”’ etc.

Turning to page 128 we find a survey of the manor of Rock employing the letter D to represent a unit of measurement, and a note pointing out that this D may represent the tenth part of a strip measuring 2,200 yards, or $\frac{1}{22}$ of an acre. I believe I am responsible for having made this suggestion to the editor. I am convinced, however, on further consideration, that ‘D’ stands not for $\frac{1}{22}$ of acre, but for $\frac{1}{40}$.

The terms in question are used in two ways: as measures of time and as measures of space.

I. A ‘day work’ (not ‘day’s work’) is sometimes, and a ‘darg’ is generally, if not always, used to describe the work or service to be rendered. Thus ‘the tenants of Hawkle pay yearly for iiij precarious plough dargs, at the feast of St. Cuthb^t, in March only, viiiij^a’ (‘precarious’ is, of course, the translation of the Latin ‘*precariae*’), ‘The aforesaid tenants pay yearly for xij^o harvest day workes, at the feast of St. Cuthb^t, in September, xij^a,’ ‘The heirs of William Herrison rent by the year for 6 harvest day-workes,’ ‘The tenants of Byllton pay yearly for xvij p’carious plough darges, at the feast of St. Cuthb^t, in March, xvj^a.’ From these entries it would appear as if ‘darg’ was the

appropriate word for service with the plough, harvesting being described as 'day worke;' but 'day worke' might include ploughing. 'The towne of Shilbottle payeth yearly to the lord of Alnewicke for xxvj dayworkes; y^t is to say, for ploughing and shearing day workes, at the feast of St. Cuthb^t, in the moneth of September only, viiiij^s xj^d.' 'Darg' is still, or was till recently, used in the vernacular in Scotland. In the *Heart of Midlothian*, Jeanie Deans tells Dumbiedykes that she has 'a long day's darg afore' her.

II. But a day-worke was also formerly as definite a unit of mensuration as an acre, a rood, or a perch. Leonard Digges, in his *Tectonicon*, published in the year 1556, says:—'It is requisite, also, here to open what a Pearche, a Day Woorke, a Roode, and an Acre is. Although there are diuerse opinions engendred, through long custome, in many places, of the length of a Pearche (upon whiche our chiefe matter dependeth), yet there is but one true Pearche by Statute appointed to measure by, wherein is ordained three Barly cornes, dry and rounde, to make an Inche, 12 Inches a Foote, 3 Foote a Yarde, five Yardes and $\frac{1}{2}$ a Pearche, 40 Pearches in length and 4 in breadth an Acre;¹ so an Acre by Statute ought to contain 160 Pearches, the halfe Acre 80 Pearches, a Roode, commonly called a quarter, 40 Pearches, a Day worke 4 Pearches.' And in the subsequent pages of the book the problems are regularly worked out in perches, day works, roods, and acres.

Norden also, in his *Surveyor's Dialogue*, published in 1607, gives us the following conversation between the surveyor and the balliff 'Sur.—You must know that there go 160 perches to one acre, 80 perches to halfe an acre, 40 perches to one roode, of foure parts and a halfe of an acre, ten day-works to a rood, foure perches to day-worke, 18 foote and a halfe to a perch. Bayly—Then I perceiue, that as many times as I find 160 perches in 400 perches, so many acres the peece is, and if the overplus come to 80 perches, it makes halfe an acre more, if to forty, one roode, if to foure perches, a day-worke: and so according to the odde perches it maketh parts of an acre. Sur.—You take it rightly. Bayly—Then I divide 400 by 160 and I find 160 twice in 400 and 80 over: so it amounts to two acres and a halfe. Sur.—It is well done: but I would have you to observe

¹ This statement, with regard to the theoretical shape of an acre, is curious.

a form in setting down your quantities : for as the parts are foure, so set them down in foure columnes : as for example : 2-2-0-0 : the first is acres, the second is roodes, the third is day-workes, and the fourth perches.’

There is abundant evidence that this form of mensuration was in vogue in Northumberland, as the survey above quoted shows; *e.g.*, ‘This same containes by measure 18 foot to the perche 3063 ac. 6 ro. 11 day workes, per : nul.’ ‘There be in the said p’kes iiij^{or} Keep’s which have allowed them pasture for iiij^{or} kyne wth their followers and iiij^{or} day workes of meadow ground towards the finding and feeding of the said Cattell in Winter,’ etc. ‘The Lorde hath alsoe in the said Parkes one Grayser or Joyster w^{ch} hath allowed him likewise for his Fee, for the exercising of his said office, ... pasture for ij kine and their Calves, ... ij^o dayworkes of meadow towards the feeding the said Cattell in Winter,’ etc. ‘Thomas Riccoby Carpenter and menteyner of all the pales in both P’kes afore-said who hath allowed to him as a Fee for the same Pasture for ij^o kyne & ij^o dayworkes of Meadow,’ etc.

On this system the demesne lands of Rock are easily calculated. The scale is ‘statit measure, vidzt : 16 foot & a halfe to the perch.’ The account should stand thus :—

	Acres.	Roodes.	Dayworkes.	Perches.
In arrable	165	3	0	0
In medow	52	1	0	0
In pasture	150	0	0	0
In moore pasture	455	0	0	0
Lady close	16	0	0	0
Mill closes	0	0	6	0
John Lyle	5	3	5	0
Total	845	0	1	0

The surveyor has made a slight error in putting the ‘1’ of the total in the ‘roodes’ column instead of in that of the ‘dayworkes.’

I cannot resist the temptation of pointing out a somewhat curious arithmetical or geometrical coincidence which follows from the re-insertion of the dayworke in the scale of land mensuration, though it would be idle to attach much weight to it. If the hide of Domesday contained 120 acres, then by dividing it by 4 we get the virgate, or normal holding of the villein. Under a three field system the amount

of land held by the villein in any one field would be represented by a square furlong. Divide this area by 10 and we get the acre. Dividing the acre by 4 gives us the rood. Divide the rood by 10 and we obtain the dayworke. Divide the dayworke by 4 and we find the perch. Thus the perch may be derived from the hide by successively dividing it by 4 and 10 alternately.

2. By F. W. DENDY.

My impression was that the word 'darg' (or 'dargue' as it is sometimes written) was derived from the Scandinavian word 'dag,' a day; but Mr. Heslop has called my attention to Dr. Murray's explanation in the *New English Dictionary*, which I have no doubt is more correct. Dr. Murray says the word is 'a syncopated form of *day-work*, or *day-wark*, *day work*, through the series of forms *dawark*, *da'ark*, *dark*, *darg*, the latter being now the common form in Scotland.'

Earl Percy has done good service in unearthing the meaning which was given to the word day-work as a unit of mensuration by Digges and Norden, in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. His explanation undoubtedly clears up the difficulty which was felt by Mr. Bateson in construing the areas given in the schedule attached to the map of the manor of Rock, preserved in the Bodleian library, and extracted in the second volume of the *History of Northumberland*. Another authority to the same effect is cited by Dr. Murray under the head of 'Day's work,' dated in 1610, from W. Folkingham *Art of Survey*, ii. vii. 59. 'Foure square Pearches make a Daiesworke, 10 Daiesworkes a Roode.'

It is, however, difficult to believe that so small an area as that definition includes, namely, 4 rods by 1 rod or 22 yards by $5\frac{1}{2}$ yards could ever have been considered a day's work in actual ploughing. I am inclined to think that that definition only came into use after the custom had grown up of receiving from the tenant a recognised money equivalent in lieu of the actual services which had been formerly rendered, and that the term was then used either as a convenient division for assessing the rent payable or perhaps for plotting out the common field strips on their re-distribution.

Earl Percy has since suggested that this day-work of four square rods may represent the spade-work of a cottager (who, as is well known, had no cattle or plough), on his small plot of arable land.

There is considerable evidence that the word or similar words were also used conventionally to express the larger area of an acre. Mr. Heslop, in his *Northumberland Words*, mentions that Mr. Dand possesses a field at Amble Moorhouse called 'the four-and-twenty darg' containing 24 acres. Last year my firm sold a meadow in North Yorkshire held under a lease granted in the sixteenth century in which the quantity it contained was expressed to be 'nine day's mowing.' When we sold it, it contained 9a. 1r. 0p.

The terms *journal*, *tagwerk*, and *morgen*, used on the Continent also denote an acre strip.

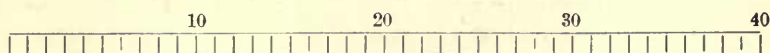
The definition of 'Dawach,' quoted in *Spelman's Glossary* from Skene, is to a somewhat different effect—'Apud priscos Scotos *one dawach of land* quod continet quatuor aratra terrae quorum unum-quodque trahitur octo bobus: Alii quatuor aratra duplicia intelligunt, quae sunt octo simplicia: Sed servari debet usus & consuetudo locorum. In nonnullis libris hic legitur *Bovatae terrae* contra fidem veterum codicum authenticorum. Bovata autem terrae continet 13 acras, cujus octava pars comprehendit unam acram dimidiam acrae et octavam partem acrae.'

The much smaller area given by the authorities cited by earl Percy can be very clearly shown in the diagrams used by Mr. Seebohm to explain the constituent parts of an acre. As they do not seem to be familiar to all our members they are here reproduced, with additions.

PLAN OF THE CONSTITUENT PARTS OF THE NORMAL ACRE STRIP IN THE OPEN FIELDS AFTERWARDS ADOPTED AS THE STATUTE ACRE.

A furlong or furrow long

containing 40 rods and forming the 8th part of a mile = 220 yards.



A furlong rodded or a rood containing 40 square rods.

XXIII.—WESTMORLAND PLACE, NEWCASTLE.

By RICHARD WELFORD, M.A., a vice-president of the society.

[Read on the 15th December, 1897.]

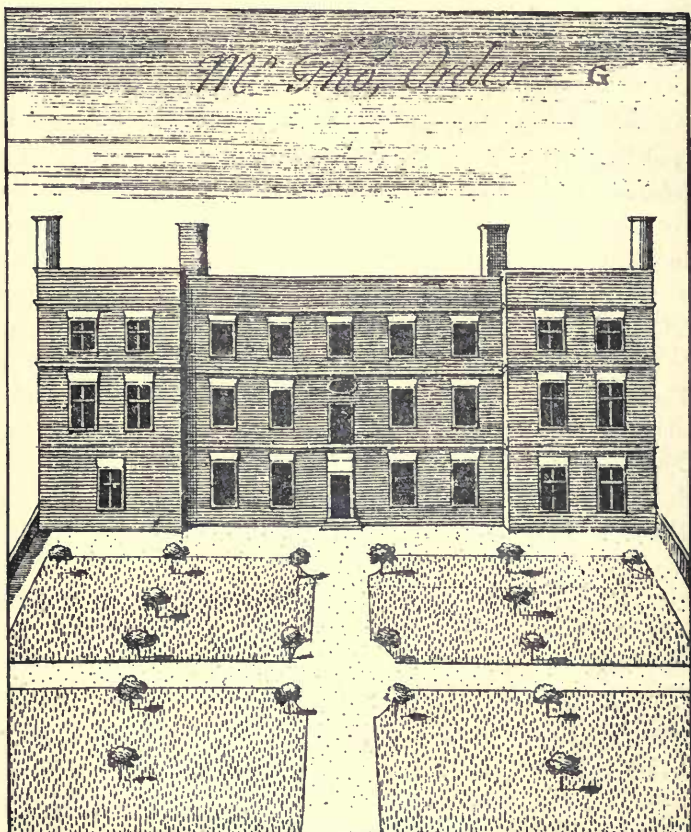
At the beginning of the present century two houses of considerable size and importance occupied a prominent position in the lower part of Westgate street, Newcastle. They stood side by side, facing the end of Pudding chare, with garden plots in front and ornamental grounds behind. The grounds in the rear were bounded by the town wall at that point in its course where, after running fairly straight up from the river, it took a wide sheer to the west, protected at the point of departure by Denton or Nevill tower.

The easternmost of these two houses, that is to say the one nearest the entrance to Denton chare, was removed in 1822 to make way for the library of the Literary and Philosophical Society. The other, which, at its western end, abutted upon the grounds of the hospital of St. Mary the Virgin, survived till 1870, when it gave place to the Mining Institute and Wood Memorial Hall.

For convenience of reference, these respective houses may be designated no. 1 and no. 2—no. 1 being the predecessor of the Literary and Philosophical Society, no. 2 the forerunner of the Mining Institute. Upon the margin of Corbridge's map of Newcastle, published in 1723 or 1724, is a picture of no. 1, with the name of its owner, 'Mr. Thos. Orde.' Among the etchings of T. M. Richardson the elder, re-issued a few years ago, with the title of 'Memorials of Old Newcastle,' is an admirable sketch of no. 2.

The site of one of these houses had undoubtedly belonged to the great and powerful family of Nevill. Local history contains frequent reference to the residences of the old nobility within the strong walls of Newcastle. The earls of Northumberland had a house in the Close; the Nevills, a mansion in the Westgate; the Scropes, a messuage, if not a home, in Pilgrim street. The house of the Nevills was originally

called Bolbec hall, from the barony of Bolbec or Styford, which, with the adjoining barony of Bywell and other fair lands and manors in the northern counties, the family held by customary service of the crown. Later on, when the Nevills obtained the earldom of Westmorland, Bolbec hall became Westmorland place.



HOUSE NO. 1.—SITE OF THE REAL WESTMORLAND PLACE.

(From Corbridge's Map of Newcastle.)

How long the mansion existed after the flight of the sixth earl of Westmorland, attainted for participation in the rebellion of 1569, is unknown. At that date it was held in free soccage from the earl by

James Bartram,¹ of Newcastle, at a yearly rent of 6s. 8d., and we find James Bartram's descendants in possession down to the end of the seventeenth century. It is open to conjecture that the old house of the Nevills, if not demolished, was suffered to decay, and that the building which stood upon the site at the beginning of this century was a replacement, or a reconstruction of the original.

Howsoever that may have been, the name of Westmorland place survived. From the time when Bolbec hall dropped out of local records down to our own day there was always a Westmorland place at the foot of Westgate street. Yet by one of those curious permutations which occasionally happen in topographical nomenclature, the name became detached from its original location, wavered for a time between these two adjoining houses, and finally settled upon the wrong building.

When the patient antiquary desires to fix the site of an ancient edifice of which every vestige has been removed by the effacing fingers of modern improvement, he naturally turns to the re-vivifying pages of the local annalist and historian. But whosoever should attempt to identify the site of Westmorland place by consulting the histories of Newcastle would meet with considerable discouragement.

Our earliest historian, Wm. Gray, merely states the fact that the Nevills had a house in Westgate street. In the middle of the seventeenth century, when he published his *Chorographia*, the question of identity had not, perhaps, arisen. At all events he does not mention it, but limits himself to the following statement :—

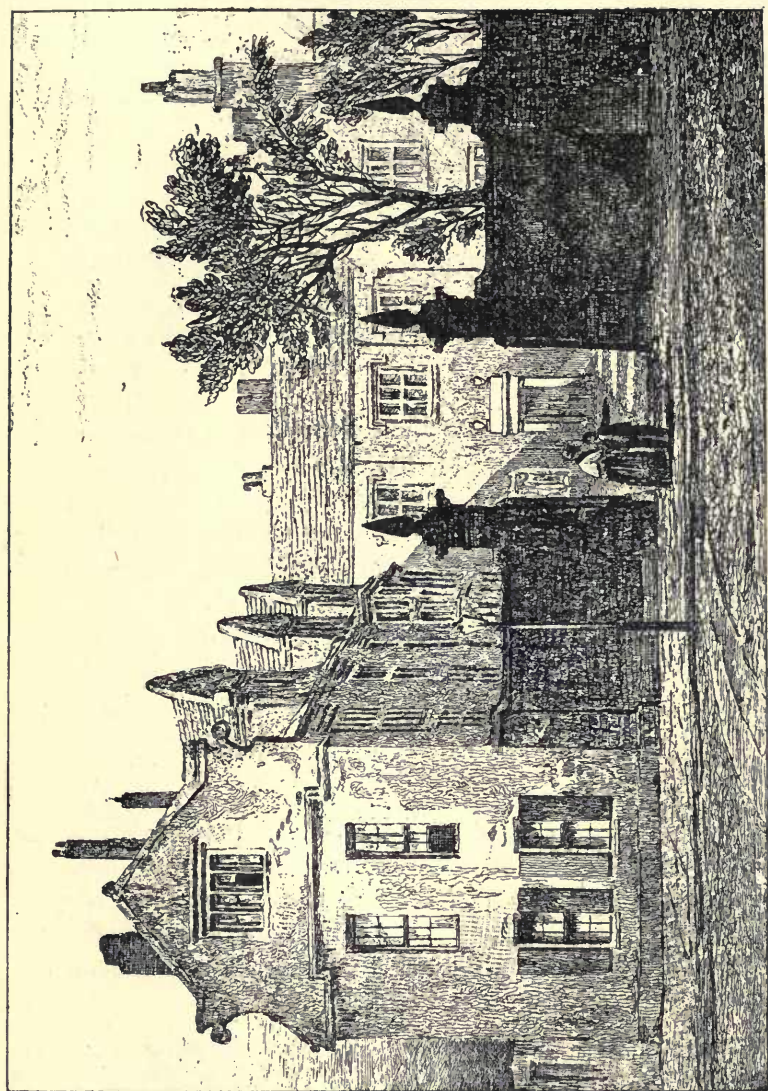
Upon the West of the Town is *Denton Chaire*, which goeth into *West-Gate-Street*, which is a broad street, and private; for men that lives there hath imployment for Town and Country. The Earl of *Westmerland* had his house in this street, and other gentlemen.²

Bourne devotes a whole chapter to 'the Earl of Westmoreland's House,' and labours the point of identity at considerable length, thus³ :—

¹ 'Jacobus Bertram tenet unum tenementum in villa Novi Castri in vico vocato West-Gate, quod quidem tenementum dictus Jacobus tenet liberè de Comite Westmoreland in libero socagio. Et reddit inde per annum ad Fest. Pentecostes & Martini in hieme, equal. 3s. 4d.'—From a survey of the possessions of Charles, sixth earl of Westmorland, June 10, 1569, quoted by Brand, vol. i. p. 66.

² Gray's *Chorographia* (1649), p. 20.

³ Bourne's *History of Newcastle* (1736), p. 35.



Engraved and Printed by T. Richardson, 50, St. Paul's Churchyard, Newcastle.

HOUSE NO. 2.—THE SO-CALLED WESTMORLAND PLACE.
(From Richardson's *Memorials of Old Newcastle*.)

NEXT to *St. Mary's* [Hospital], on the Same side of this Street [Westgate St.] is a very old Building, which was lately the Dwelling-house of Sir *Robert Shaftoe*, K^t, *Recorder of this Town*, now the Property and Dwelling-house of Mr. *Charles Clark*, Jun^r. It has the Magnificence and Grandure of Antiquity in it's Looks; but what it has been formerly I could never find out. *Grey* tells us, That in this Street the Earl of *Westmoreland* had his House, which indeed is true. It was built by the Baron of *Bywell* and *Bolbeck*, about the 9th of *Edward* the Third. . . . This House in *Westgate* was called *Bolbeck-Hall*; but, afterwards, upon it's Founder's being created *Earl*, which was in the Reign of *Richard* the Second, in the Year 1398, when *Ralph Nevil*, Lord of *Raby*, was created *Earl Marshall*, it got the name of *Westmoreland-Place* in *Westgate*. Some have conjectured that Sir *Robert Shaftoe's* House, above-mentioned, was part of it; and, indeed, it looks much liker a Part of such a Building, than any other Thing remaining thereabouts. I am sure much more so than the House, which is supposed to have been it, which I am told was the House opposite to the West End of *Denton Chair*, which the Rev. Mr. *Cowling* lately lived in, and which belongs to Mr. *Ord*.

HOWEVER, be this as it will, whether it was this House now mentioned, or whether *Westmoreland-Place* reached from this House to Sir *Robert Shaftoe's*, including it, which some have conjectured; yet this is certain, that it must have been hereabouts: For *Nevil Tower* is directly behind this Piece of Ground we are speaking of, which is a sure Token this must be the very Place; because, whoever in the Town built a Tower at their own Expence, it was generally nigh them for their own security. . . . But what I think puts it out of Dispute, that Sir *Robert Shaftoe's* House was no Part of it, is that in the Eleventh of Queen *Elizabeth*, upon the Attainder of *Charles*, Earl of *Westmoreland*, this House, where Mr. *Cowling* lived, was in Charge, which the other never was, before the Auditors; and in the Third of *Charles* the First, was sold to the Citizens of *London*.⁴

It was afterwards in the Tenure of *James Bertram*, and after that in the Tenure of *Robert Bertram*.

Bourne, it will be seen, gives preference to no. 1—the Literary and Philosophical Society site.

Brand, writing fifty-three years later, ignores the arguments of Bourne, and states that Westmorland place 'is now the property of Mr. George Anderson, master builder,' adding that 'a remarkable wall, about 8 feet broad, passes the garden—it has been converted into a terrace—under this there is a vaulted passage made of very old bricks, and leading to Nevil-Tower.'⁵

Then comes Mackenzie with a history of Northumberland, in which, after quoting Brand, he states that 'this ancient mansion-

⁴ Of this alleged sale to the 'citizens of London,' no corroboration appears, and Bourne does not give his authority for the statement.

⁵ Brand's *History of Newcastle* (1789), vol. i. p. 66.

house was lately purchased by Mr. Thomas Anderson, master builder, of George Anderson, Esq.⁶

Taken by themselves, these extracts from Brand and Mackenzie do not throw much light upon the question of identity. But, in his *History of Newcastle*, Mackenzie makes it evident that the house to which Brand and he attached the name of Westmorland place was no. 2, for he is describing the building of the Literary and Philosophical Society—the ‘new Library,’ as he calls it—which had then replaced no. 1, and he tells us that—

Adjoining the north side of this commodious structure is *Westmoreland Place*, which was called *Bolbeck Hall* before the founder was created an earl, which took place in 1398. It was built according to Bourne by the Baron of Bywell & Bolbeck about the 9th of Edward III. . . . That this is the scite of Westmoreland Place he thinks is certain from the circumstance of Nevil's Tower being directly behind. . . . It was purchased some years ago, of George Anderson, Esq., by the late Mr. Thomas Anderson, builder.⁷

Here we find Mackenzie quoting Bourne's arguments in favour of no. 1, and transferring them to no. 2. And in order that there may be no mistake about his meaning, he states that the house no. 1, which was purchased for the ‘new Library,’ belonged to Mr. Angus.⁸

Which, then, of these three respectable authorities is correct, and where was the real Westmorland place?

Some years before his departure from Newcastle in 1854, the late Mr. George Bouchier Richardson had had access to the deeds of the house no. 2. He made careful abstracts of them, and was able to show, without the shadow of a doubt, that Bourne was right in his conjecture. The deeds go back to 1370, and they prove that the property to which they relate had not from that date been in the possession of the Nevills, but of the family of Tailbois and others. Further, the boundary clauses in these documents show that the adjoining property, no. 1, did belong to the Nevills, and therefore, by clear inference, was the true site of Bolbec hall and Westmorland place. In a paper which he read to this society in 1852⁹ Mr. Richardson stated this fact; it was repeated in the ‘Memoirs of the Life of Mr. Ambrose Barnes,’ edited for the Surtees Society by Mr. W. H. D.

⁶ Mackenzie's *History of Northumberland* (1811), 8vo. vol. ii. p. 646.

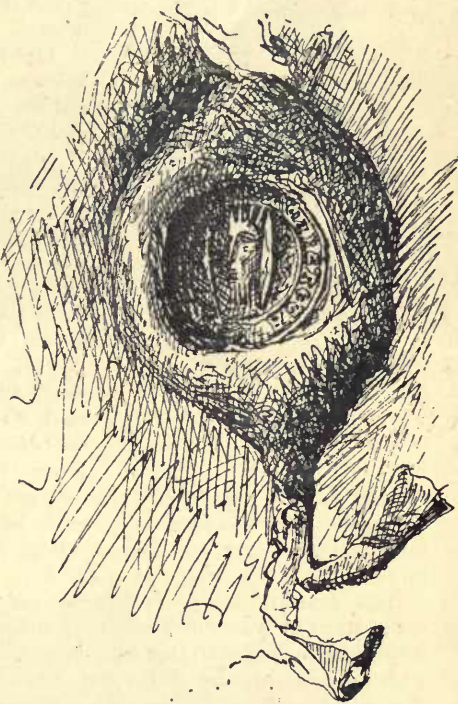
⁷ Mackenzie's *History of Newcastle* (1827), p. 170.

⁸ *Ibid.* p. 476.

⁹ *Arch. Ael.* old series, vol. iv. p. 138.

Longstaffe,¹⁰ and in Dr. Bruce's *Handbook to Newcastle*.¹¹ Yet the name Westmorland, sometimes prefixed to 'house' and sometimes to 'place,' adhered to the property no. 2 until its removal.

Mr. Bouchier Richardson's abstracts, with their careful tracings of signatures and drawings of seals, are interesting apart altogether from their value in determining the site of the Newcastle home of the Nevills. For they show the transmission and descent of a fine old mansion from the latter part of the fourteenth century, and contain the names of persons who figure more or less in local history during the succeeding two hundred years. It seemed desirable that these abstracts, which are now in my possession, should be epitomised, and that a summary of their contents should be added to the valuable collection of local muniments which appear in early volumes of our *Archaeologia*. Reduced to simple statements of fact, they read as follows :—



SEAL 1.

1370, June 28.—Grant from Margaret, widow of John de Emeldon¹² of Newcastle, to Roger de Woderyngton, Wm. de Hesilrigg, and Hugh de Brandon, of all that messuage, etc., situate in Newcastle, in the Westgate, 'in which he, the said John, and I lived together,' situate between the mansion of the Hospital of Blessed Mary in the Westgate on the one part, and the great mansion of Lord John de Nevill on the other. Seal of Margareta de [? Denton] (seal 1). Witnesses : Robert de Angerton, now mayor, Dns. Robert de Mordon, M^r of the Hospittal of

¹⁰ Surtees Society's Publications, vol. 50, p. 98.

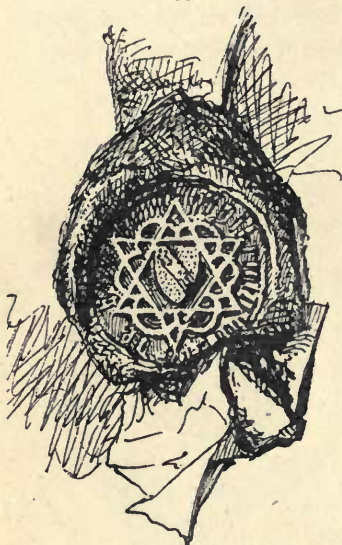
¹¹ *Handbook to Newcastle* (1864), p. 96.

¹² One of the bailiffs of Newcastle, 1346-67.

St. Marie in the Westgate,¹³ John de Bulkham,¹⁴ John Blacklambe, Adame de Bulkham,¹⁵ John de Neubiggyng,¹⁶ John de Norton, and others.

1370, July.—Release from Roger de Woderyngton, and Hugo de Brandon to Wm. de Hesilrigg and his heirs of all their right and claim to the said messuage.

Witnesses as before, and dated Newcastle, Monday next after the feast of SS. Peter and Paul, 1370. Seal of 'Hugonis de Brandone' (seal 2). Woderyngton's seal defaced.



SEAL 2.

1486-7, March 2.—Release from John Telba to Thomas Hesilrigg of all his right and claim in that tenement in the Westgate, Newcastle, between the land of St. Mary's Hospital on the west, and the land late of Ralph Nevill, Earl of Westmorland,¹⁷ on the east, extending from the king's high street, on the north, to the king's highway, near the king's walls, on the south, which said tenement, *inter alia*, the said John Telba lately had of the gift and feoffment of Wm. Hesilrigg. One seal affixed.

1487, April 2.—Feoffment from Thomas Hessylrig, esquire, to William Carr of Newcastle,¹⁸ merchant, of all that tenement, etc. (as before), paying a yearly rent of fourpence. One seal, nearly effaced.

1538, June 3.—Feoffment from William Carr, in consideration of £20, to Matthew Baxter,¹⁹ of all that tenement (as before). June 4.—Release from Carr to Baxter of all right, &c. June 5.—Deed of defeasance from Carr to Baxter for reconveyance on repayment of £20, &c.

1559, June 11.—Lease for thirty years, at 20s. a year, from John Baxter, esq. son of Matthew Baxter of Newcastle, merchant, deceased, to Thomas Chaytor of Newcastle, weaver, of all that his house, etc. 'with a garden and an orchearde with the best pere tree in the said orcharde [near?] to ye heye roade' in the Westgate, between a tenement now or late in the tenure of Margaret Bartram, widow, on the south,²⁰ unto the West Spyttell north, the king's street east, and

¹³ Appointed prior of the hospital by bishop Hatfield, August 13th, 1369.

¹⁴ One of the bailiffs of Newcastle, 1369-74; mayor, 1376-78.

¹⁵ Mayor of Newcastle, 1386-88.

¹⁶ One of the bailiffs of Newcastle, 1395-97.

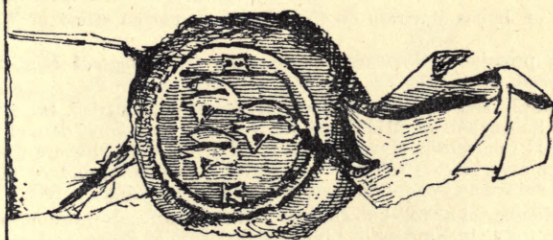
¹⁷ Ralph, second earl of Westmorland, died in 1484; Ralph, third earl, in 1523.

¹⁸ In the Muster Rolls of 1539, three persons of this name were able to provide arms for the defence of Newcastle.

¹⁹ Son of Edward Baxter, lord of Hebburn, and four times mayor of Newcastle.

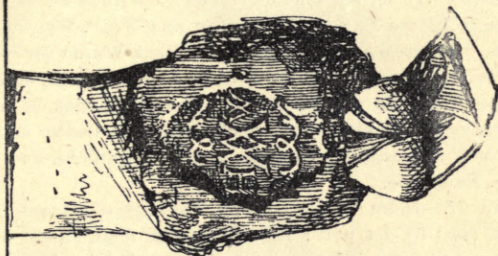
²⁰ Here, and in some of the deeds which follow, south is substituted for east, north for west, and so on. The frontage of both houses was slightly east of north.

John Langston



SEAL 3.

Henry Wallace



SEAL 4.

the town wall west. Signed: John Baxter. Witnesses: Laurence . . . and John Huchynson,²¹ clerk.

1577, April 23.—Feoffment, with livery and seisin indorsed, from John Baxter of Newcastle, gentleman, and Henry Wicliffe of Vfferton in co. Dur. gentleman, to Ralph Tailbois, of Thornton, co. Dur. esquire,²² and Jane his wife, of all that burgage, etc. with a parcel of waste garden and one orchard in the Westgate, Newcastle, between a tenement then or lately in the tenure of James Bartram²³ on the south, the West Spittle on the north, and extending from the king's street called Westgate on the east to the Walls of Newcastle on the west. Signed John Baxter (seal 3), Henry Wicliffe (seal 4). Witnesses: W^m. Pretie (scr.), Robert Lewen,²¹ Henrye Tailor, Hen. Selbey, and Will^m. Watson, with Francys Witherington. Indorsement witnessed by Thomas Warne (or Warne), Xpofer Waldhame, Humfrie Tayllor, and the witnesses above named, except Lewen.

Michaelmas Term, 26 and 27 Elizth. Exemplification of a fine between Ralph Tailbois and Jane his wife plaintiffs, and Jno. Baxter and Jno. Wickliff deforceants, of 3 messuages, 2 cottages, 2 tofts, 2 gardens, and 2 orchards, in the Westgate, Newcastle.

1586, July 27.—Indre between Rauff Tailboys of Thornton (seal 8) and Jane his wife (seal 6), 1st part; Edward Lewen, gent.²⁵ (seal 5) and Francis Gyrlington (seal 9), gent. of Newcastle, 2nd part; John Baxter of Newcastle (seal 7), 3rd part; whereby it was agreed to suffer a common recovery of the lands, etc., in the Westgate before named (Lewen and Gyrlington demandants, Tailboys and wife tenants, and Baxter vouchee), to enure to use of Tailboys and wife forever. Severally sealed and delivered in the presence of Christopher Wiseman, William Tailboys, and W^m. Hall.

1591-2, January 20.—Conveyance from Robert Tailboys of Thornton, esq., to Tobie Mathewe, Dean of Durham, of all that capital messuage, with garden or orchard and other ground thereunto adjoining in Westgate, Newcastle, 'as they be now inclosed with a stone wall,' betwixt the hospital called the West Spittle on the west, a messuage belonging to said hospital and now in the tenure of James Bartram on the east, the common street of Westgate on the

²¹ A prominent Gateshead cleric.—See *Chronological Hist. Newcastle and Gateshead*, vol. ii. pp. 206, 215, 237, 257.

²² Ralph, son of Robt. Tailbois of Thornton, married, 1st, Eleanor, dau. of Henry Killinghall of Middleton St. George; 2nd, Jane, dau. of . . . Bartram. Buried at Coniscliffe, March 31, 1591. His eldest son, Robert, died a prisoner in Durham gaol, circa 1606, leaving a widow—Elizabeth, dau. of bishop Barnes—but no surviving issue.—Surtees, *Hist. Durham*, vol. iii. p. 382.

²³ Member of a well-known family of merchant adventurers, hostmen, master mariners, etc., in Newcastle. Jane, second wife of Ralph Tailbois, the subject of the preceding note, may have been one of them—daughter or sister of this James, Bartram who owned the house adjoining, and was buried at St. John's, April 16, 1599.

²⁴ Sheriff of Newcastle in 1541-42; mayor, 1544-45 and 1552-53; M.P. for the town from 1558 to 1563. Interesting wills of him and his second wife are in *Durham Wills and Inventories*, pt. i. pp. 210 and 305.

²⁵ Son of Robert Lewen, mayor of Newcastle, 1587-88; M.P., 1586-88. For his character, with that of his brother Christopher, described by the friendly hand of Henry Sanderson, queen's customer in Newcastle, 1597, see *Chronol. Hist. of Newcastle and Gateshead*, vol. iii. p. 113.

Edmund Benson



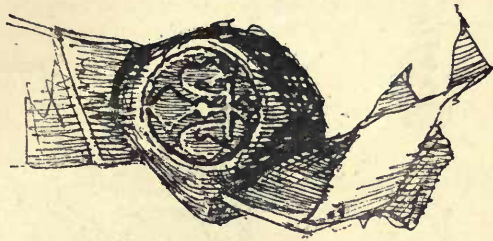
SEAL 5.

James Bayne



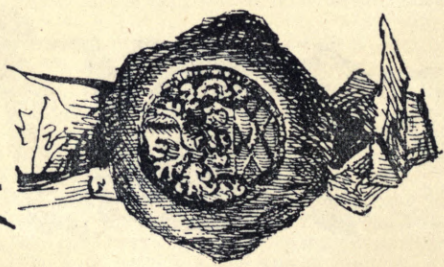
SEAL 6.

John Bayne
John Bayne

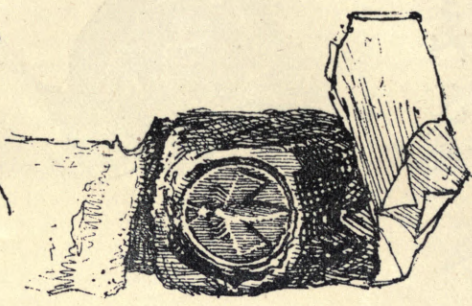


SEAL 7.

James Campbell James Gordon



SEAL 8.



SEAL 9.

north, and the great wall of Newcastle on the south. Covenant that grantor and W^m. Tailbois of West Auckland will enter into recognisance in 700 marks conditioned for faithful performance. Signed: Robert Tailboys. Witnesses: H. Ewbancke,²⁶ Geo. Lightfoot, Tho. Radcliff, Oswald Baiker,²⁷ Jo. Barnes, Willm. Tailboys, John Hedworthe.—Same date, a bond in 700 marks as above, signed and sealed by Robt. and Wm. Tailbois.

1591-2, January 21.—Feoffment, with livery and seisin, from Robt. Tailboys to Tobie Mathew. Executed by feoffee. Same date, letter of attorney from Dr. Mathew, empowering certain persons therein named to receive livery. etc. Livery and seisin indorsed thereon. At Michaelmas Term, 1592, exemption of a fine, etc.

1594, April 5.—Feoffment, with livery and seisin, indorsed from Tobie Matthew to John Lisley of the city of Durham, gent., of all that capital messuage (as before), to use of said Tobie and Frances his wife, for the jointure of the said Frances. Signed, Tobie Matthew (seal 10). Indorsement witnessed by Antho: Morpeth,²⁸ Roland Tempest,²⁹ John Rand,³⁰ Andrew Daveson, Edward Waistell, Henry Newtonn, George Nichollsonne,³¹ Oswald Chaitor,³² Wm. Sotheron (his mark), Thomas Appilby (his mark) with others.

1595, August 7.—Release from Margt., widow of John Baxter, gent., deceased, and Cuthbert Proctor,³³

²⁶ Another of the masters of the Virgin Mary hospital, appointed 1585, and confirmed in office by letters patent, refounding the hospital, in 1611; resigned 1615; rector of Washington, 1583, of Winston 1588, of Whickham 1620. Prebendary of Lichfield. Died in 1628.

²⁷ Oswald Baker of the city of Durham, father of sir George Baker, who was recorder, and one of the defenders of Newcastle during the Civil War.

²⁸ One of the hostmen named in queen Elizabeth's charter, 1600, and one of the burgesses cited to answer a complaint of the attorney general in 1620 respecting the condition of the castle of Newcastle. At the inquisition following he is named as having a small garden in the castle precincts.

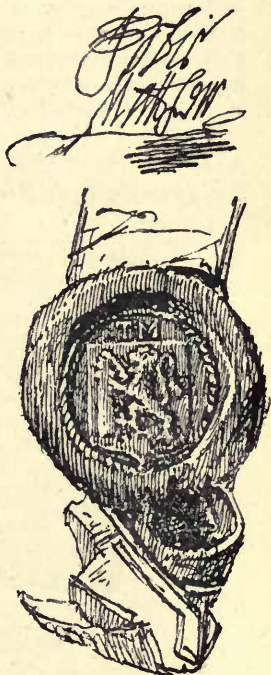
²⁹ Another Newcastle hostman, named in Elizabeth's charter; a warden of the Merchant's company, etc. F. W. Dendy's *Merchant Adventurers*, vol. i. pp. 105, 107, 110, 112.

³⁰ Another hostman and one of the common council named in Elizabeth's charter; for some time deputy customer of Newcastle. Residing in Gateshead he was ordered by the hostmen's company (July 8, 1600) to live in Newcastle or forfeit £10, 'which order,' according to the hostmen's books, 'he hath broken.'

³¹ Notary public and deputy town clerk of Newcastle. Died February 16, 1625. M.I. St. John's. See Brand, vol. i. p. 115.

³² Weaver and for 38 years parish clerk of St. John's. (See *Chron. Hist. Newcastle and Gateshead*, vol. iii. index.) Buried at St. John's, July 21, 1623, 'Oswald Chater, clerk of this church and weaver.'

³³ See a curious petition against Cuthbert Proctor, *Ibid.* vol. iii. p. 288.



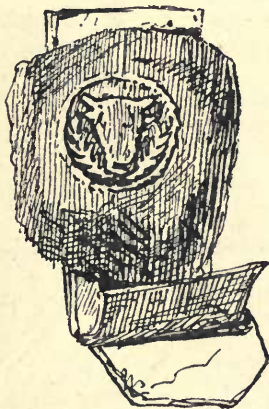
SEAL 10.

of Newcastle, gent., to Tobias, bishop of Durham, and Robt. Tailbois, of all claims, dower, etc., in said capital message. Signed (the mark of) Mrgret Baxter, Cuth. Proctor. Witnesses: Will^m Tailbois, Thomas Arrowsmithe,³⁴ Thomas Sparke, and Hen. Anthony, not. pub.

1608-9, January 2.—Feoffment, with livery and seisin indorsed, from Tobias Matthew, Archbishop of York, and Frances, now his wife, to Timothie Draper,³⁵ of Newcastle, gent., and Frances, his wife, whereby, in consideration of £230, all that messuage, etc., is conveyed to Draper. Feoffors give power of attorney to 'their well beloved in Christ, Henry Maddison,³⁶ and Frauncis Belgrave'; feoffees give same power to William Bonner³⁷ and Michael Milburne,³⁸ of Newcastle, merchants. Signed, Tobias Eboracen. (with seal of the archbishopric), Fran. Matthew (with seal, a demi lion guardant, collared, and holding in the forepaw a cross crosslet), T. Drap^r, ffran: Draper. Witnesses to the various attestations: Will^m Turnbull, Benjamin Belgrave (his mark), Will^m Blakeston,

Tho: Dakett, Anthony Proctor, Thomas Pattison, John Jack-sonn,³⁹ Christopher Consett, Robt. Haryson, Tho: Rogers, Henrye Maddison.

George Bartram.



SEAL 11.

1610, September 8.—Feoffment with livery and seisin indorsed from George, son and heir of James Bartram, merchant, deceased, to Timothy Draper, esq., for £20, of all that parcel of ground 14 yds. in length and 5 yards and 2 inches in breadth, being part of certain waste ground belonging to the mansion or dwelling house of said George Bartram, and Elizth Bartram, widow, his mother, bounded by Westgate St. on the north, by 'a gavell end of an old decayed house theare behind' on the south, 'upon the courting belonging to that greate messuage or tent^e now^e the inheritaunce of the said Timothy Draper,' on the west, and upon a waste there, belonging to said Geo. Bartram, on the

³⁴ Probably Thomas Arrowsmith of Gateshead, whose rhyming epitaph in Gateshead church amused Surtees (*Hist. Durham*, vol. ii. p. 121), though he misread the date of Arrowsmith's death, which occurred in September, 1632, and not in 1637.

³⁵ Queen's customer in Newcastle; a conservator of the Tyne; one of the hostmen named in queen Elizabeth's charter; brother-in-law of John Speed, the chronologer. See the pedigree of him and his three wives, one of them a Liddell of Ravensworth, in Surtees' *Hist. Durham*, vol. iv. p. 31.

³⁶ Father of sir Lionel Maddison. Biography in *Men of Mark*, vol. iii. p. 121.

³⁷ Founder of the local family of that name. *Ibid.* vol. i. p. 348.

³⁸ Merchant. See Dendy's *Merchant Adventurers*, vol. i. pp. 135, 146, 178, 184.

³⁹ Father of Wm. Jackson, town clerk of Newcastle, and grandfather of sir John Jackson, treasurer of the Inner Temple and recorder of Newcastle.

east, at yearly rent of a peppercorn. Covenants that if feoffee desires to build upon said piece of ground he may place his timber ends in said wall, or said gavel end of old decayed house, and if feoffor desires to alter the gate, or old door, 'that he now hath neare to the said parcel of ground,' to the fore street, he may break such part of the wall as shall be needful for laying 'the chekes or lyntells' of the said gate or door. Signed, George Bartrame (seal 11). Witnesses: Francis Belgrave, Robert Lawson, Robert Harysonn, Edward Bartram, Anthony Normann, ffrauncis Leighton, scr. (and others).

1612, September 26.—Feoffment with livery and seisin indorsed from Elizabeth Bartram, of Newcastle, widow, and Robert Bartram, of same town, merchant, to Timothy Draper, esquire, in consideration of £16, all that piece of ground 14 yds. long and 3 yds. wide, part of waste ground belonging to the house of the said Elizabeth, bounding between Westgate St. on the north, and a gavel end of an old decayed house on the south, upon another piece of ground lately purchased by Draper, of George Bartram, merch^t, decd^d,⁴⁰ son of the said Elizth, and elder brother to said Robert, toward the west, and upon a waste belonging to said Elizth and Rob^t on the east. Signed, Elizth Bartram (her mark); Rob^t Bartram. Witnesses: Peter Riddell,⁴¹ Oswald Chaitor, Henry Wouldhave,⁴² Nicholas Errington, Rob^t Haryson, and Francis Leighton, scr. Indorsement witnessed by Oswald Chaitor, Thomas Crages,⁴³ Andrew Ainsley, and Frances Leighton, scr.

1613, October 13.—Release from Robert Bartram of Newcastle, merchant, to Timothy Draper and his heirs of all right in the said two pieces of ground. Signed, Robt. Bartram. Witnesses: Christofer Mitford,⁴⁴ Oswald Chaytor, Henry Wouldhave, Thomas Dackett, and Francis Leighton, scr. Taken and acknowledged in open court before Hen. Anderson,⁴⁵ maior; Lyonell Maddison,⁴⁶ Thomas Lyddell,⁴⁷ Hen. Chapman,⁴⁸ vic. 'Inrolled in the Book of Inroll^{re} rem^s in Guildhall by Willm. Jackson, clr. pacis ibm ac com'ne clr.'

1642, April 15.—Indre between Henry Draper and Timothy Draper, his brother, of Headlam, co. Dur. gent. and Mark Shafto⁴⁹ of Newcastle, esquire, whereby for £600 said Drapers convey to said Shafto all that burgage in Westgate, and a stable, with hayloft over it, situate right over against the said burgage and then in possession of said Shafto. Signed, Hen. Draper, Mark Shafto. Witnesses: G. Vane,⁵⁰ John Mitchell, and ffancis Walker, scr.

⁴⁰ Buried at St. John's, Newcastle, September 1, 1612.

⁴¹ Afterwards sir Peter Riddell, knight; several times mayor and M.P. for Newcastle.

⁴² See a curious suit against Oswald Chaytor and Henry Wouldhave in the Consistory Court of Durham. *Chron. Hist. Newcastle and Gateshead*, vol. iii. p. 228.

⁴³ At a visitation in St. Nicholas', Newcastle, February 4, 1608, Chris. Paxton and Thomas Craggs, of the parish of All Saints, were presented 'for casting coals on the Sabbath day,' and ordered to pay 12s. fine to the poor box.

⁴⁴ Grandson of alderman Christopher Mitford, who was sheriff of Newcastle in 1551-52, and mayor 1556-57 and 1569-70.

⁴⁵ See *Men of Mark*, i. 74. ⁴⁶ *Ibid.* iii. 124. ⁴⁷ *Ibid.* iii. 37. ⁴⁸ *Ibid.* i. 516.

⁴⁹ Recorder of Newcastle, 1648-59, father of sir Robt. Shafto, recorder of Newcastle, 1660-85 and 1688-1705. Pedigree in Surtees' *Durham*, iii. 294.

⁵⁰ Of Long Newton, knighted 1640; married Elizth dau. of Sir Lionel Maddison.

1642, April 23.—Feoffment, with livery and seisin indorsed, of the said burgage, from Henry Draper to Mark Shafto. Signed, Hen. Draper (seal 12). Witnesses : Raphe Clauering, Aaron Abdale, Nicholas ffenwicke, Thomas Colepitts (his mark). Indorsement witnessed by the same persons.



SEAL 12.

1642, April 23.—Indre tripartite between Henry Draper of Headlam, co. Dur. and Ellinor, his wife, 1st part ; Mark Shafto of Grayes Inn, co. Midd^x esq^r. and Robert Shafto, son and heir apparent of the said Mark, 2nd part ; Robt. Shafto of Newcastle, gent. and James Clavering of Axwell Houses, co. Dur. 3rd part, whereby Draper and wife convey to Mark and Robert Shafto all that capital messuage (as before). Signed, Henry Draper. Same witnesses as in last document.

1731, November 4 and 5.—Indres of lease and release from John Shafto, of Whitworth, co. Dur. esquire, to Charles Clarke, jr., of Newcastle, gent.⁵¹ (for £550), of all that mansion house, with garden or orchard and certain other grounds adjoining, now in the tenure of the said Clarke and late in possesⁿ of Thomas Clennell, esquire, and Mrs. Sarah Barnes,⁵² widow, and sometime heretofore in the tenure of Mark Shafto, esquire, and Robert Shafto, esquire, afterwards Sir Robert Shafto, knight, serjeant at law, grandfather of the said John Shafto, situate in the Westgate, inclosed, as formerly, by a stone wall, bounding betwixt the hospital called the West Spittle on the west, a messuage heretofore belonging to George Bartram and now belonging to Mr. Thomas Ord on the east, Westgate Street on the north, and the great wall of the town on the south. And also a stable with a hayloft above, in the occupation of the said Charles Clarke, and late in the occupation of W^m Cooper, doctor of physic,⁵³ and heretofore in the occupation of the said Sir Robt. Shafto, situate on the east side of Pudding Chair, near unto the said street called Westgate. And also all that coach house, hayloft, and stable now in the occupation of said Chas. Clarke, formerly in the occupation of the said Sir Robt. Shafto, on the west side of Pudding Chair. Signed, John Shafto. Witnesses : Tho. Hindmarsh, John Wills.

1731, December 20.—Charles Clarke, by his will of this date, devised all the said premises to his wife, Jane Clarke,⁵⁴ and her heirs in fee simple.

⁵¹ Son of Charles Clarke of Newcastle, attorney, who purchased the glebe lands and tithes of Ovingham from the Addison family.—Hodgson's *Northd.* pt. ii. vol. 2, p. 98.

⁵² Widow of Joseph Barnes, recorder of Newcastle and Berwick, eldest son of Ambrose Barnes. ⁵³ Father of sir Grey Cooper. *Men of Mark*, vol. i. p. 623.

⁵⁴ One of the daughters of Edward Colville of the White house, Gateshead, and sister of Camilla Colville, who married, under romantic circumstances, lord Ossulston, afterwards second earl of Tankerville. See the whole story in Longstaffe's *Hist. of Darlington*, p. iv. See also present volume, *ante*, p. 115.

1739, June 14 and 15.—Indres of lease and release, between Jane, widow of Charles Clarke, jr. 1st part; Robert Fenwick of Newcastle, merchant, 2nd part; Thos. Allan,⁵⁵ of Allan's Flats, co. Dur. and W^m. Fenwick of Newcastle, merchant, 3rd part. Reciting that a Chancery suit had been commenced by W^m. Bigge,⁵⁶ gent. and Mary his wife, dau. and one of the two coheirs of Chas. Clarke, sen. of Newcastle, deceased, and only surviving sister of Chas. Clarke, jr. under pretence that the premises were purchased with the moneys of Chas. Clarke, sen.; also, that a marriage was intended between said Robert Fenwick and Jane Clarke; she therefore, the said Jane, in consideration of said marriage, conveyed to Allan and W^m. Fenwick all that great house, etc. bounding on the tenement of John Ord, esquire, on the east [and the rest as before], upon trust, to the uses therein specified; but if Mr. Bigge's suit should prevail, then these presents to be void. Executed by the said parties. Witnesses: John Airey, Robert Jackson, W^m. Cuthbert, Mary Pearson, and John Spoor.

1739, November 27.—Indre tripartite between William Bigge of Lincoln's Inn and Mary his wife, one of the coheirs and residuary legatees of Chas. Clarke, sen. 1st part; Margaret Fenwick of Newcastle, spinster, granddaughter, and one of the residuary legatees of said Chas. Clarke, sen. 2nd part; Robert Fenwick of Newcastle, merchant, and Jane his wife, widow of Chas. Clarke, jr. 3rd part; reciting the Chancery suit, etc. and that to put an end to the same the said Bigge and wife and Margaret Fenwick, in consideration of £50 apiece, released to said Robert and Jane all right, title, and claim to said house and premises. Executed by the said parties. Witnesses: Chris: Denton, Gray's Inn; Peter Consett, jr. of Stockton-on-Tees; Nicho: Fenwick, Saml. Gurlenent.

1746, March 26.—Will of Jane, wife of Robert Fenwick of Newcastle, merchant, whereby, after reciting the marriage settlement, she directed the trustees of same, should she die without surviving issue, to invest £1,500 out of her estate at 4 per cent., and pay the interest—£60 a year—'unto my sister the right honourable the Countess of Tankerville' for life, free from the control of her husband the earl, and upon the death of the Countess, £1,000 out of the £1,500 to be paid 'to my nephew the honble. Geo. Bennett,' and the remaining £500 'to Lady Camilla Bennett, my niece.' To sister Susanna, wife of Lyonel Allan⁵⁷ of Rotterdam, merchant, the same yearly sum for life, and on her death the principal, £1,500, to be divided between her children, share and share alike. To husband [R. Fenwick] the messuage in Westgate St., 'wherein we now live,' with the stables, etc., in Pudding Chare, for life; after his death, sister Rosamond, wife of Roger Pearson, of Titlington, esq., to have the rents, etc., of said premises for life; the premises themselves and the pew in St. John's Church, held with the same, to go to her nieces, Rosamond, Jane, and

⁵⁵ One of the principal coalowners on the Wear; introduced waggon or tram ways into the coaltrade of that river. Father of Lionel Allan of Rotterdam, named in note 57, below.

⁵⁶ Of Benton. High sheriff of Northumberland, 1750.—Pedigree in Hodgson's *Hist. of Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. 2, p. 98.

⁵⁷ Son of Thomas Allan, coalowner, of Allan's Flatts, near Chester-le-Street. Married another sister of Camilla Colville. To his house in Rotterdam Camilla was sent in the hope that her absence would cure her lover's passion, and thither lord Ossulston followed her.—Longstaffe's *Darlington*, p. v.

Susannah Pearson, three of the daughters of Roger and Rosamond Pearson. To said sister Rosamond Pearson £24 a year for life, and after her death the principal—£600—to Sarah Pearson, another daughter of same. [Various other directions follow.] Executors: Michael Pearson and John Stephenson, both of Newcastle, esqrs. Signed, Jane Fenwick. Witnesses: Christopher Denton, Gray's Inn, and Henry Burdon and Robert Wilson of Stockton, his clerks. Testatrix died October 6, 1749, her husband died February 14, 1759. Administration, with will annexed, granted to Rosamond, wife of Roger Pearson, the executors having refused to act.

1760, January 11 and 12.—Indre of lease and release between Thomas Fenwick of Earsdon, esq., only son and heir of Wm. Fenwick, decd., who was brother and heir of Wm. Fenwick, of Newcastle, mercht., 1st part; Roger Pearson, of Titlington, esq., and Rosamond, his wife, 2nd part; George Dick of Mid Calder, North Britain, gent., and Rosamond, his wife, George Potts, of Whitehouse, Alnwick, gent., and Jane, his wife, and John Sample, of Rockmoorhouse, Northumberland, and Susannah, his wife (which said Rosamond Dick, Jane Potts, and Susannah Sample, were three of the daughters of Roger and Rosamond Pearson), 3rd part; the hon. George Bennett, one of the sons of the rt. hon. Chas. Earl of Tankerville, decd., 4th part; and William Gibson⁵⁸ of Newcastle, esq., 5th part, whereby, for £1,000, said parties convey to said Wm. Gibson, the mansion house, etc., in the Westgate, and the stable, etc., in Pudding Chare; the Westgate mansion being bounded on the east by a messuage formerly belonging to George Bartram, then to Thomas Ord, and now to John Stephenson,⁵⁹ esq. Executed by all the parties. Witnesses: Hannah Fenwick, Jacob Lambert, Coll: Forster, Wm. Moey Darwin, Gray's Inn, and Jos. Porter.

1760, Sept. 26 and 27.—Indres of lease and release between Wm Gibson and Matthew Stephenson,⁶⁰ esq., of Newcastle, reciting the previous conveyance, and that Gibson's name was only used in trust for Stephenson.⁶¹ Trust declared, and premises conveyed to Stephenson. Signed, Wm Gibson. Witnesses: John Rotheram and Jacob Lambert.

1768, April 29 and 30.—Indres of lease and release between Matthew Stephenson of Walworth, co. Dur., esq., and George Anderson⁶² of Newcastle, whereby for £900 Stephenson conveys to Anderson all the premises (as before) subject to a lease to John Rotheram⁶³ for eleven years from Sep. 29,

⁵⁸ Town clerk of Newcastle, 1756-85.

⁵⁹ John Stephenson, alderman of Newcastle; sheriff, 1728-29; grandfather of Bessy Surtees, afterwards lady Eldon. Biography in *Men of Mark*, vol. iii. p. 445.

⁶⁰ Second son of alderman John Stephenson; sheriff of Newcastle, 1759-60; purchased the estate of Walworth from the Jenison family. *Ibid.* p. 447.

⁶¹ By this and the preceding deed it would appear that alderman John Stephenson acquired from Thomas Ord house No. 1, and his son, Matthew, purchased from the Fenwicks house No. 2. After the alderman's death in April, 1761, No. 1 appears to have been bought by William Gibson, who, in the purchase of No. 2, had acted as trustee for Matthew, the son.

⁶² Ancestor of the Andersons, of Little Harle tower. Biography in *Men of Mark*, vol. i. p. 59.

⁶³ Dr. John Rotheram, an eminent physician and natural philosopher. Died 'at his house in Westgate St.,' March 18, 1787. Biography in *Men of Mark*, vol. iii. p. 328.

1760, with power of renewal for other five years. Signed, Matthew Stephenson. Witnesses : Philip Gibson, Jas. Murray.

1796, February 23.—Will of George Anderson of Newcastle, architect whereby he gave his son, George Anderson, all his real and personal estate, subject to a life annuity to his wife of 300 gs. in bar of dower, to whom also he gave a life interest in the house in Westgate St., 'now in the occupation of Mr. Fearon,' half of the pew in St. John's Church, the stable in Pudding Chare, 'now in the occupation of Mr^s Jane Coulter,' and as much plate, linen, and furniture from the house in Pilgrim St., 'in which I now live,' as she shall choose, for furnishing the said house in Westgate St. To the five children of his son in law, Dr. Pemberton, £100 apiece, and to his daughter, their mother, after the death of his wife, a clear annuity of £100 to her own use. Signed, George Anderson. Witnesses : Chr. Robson, James Henderson, John Robson.

1805, April 10 and 11.—Indres of lease and release whereby, for £1,300, George Anderson of Colney House, co. Hertford, esq^r, only son and heir of George Anderson, late of Newcastle, deceased, gent. conveys to Thomas Anderson of Newcastle, builder, all that messuage, etc. in Westgate St. bounding on hereditaments late belonging to W^m. Gibson 'and now to Caleb Angas'⁶⁴ on the south, the town walls on the west, Westgate St. on the east, and the Spittle orchard, etc. of St. Mary's Hospital on the north, 'now occupied by Jonathan Sorsbie, merchant, and Edward Humble, as tenants,' also the site of a stable on the east side of Pudding Chare, and a stable on the west side of that chare, heretofore described as a coachhouse, etc. Signed, George Anderson. Witness : Jno. Brumell, attorney.

1832, February 2.—Indre between Thomas Anderson of Newcastle, esq^r, a bachelor,⁶⁵ eldest son and heir of Thos. Anderson, late of Newcastle, who died intestate, Sep. 9, 1821, and of whose goods, etc. letters of administration were granted to Ann Anderson, his widow, 1st part ; Robert Leadbitter of Newcastle, gent. 2nd part ; and James Kirsop of the Spital, Hexham, 3rd part ; whereby Anderson, for £3,500, sells to Leadbitter all that capital messuage in Westgate St. bounded on the south by hereditaments formerly belonging to W^m. Gibson, and late to Caleb Angas, and now to the members of the Literary and Philosophical Society, etc. etc. Also a coachhouse and stable on the west side of Pudding Chare, now in the tenancy of John Shield, and another stable recently erected by Thos. Anderson on part of the garden ground of the house of said Thomas, with a yard to said stable adjoining ; also a pew in St. John's Church. Signed, Thomas Anderson. Witness : Peregrine George Ellison.

Here, then, we have a clear and unimpeachable record of the two properties. The sham Westmorland place is seen in process of transmission from the widow of John de Emeldon in 1370, through Hesilrigg, Carr, Baxter, Tailbois, Tobias Matthew, Draper, Shafto,

⁶⁴ Coachbuilder ; father of George Fife Angas, the 'merchant prince,' who founded the colony of South Australia.

⁶⁵ Purchased Kirkharle and Little Harle in 1833 ; married in April, 1841, Emily, dau. of rev. John Fisher ; father of the present George Anderson, esq., of Little Harle tower.

Clarke, Fenwick, Stephenson, and Anderson to Leadbitter, who, as most of us know, owned and occupied the property before its appropriation to the use of the coal trade. In like manner the real Westmorland place is traceable from its ownership by lord John de Nevill of Raby, in 1370, and a hundred years later by Ralph, third earl of Westmorland, through members of the families of Bartram, Ord, Stephenson, Gibson, and Angas to the trustees of the Literary and Philosophical Society.

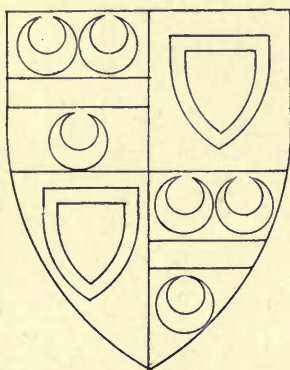
[NOTE.—All the illustrations to this paper are from drawings by G. B. Richardson in the possession of Mr. Welford, who has been at the cost of the blocks.—ED.]

XXIV.—THE OGLE MONUMENT IN BOTHAL CHURCH, NORTHUMBERLAND.

By W. H. KNOWLES.

[Read on the 26th October, 1897.]

Monumental effigies in Northumberland are few in number.¹ One of the best is the alabaster monument of Ralph, third lord Ogle, who died March, 1513,² and lady Margaret his wife, daughter of sir



[ARMS: 1 and 4, *argent*,
a fesse between three crescents gules (Ogle); 2 and 3,
or, an orle azure (Bertram).
CREST:—*A bull's head or,*
gorged with a coronet gules.
*Armed azure.*³]

William Gascoyne of Gawthorpe, Yorkshire, which now stands at the east end of the south aisle of the nave of St. Andrew's church at Bothal.

The two recumbent figures are placed on a tomb measuring six feet five inches in length, four feet four inches in width, and two feet three inches in height. The sides and west end are occupied by a series of shallow crocketed and pinnaced niches of varying width, divided by buttresses with crocketed terminations.

Both the effigies and tomb are of alabaster, but are much mutilated and broken, some portions being wanting. The execution

¹ The only one of equal importance is that of sir Ralph Grey [d. 1443] and his widow Elizabeth, in Chillingham church. It is of superior work to the Ogle monument, and is described by Mr. Bates, *Arch. Ael.* vol. xiv. p. 298. See also *Proc.* vii. p. 106.

² See appendix for abstract of inquisition *post mortem* of Ralph, lord Ogle.

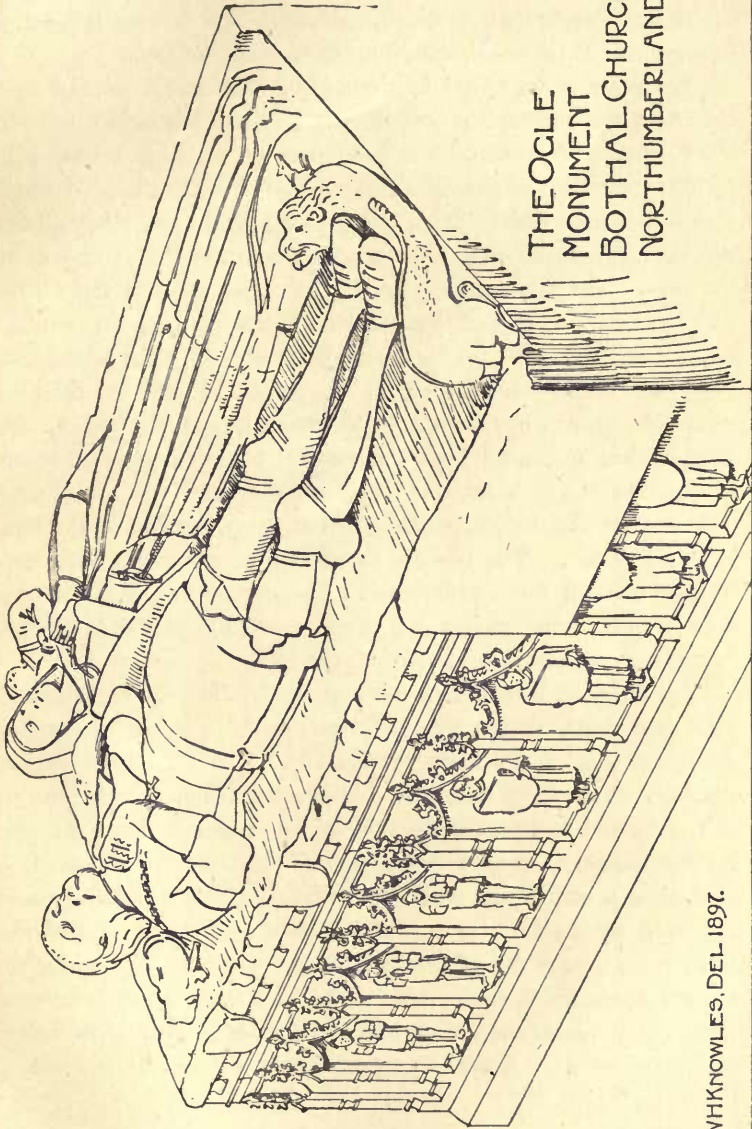
³ *Northumberland Visitation*, 1615, p. 19. Sir Robt. Ogle, whose *ing. p.m.* was taken in 1355 (deputy keeper of public record's *Reports*, vol. xlv. p. 245), married Helen, daughter and heiress of Robt. Bertram of Bothal.



THE OGLE MONUMENT, BOTHAL CHURCH.

From a drawing in the British Museum. (Kaye, *Northumberland*, vol. vi. p. 133).

THE OGLE
MONUMENT
BOTHAL CHURCH
NORTHUMBERLAND



WHKKNOWLES, DEL. 1897.

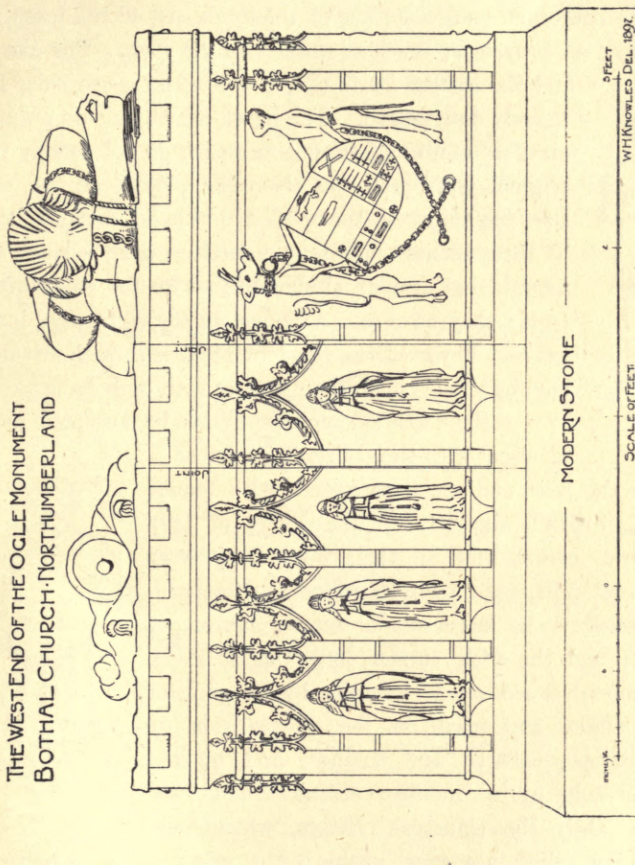
of the figures and the workmanship of the architectural details are alike feeble. The monument, however, is of interest on account of the rarity of such work in Northumberland, and because it belongs to a member of the ancient and important family of Ogle.

The effigy of lord Ogle is bareheaded. The hair is rounded over the crown and cut straight over the forehead, and has large side curls. The face is much broken. The head rests on a tilting helmet with mantling, wreath, and crest of a collared bull's head.⁴ The body which is armed in plate with scalloped tiles has a plate gorget. Over all is a surcoat fitted to the waist, and open for a width of three inches down the sides. The flaps at the shoulder fit round the arm but do not cover the arm pit. The hands are covered with plate mitten-gauntlets having gads and cuffs; the fingers not being divided. The elbows have plate caps, the left one showing the lace points. Round the neck is a chain of square links with a cross pendant, and the sword, now wanting, was suspended from a horizontal belt by a chain of square links. The belt is ornamented with studs in the form of a flower. The lace for the dagger, which is broken away, remains on the right side of the belt. The legs are in plate with articulated knee caps having rounded fan terminations. The feet, which rest on what appears to be a dog or lion, are cased in articulated solerets ridged down the front and rather narrow at the toes.

The effigy of lady Margaret is on the left side of her husband. Her head dress, shaped like the frustrum of a cone, has lappets down the side, and a knob on the top. The head rests on two cushions which have tassels at the corners. Two angels, one on each side, and each wearing a stole which crosses to the right over the left shoulder, support the corners of the cushions. The lady is clothed in a cote-hardie with tight sleeves, which is fastened round the waist by a narrow strap buckled on the right side, looped and pendent; a rosary hangs from the strap. Over the cote-hardie she wears a kirtle which conceals the feet. A mantle, which is fastened with a cord across the breast, having the ends pendent with tassels, covers the whole. A small greyhound lies on the dexter side of the kirtle lap.

⁴ It is clearly a bull's head. See an engraving in Hutchinson's *View of Northumberland*, 1776, vol. ii. p. 313.

THE WEST END OF THE OGLE MONUMENT
BOTHAL CHURCH: NORTHUMBERLAND



The monument is formed of a number of vertical slabs five inches thick which reach from the floor to the top of the cornice. The moulded base, and the embattled cornice partly enriched with shields, project beyond the buttress shafts which divide the niches. The latter are sunk one and a half inches, and the weepers, buttresses, and crocketed portions are all carved on the solid. The weepers, which stand in bold relief on the surface of the tomb, are all full faced, and are placed on projecting brackets worked on the base. The east end



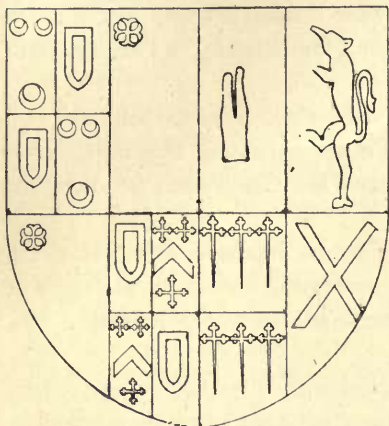
and the eastern parts of the north and south sides have entirely disappeared. The panels which remain are made up of a number of fragments which do not occupy their original positions. On them are placed, on the south side, beginning at the west, a mutilated niche, followed by three niches containing figures wearing salades, with tabards and armour, similar to that on the effigy of lord Ogle; they have each a dagger on the right side, but no sword. Beyond these are four niches in which are angels holding shields upon their breasts with both hands.

On the north side are five figures in mutilated niches, identical with those already described.

On the west end are three niches with female figures, dressed similarly to the effigy of lady Margaret, except that on their heads they wear mourners' veils, with a circlet round the forehead. The fourth niche has a similar female figure, but larger; and the fifth (under lord Ogle's head), an armorial shield *couché* hanging by the sinister chief angle, supported on the dexter side by an antelope, collared and chained, and on the sinister side by a monkey chained round the waist. Only the principal charges, which were carved in relief, are now visible; the other coats, which were merely blazoned in colour, have long since disappeared. There can be no doubt that the shields bore the arms of Ogle impaling Gasgoyne, as follows :—



Quarterly:—1st grand quarter—1 and 4 [*arg., a fesse between*],



*three crescents [gu.], for Ogle;*⁵ 2 and 3 [*or*] *an orle [az.], for Bertram.*⁶ 2nd and 3rd grand quarters [*arg., two bars gu., on a canton of the last*] *a cross moline [or], for Kirkby.*⁷ 4th grand quarter—1 and 4 [*erm*], *an inescutcheon within a bordure [engrailed gu.], for Hepple;*⁸ 2nd and 3rd, *per chevron [gu. and arg.], three crosses crosslet counterchanged, for Chartney.*⁹

Impaling, quarterly:—[*arg.*], *on a pale [sa.] the head of a conger eel [or], for Gasgoyne;*¹⁰ 2 [*gu.*],

⁵ 'Mons. Ric. de Ogle—d'argent, a vne fees et 3 cressantz de goulz.' From 'Mr. Thomas Jenyns' Booke of Armes,' published in the *Antiquary*, vol. ii. p. 238

⁶ Roger Bertram, *de goulles et ung faux escucion et croiselle d'or*. Nicholas, *Roll of Arms*, temp. Henry III. p. 13. Sire Robt. Bertram, *de or, a un escuhoun percee de azure*, *ibid.* temp. Edward II. p. 87.

⁷ Robt. de Ogle, first lord, married Isabella, daughter and heiress of sir Alexander Kirkby of Kirkby, Lancashire.

⁸ Sir Robt. Ogle, knight, married *circa* 1331, Joan, daughter of sir Robt. Hepple, knight, of Tosson, Trewhitt, Hepple, etc., was father to Robt. de Ogle, junior, who married the daughter and heiress of sir Robt. Bertram.

⁹ These arms appear on the Ogle coat given in Tonge's *Visitation*, 41 Surt. Soc. Publ. p. ii., but without name. The quartering comes in thus:—

Richard de = Matilda, daughter and coheiress of William Fitz William, Chartenay. of Hephall (*MS. Dodsworth*).

..... Chartenay, lord of Hephall =

Sir Luke de Tailboy, =
lord of Hephall, 19
Edward I.

..... [Alice
struck
out].

Robert de Hephall =
(See 2nd vol. of
Pedigrees, fol. 156).

Margaret, a widow
in 17 Edward II.
MS. Dodsworth, 117.

Robert de Hephall, 15 Edward II. =

Robt. de Ogle, 5 Edward III. = Joan, his wife.
15 Edward III.

Robert de Ogle, junior, with his father in
25 Edward III. No. 10.

Thomas, his son, 24
Edward III. No. 9.

¹⁰ For the Gascoyne arms and quarterings, see Tonge's *Visitation*, 41 Surt. Soc. Publ. pp. 14 and iii.; also, the *Yorkshire Visitation* in 1584-5 and 1611-12.

a lion rampant [arg. within a bordure engrailed compony arg. and vert], for Mowbray ;¹¹ 3 [gu., a fesse counter compony arg. and sa. between] six crosses patty fitchey [or], for Boteler ;¹² 4 [gu.] a saltire [arg.], for Neville¹³ of Onseley.

The various mouldings of the slabs which form the sides and end of the tomb do not line with each other, indicating that the existing arrangement of the niches and weepers is a 'restoration' made by the putting together of fragments.

It is not likely that the small figures represent members of the family, or have any association therewith, and their number and variety have apparently been determined by the judgment of the sculptor.

It seems probable that the east end originally consisted of the four niches, with angels holding shields, which are now on the south side, and that niches of similar width to those containing the male figures

¹¹ In the *Yorkshire Visitation* of 1563-4, p. 133, the bordure is *compony or and sable*. This quartering came by the marriage of sir Wm. Gascoyne of Gawthorpe, chief justice of England, and Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Alex. Mowbray. The chief justice was buried at Harewood, in the West Riding, where there was a shield impaling with Gascoyne, *gules, a lion rampant argent within a bordure gobony argent and sable*, or, in another MS. *or and argent*.—Foster's *Visitation of Yorkshire*, p. 467.

¹² This quartering comes in thus (*Visitation of Yorkshire*, Flower, 1563-4, p. 223):—

Robert, son and heir of	=	Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Ralph Butler,
William Ferrers.		second son of Will. Butler, baron of Wem.

Sir Robert Ferrers,	=	Joan Beaufort, daughter of John of Gaunt, duke of Lan-
knt., baron of		caster, by Katherine Swinford, and widow of Ralph, first
Onseley.		earl of Westmoreland (the earl's second wife).

Mary, daughter and	=	Ralph Neville, second son of Ralph, first earl of West-
co-heiress.		moreland, by Margaret Stafford, his first wife.

John Neville, son and heir	=	Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Newmarch, and
		heiress of her brother Ralph.

Jane, daughter and heiress	=	William Gascoigne of Gawthorpe.
----------------------------	---	---------------------------------

Nicholas's *Roll of Arms*, temp. Henry III. p. 15, Rauf le Botellier, *de gonles a ung fesses cheque d'argent et de sable, et croisellets d'or*—the same arms assigned in the *Roll*, temp. Edw. II. p. 82, to sir William le Botyler ; but, curiously, the arms of sir William of Botiler of Wemme are : *azure, a bend or between six cups of the second*. However, in the *Roll* of Edw. III. p. 26, Monsire Botiller of Wem : *port gules une fes chequere d'argent et sable, croisele d'argent*.

¹³ *Gules, a saltire argent* (Neville). In Tonge's *Visitation*, p. 14, it is differentiated by a blue flower resembling a lily ; but in the appendix, p. iii. the difference is a black crescent, as it is in the *Visitation* of 1563-4, p. 133.

occupied one side of the tomb, whilst niches with female figures occupied the other side. The west side no doubt has always contained, with other decoration, the shield and supporters now remaining in that position.

On the south wall of the chancel, there existed, previous to its destruction *circa* 1850, a 'Genealogie of the Ogles'¹⁴ painted in black letter.¹⁵ Mr. Bates has discovered a transcript of it among the papers at Craster tower. Although it has frequently been referred to, an exact copy has never before been printed.¹⁶ Some inaccuracies are remarked upon in the footnotes.

The Genealogie, or descent of the Noble Family of the Ogles. Humphrey Ogle Esquire lived at Ogle castle at the Conquest, to whom William the Conqueror by his deed without date did confirm unto him all his Liberties and Royalties of his Manoer and estate of Ogle; in as ample manner as any of his Ancestors, enjoyed the same before the time of the Normans,

And from Humphrey Ogle Esq^r did descend seven Lords and Thirtie Knights.

Robert the first Lord Ogle¹⁷ married Isabel, daughter and Heir of Alexander Kirby Knight.

Owen second Lord Ogle¹⁸ marryed the daughter of Sir William Hilton Knight.

Ralph the third Lord Ogle¹⁹ marryed the daughter of Sir William Gascoine Knight.

Robert, the Fourth Lord Ogle,²⁰ marryed the daughter of Thomas Lumley, the son and heir to George.

Robert Ogle,²¹ son and Heir to Robert, the Fourth Lord Ogle, married Mary, the daughter of Sir Cuthbert Bartrim, Knight.

¹⁴ There are various pedigrees of the Ogle family in Hodgson, *Northumberland*, and in the *Yorkshire Visitation* (Flower), 1563-4. Harleian Soc. 1881.

¹⁵ Mr. Sample of Bothal informs me that when the plaster work was removed it was discovered that the genealogy had been twice painted, firstly in red letters, which was covered by a coat of white wash and traced through in black letters.

¹⁶ The 'table' given in Grose, *Antiquities*, vol. iv. p. 79, is very inaccurate.

¹⁷ Created baron Ogle 1461; aged 30 in 1436, when his father sir Robert Ogle died (deputy keeper of public records, *Reports*, xlv. p. 247); died 1469.

¹⁸ Owen, second lord, died March 3, 1479-80. *Ibid.* xlv. p. 479. Married Alienora, daughter of William, baron of Hilton.

¹⁹ Ralph, third lord, aged 24 in 1495. *Ibid.* xlv. p. 479. *Inq. p.m.* 1513. *Ibid.*

²⁰ Robert, fourth lord, aged 23 in 1513. *Ibid.* married Anne, daughter of Thomas, lord Lumley.

²¹ Robert, the fifth lord, fell in the battle of Ancrum, 1545, married first Dorothy, daughter of sir Henry Widdrington, knight, and second Jane, eldest daughter of sir Cuthbert Radcliffe, knight.—*Wills and Inventories*, Surt. Soc. vol. i. p. 119.

Robert, the Sixth Lord Ogle,²² married Jane, daughter and Heir of Sir Thomas Manners, Knight, who died without issue.

Cuthbert,²³ the seventh Lord Ogle, married Catherine, one of the Co-heirs of Sir Renol Carnaby, Knight; being mother to the sixth Lord Ogle, who had issue two daughters, Jane, Elder daughter co-heir, Catherine, second daughter.

Jane Ogle.

Catherine Ogle.

Jane Ogle was married to Edward Talbot, Earl of Shrewsberrie,²⁴ who dwelt at Bothal Castle. Catherine Ogle was married to Sir William²⁵ Cavendish, who, being General in the civil wars, was raised to be Lord and marquis, and after King Charles 2d. Restauration was created Duke of Newcastle.

This is a true coppie as they were formerly inscribed upon the Walls within the Chancell of Bothal Church, and transcribed by your humble servant, William Hannay.²⁶

On the death of the second duke of Newcastle in 1691, through default again of male heirs, the Bothal property passed, together with the barony, to Margaret, countess of Clare, and has, through her, descended to the duke of Portland.

APPENDIX A.

A.D. 151 $\frac{1}{2}$. Chancery *Ing. p.m.* 4 Hen. VIII. No. 126, vol. 27.

Ralph, lord Ogle of Bottell [Bothal].

Inquisition taken at Morpeth 16 March 4 Hen. 8 (151 $\frac{1}{2}$) before George Muschame escheator in the county of Northumberland.

Ralph Ogle lord of Bottell died seised in feetail, viz. to him & the heirs male of his body begotten of Botell with its members, to wit;

Whitworth worth per ann. (clear) ...	...	...	£10	0	0
Pegsworth „	...	...	10	14	6
Trytlyngeton „	..	...	7	9	4
Lanhurst „	...	...	7	3	4

and twelve shillings fee-farm of Esshendene; which are held of the king in chief by three knights' fees of the old feoffment.

He was also seised in feetail (as above) of third part of Anghram (£4 3s. 4d.) held of George Taylboys knt. (service not known); also 5s. fee-

²² Robert, the sixth lord, married Jane, daughter of Thos. Maleverer of Allerton Maleverer, in the county of York, esq. Died without male issue, 1st August, 1562.—*Wills and Inventories*, Surt. Soc. vol. i. p. 202.

²³ Cuthbert, son of sir Robert, fifth lord, and Jane Radcliffe, 1597, his estates descended to his two daughters, the abeyance of the barony being terminated in favour of the younger one, Catherine, in 1628.

²⁴ Was afterwards earl of Shrewsbury.

²⁵ Married to sir Charles Cavendish, of Welbeck, co. Nottingham, knight, whose son, William, became earl of Ogle and duke of Newcastle in 1664.

²⁶ The person who made the original transcript was probably William Hannay, son of David Hannay of Kelso. He left Scotland in 1703, and settled at Bothal, where he died *circa* 1729, aged 89.

farm in Little Toffene & 4*s.* in Bykerton & 6*s.* 1*d.* in Warton likewise in fee-farm. They are held of the Barony of Heppell (service not known); also the town of Saltwyke (£7 13*s.* 4*d.*) held of Thomas lord Dacre (service not known); also two messuages in Horsle (15*s.*) held of Lord Dacre; a messuage in Stanton Sheylles (9*s.* 4*d.*) held of Nicholas Thornton; a messuage in Morpeth (3*s.* 4*d.*) held of Lord Dacre; a messuage in Bolsdon (2*s.*) held of the heirs of Ralph Grey knt.; a messuage in Ponterland (26*s.* 8*d.*) held of the same; a messuage in Wodhorn Seton (40*s.*) held of Henry Wedryngton knt.; a messuage in ley Hewgh (6*s.* 8*d.*) of whom held, or by what service, it is not known.

Moreover the said Ralph long before his death enfeoffed Thomas Forster of Edderstone esq. and John Heron with others of the manor & town of Ogle with appurtenances & a tenement in Whalton to the use of Margaret Ogle his (Ralph) wife for term of her life, which are held of Lord Scrope of Upsale; and with forest Fenrother ley Cleyfern and of a tenement in ley Auld More & a close called ley Wellcrosse with all their appurts to the use of the said Margaret for term of her life, which are held of Botell aforesaid; and in like manner of Floterton held of the Barony of Heppell; Sharpton Shypbanks held of the same Barony; Thyrnham and Foxdene held of the lord of Ryddesdall; and Folbery held of the earl of Northumberland.

And the said Thomas Forster & John Heron were also seised to the use of Margaret for term of her life of Midilton Morell held of Lord Dacre; two tenements in Dru[ridge] & Newham held of Lord Scrope; Lanewytton held of the Earl of Northumberland in frank marriage; moiety of Hyrst held of Henry Wedryngton knt. to the use of said Margaret for term of her life.

Moreover Ralph Ogle gave to William Ogle his son Twyssyll (held of Lord Dacre) for term of his (Wm.) life; and in like manner a fourth part of Sowthe Dysshynghon (held of the Prior of Tynmouth); Toffen or Tosfen with cornmill (held of the Barony of Heppell) for term of his (Wm.) life.

Also the same Ralph gave to John Ogle his son (as by his writing sealed with his own seal more plainly appears) a fourth part of South Dysshynghon (held of the Prior of Tynmouth) for term of his (John) life.

Further the same Ralph gave to John Heron for life the office of Forester of Cokke Park with a fee of 46*s.* 8*d.*

He (Ralph) died 16 January last (1544), and Robert Ogle is his next heir aged 22 years & more.

APPENDIX B.

Know all present and to come that I, Richard de Chartenay, have given to Robert de Chartenay, my brother, my manor of Hephale, and all the lands which I had in the same vill, as well in demesnes as in villenages, and cottages with the villeins belonging to those villenages, and their chattels and issue. I have also given and granted, &c., to the said Robert all the lands and tenements that I had in the vill of Great Tossyn, as well in demesnes, &c., with a mill and the suit belonging to the same mill, also the advowson of the Hospital of Alrybarne with meadows, woods, moors, &c., together with all other appurtenances, liberties and easements, in any manner whatsoever to the aforesaid lands

and tenements of Hephale and Tossyn, belonging, with the homages and services of all my free tenants within the Barony of Hephale, namely, the homage and entire service of Robert, son of Sir Gilbert de Umfranville, for all the land which he holds of me in Flatewayton, and the homage and entire service of Philip de Chartenay for all the lands which he holds of me in the vill of Great Tyrwith, and the service of Thomas Leestok for all the lands which he holds of me in the vill of Warton, and the service of Gilbert de Edlingham for all the lands which he holds of me in Little Tossyn, and the homage and service of William Patrick of Tossyn, for the lands which he holds of me in Great Tossyn, &c. Rendering therefor yearly one penny, &c. Witnesses, Sir Guiscard de Charron, Sir Luke Tailboyes, Sir Walter de Buroden, Sir Richard de Horseley, Sir Robert de Glantingdon, &c.—Among the charters at Welbeck, *MS. Dodsworth*, 49, No. 95.

APPENDIX C.

Ethama [*or* Ethania?], wife of the late Sir Richard de Chartenay, has given to Robert de Hephale whatever he asked, in the name of her dowry, in the county of Northumberland, 26 Edw. I.—Among the papers at Welbeck, *MS. Dodsworth*, 49, fol. 16, No. 45.

Ethama que fuit vxor domini Richardi de Chartenay dedit Robarto de Hephale quicquid petebat nomine dotis in comitatu Northumberland, anno 26 Edw. I.—In cartis apud Welbec, G 66. No. 45.

APPENDIX D.

Margaret, wife of the late Robert de Hephale, quit claimed to Robert, son of Robert de Hephale, all the right that she had in the name of a dowry, in the vills of Newton Hakkeford, of the inheritance of the same Robert and Danaby, in Richmondsire, at the feast of the ascension, 17 Edward II.—Among the charters at Welbeck, *MS. Dodsworth*, 49, fol. 66, No. 41.

Margareta que fuit vxor Roberti de Hephale quietum [*MS. que etium*] clamabat Roberto, filio Roberti de Hephale, totum ius quod habuit nomine dotis in villis de neuton Hakkeford de hereditate ipsius Roberti . . . , et Danaby in [*MS. comitatu*] Richemundshire, in festo ascensionis, 17 Edw. 2.—In cartis apud Welbec, G, f. 66, No. 41.

NOTE.—The writer is indebted to the kindness of Capt. Sir Henry Ogle, bart., for the Appendices B, C, and D.

XXV.—CHOPWELL WOODS.

By WILLIAM WEAVER TOMLINSON.

[Read on November 24th, 1897.]

Stretching northward from the banks of the Derwent between Lintzford and Blackhall Mill, and making of the whole hillside a sylvan labyrinth in which a stranger might wander long in foggy weather before finding an outlet, are the well-known Chopwell woods. Attractive to the naturalist as the habitat of the adder's tongue and other rare ferns, and the breeding-place of the kestrel and the woodcock, they are also of interest to the antiquary on account of their association with some of the principal strongholds and towns of Northumberland, and with the British navy at an eventful period of its history. They occupy a great part of the manor of Chopwell, which, in the first half of the twelfth century, belonged to the priory of Durham, but, sometime between 1153 and 1159, was granted by bishop Pudsey to the first abbot of Newminster in exchange for Wolsingham. At this early date the name was spelt 'Cheppwell,' which Mr. Boyle derives from the A.S. *ceap* (cattle) and *well* (a well).¹

It is interesting to follow the old boundaries as given in Pudsey's grant² :—

'From the spring which is called Milkewelle where it runs into the Derwent, and from the upper part by the road which is called Ledehepes weye³ to the wood called Fulscaleside⁴ where the field and wood adjoin Lynneburn⁵ and by the same stream to Rudeforde⁶ and thence

¹ *The County of Durham: Its Castles, Churches, and Manor-houses*, 4to ed. appendix xxii.

² *Newminster Chartulary* (66 Surtees Society Publ.), p. 45.

³ Now known as the 'Lead road.'

⁴ No doubt, the wood called 'The Guards.'

⁵ The Clinty burn, on which is a small waterfall or 'linn.' This burn seems to have been called, in 1315 and 1317, 'the Wodclouk' or 'Wodechik.'

⁶ Rudeforde; probably identical with the Cottage burn ford on the Red burn, near its junction with the Stanley burn.

by a way to Hangandeswell⁷ and thence to Gladenhefde,⁸ to Fifakes⁹ and thence by the road which is called Lincestrete¹⁰ to Lintzford ; and on the south side of the Derwent, in length from Birdene¹¹ to the water which is called Pont, and in width from the said Derwent to the ditch which they made by our leave, so that the cross-line (*transversum*) of the actual breadth is two furlongs in these places : viz., the first cross-line is taken from Birden up, the second opposite Histlihalch,¹² the third where the scroggy brae (*rupes rubea*) descends to the Derwent and thence by the aforesaid ditch to the Pont, where the fourth cross-line is of two furlongs.'

Several other place-names occur in a description of the boundaries which is given in a quit claim of common right in Chopwell by John de Horseley, lord of Graucroke (Crawcrook), in 1313.¹³ From the eastern side, 'where the Estcotlesche¹⁴ falls upon the Stockstall,¹⁵ and

⁷ Hangandeswell ; possibly 'Hollywell,' in the bankside close to the lane leading from West Pit house to Buck's nook, about 650 yards from the latter place and one furlong from the Lead road. It has been much affected by the working of the neighbouring collieries. It owes its present name to a holly bush which, till recently, grew above it. Very old people remember it being called the 'hanging well.'

⁸ Gladenhefde ; the head of the Barlow, or Blaydon burn, near Coalburns. Half an acre of land on the east side of 'Gladen,' in a certain place called the 'Strete' on the Tyne, was granted to the monks by Robert de Nevill, lord of Raby, early in the fourteenth century.

⁹ Fifakes ; probably the 'five oaks,' from the A.S. *fif* (five) and *ac* (oak).

¹⁰ Lincestrete : the paved road leading to Lintzford.

¹¹ Birdene. A part of the southern boundary line—seven furlongs in all—appears on the south side of the Derwent, cutting across bends of the river, etc. It occurs in four places, which are no doubt identical with those mentioned in the old grant. *Birdene* I take to be a narrow little dene, through which runs a slender thread of water called in the district 'the Howlet Hall burn,' adjoining Westwood colliery on the east, and just opposite to the mouth of the Milkwell burn.

¹² Histlihalch (? Thistlyhaugh, a name that also occurs in Northumberland, near Weldon bridge)—from the A.S. *thistel* (thistle) and *haugh* (a low lying meadow near a river)—may be the same as *Sillyhaugh*, near Armonsides, which was sold by John Duck and John Heslop in 1671 to Robert and George Surtees. The brae referred to I would place a little east of Armonsides. The fourth piece of the boundary line, nearly three furlongs in length, terminates about a furlong from the Galley burn, and this streamlet, I think, must be the one meant, and not the Pont, which is a mile further east of it.

¹³ *Newminster Chartulary*, Surtees Society, vol. 66, p. 51.

¹⁴ Escotlesch.

¹⁵ Stockstall. These various place-names, conveying the notion of enclosures, clearly point to the fact of the abbots of Newminster having a sheep farm a little to the north of Leadgate. The *stockstall*—A.S. *stocc* (a stock or stake) and *stal* (a place, or stall)—was a stockaded place surrounded with stocks or piles. The *estcot*, or east cote—A.S. *cote* (an enclosure for sheep)—seems to be identical with the 'bercariam orientem' [Bercaria : locus berbicibus alendis idoneus, alius tamen ab ovili.—Du Cange] past which the boundary ran, as indicated in a quit claim of common right by Robert, earl of Angus, in 1317, before coming to the streamlet called the Wodechik.

from the Stockstall towards the north up to the northern side of Sticeley-dike,¹⁶ and from Sticeley-dike by Heddeley wai¹⁷ into the Spenstrete¹⁸ and to the ford of Lynce (Lintzford), and so from Milkewell by the western side to that place where the Milkewellburn falls into the Derwent, and so by Milkewellburn to the spring which is called Milkewell, and so from Milkewell by the Rauenside dike towards the north to the road which is called Heddeley wai, and so from Heddeley wai by the Rauenside dike towards the east to the gate which is called Prodow iet,¹⁹ and so from Prodow iet by the ancient ditch around the Tunestедdes²⁰ to the Estcot of Cheppwell.'

The place-names thus mentioned lie beyond the site of the present woods. Certain others, however, which appear in a quit claim of rights in Chopwell by Robert Fitzmeldred of the twelfth or thirteenth century may be located in the eastern part of the woods. 'From Standandestan²¹ "thus runs the boundary," descending by Lynchestrete to the head of Gaunlisker,²² and so descending where the water falls from Gaunlisker into the streamlet of Lyncheclough,²³ and so by the same streamlet into the Derwent, and so by the stream of Derwent, descending to Lynches forde, and so ascending from Lynchforde by the great road of Lynchestrete to Standandestan.'²⁴

The manor was let in 1527 to John Swinburne, esq., a bastard of the house of Edlingham, for £26 13s. 4d. per annum. He devised his farm at Chopwell in 1545 to his second son, John, who obtained a

¹⁶ Sticeley-dike; probably a dike overgrown with whins—A.S. *sticels* (pricks). It might, however, be a dike called after Robert de Stichell, bishop of Durham, 1261-74.

¹⁷ Heddeley wai: the Lead road.

¹⁸ Spenstrete; the paved road leading to the Spen.

¹⁹ Prodow iet, now Leadgate, from which place there is a road leading to Prudhoe.

²⁰ The Tunestедdes—A.S. *tun* (a place surrounded by a hedge) and *stede* (a place, site, position)—probably represented the rudely fortified dwelling of the shepherds. A wood and a cottage still bear the name of the 'Guards,' which is derived from the A.S. *geard*, denoting a yard or enclosure. The Tunestедdes with the Estcot, and probably the Stockstall, may, I think, be identified with the 'messuage and seven acres of land with appurtenances' wrongfully seized by Gilbert de Umfravill, earl of Angus, in 1305, on the ground that these were in the township of Hedley, but to which Robert, earl of Angus, his son, relinquished all claim in 1307 (*Newminster Chartulary*, Surtees Society, vol. 66, p. 50).

²¹ Standestan; probably a prehistoric monolith.

²² Gaunlisker, like *Gaunless*, a streamlet in the S.W. part of Durham, appears to be of Celtic origin. It may possibly be derived from *Gwan* (weak, feeble) and *nysg* (a stream or current).

²³ Lyncheclough; the streamlet now called 'Pallinsburn.'

²⁴ *Newminster Chartulary*, Surtees Society, vol. 66, p. 48.

fee simple of the manor from the crown. In 1562, this John Swinburne, who had been working coals in Ryton common, had a dispute with Pilkington, bishop of Durham, about his boundaries in connexion with which he roughly used some of the bishop's servants, Robert Saunders and Robert Hedworth being 'sore bett and hurt.' The matter was submitted to arbitrators, who, on October 10th, 1563, delivered their award in regard to the boundaries deciding that the field in dispute called the 'Kyefield' was within the manor of Ryton, and further that John Swinburne should 'cause to be payed to Saunders, 40s. sterling, to Hedworth, 20s., in recompence of their hurts.'²⁵

As several of the places named in the old descriptions of the boundaries were not well known at this time, and fresh disputes were likely to arise in consequence, the descriptions were revised and brought up to date by the arbitrators.²⁶

John Swinburne forfeited his estates in 1569 by his participation in the great northern rebellion. The manor of Chopwell, thus vested in the crown, was, in 1578, granted by queen Elizabeth to sir Robert Constable²⁷ of Flamborough, for the services he had rendered as a spy and informer, the woods, however, being reserved. At his death, 12th November, 1591, it was found that accounts for provisions delivered into the stores and wages, for which, as lieutenant of ordnance (1588-

²⁵ Surtees, *Hist. of Durham*, vol. ii. p. 281.

²⁶ First, according to the old boulder, the same begynneth at a place or fountayne called Mylkwel as it runnyth into Darwent and so by the head of the way called Chappellway, and by the river or becke runyng along the woodside called Falcalside, and so along by the said water, still runyng betwixt the head mores and groundes, and a passage or waye leadyng over the said water commonly called Roderforde or Rudyforde, and from thence turnyng upward toward the East by a little greene platte or waye to the south-syde of a greate rounde hill like a wynde mylne hill [near Frenche's close], and then streght from the said hill up to a grene way or grene pece of ground leadyne eastward drectlye to the northe syde of a pece of grounde caste aboute with a greate old diche, by some called the Arbour [? a very small field, two hundred feet square, three furlongs east of the footbridge over the Stanley burn], and from thence eastwarde dyrectlye over the old holowe waye eynde up to the toppe or highte of the more or hill there, and from thence dyrectlye to the diches of Kyefelde [adjoining Buck's Nook lane], and so dyrectlye to folow the dyche of Kyefelde southwardes, and by the south eynde thereof unto the head of a rivell or sike [the Coal-burn] about a hundreth yeardes from the south east corner of Kyefeld, and from thence to turne downwarde by the said sike or rivell, as the same runyeth or goyth downwards unto a gayt called Ruelay-gait [? Rogue's lane; a farmhouse to the north-east is called Reeley Mires]. Great stones shall be laid from Roderford untill the head of the siche that descendeth to Ruley-gait, not above twelve score one from another; and upon every stone on crosse of a speciall marke to be hewen.—Surtees, *Hist. of Durham*, vol. ii. p. 281.

²⁷ *Ibid.* p. 277.

91), he had received the money, viz. £1,707 0s. 2d., were unpaid. His lands were thereupon seized and a lease of them granted, Sept. 18th, 1595, to Ambrose Dudley.²⁸

A grant, on February 8th, 1604, to the heirs of sir Robert Constable, of pardon and discharge of debts due by him to the crown, was followed on November 26th, 1607, by a grant in fee-farm to sir William Constable²⁹ (son of sir Robert), afterwards notorious as one of the regicides, of the manor of Chopwell, certain woods excepted, with a proviso for coal mines if discovered, etc.; and, on March 25th, 1608, the manor, mines, etc., were leased to Ambrose Dudley,³⁰ who, however, on 22nd November, 1613, purchased the estate from Anthony Aucher, to whom sir William Constable had sold it on the same date.³¹

Ambrose Dudley died in June, 1629,³² and the manor passed to his son, Toby Dudley, whose daughter and heiress, Jane, married Robert Clavering, a younger brother of the first sir James Clavering of Axwell. The male issue of Clavering failed in his grand-children, and Sarah, the sister and eventual heiress of John and Dudley Clavering, became wife of the lord chancellor, William earl Cowper.³³ The estate has since been sold in parcels, the Cowper family, however, reserving the mines of coal.

But to return to the history of the woods. It is probable that, after the dissolution of monasteries in 1536, when the crown must have made some arrangement with the tenant of the monastery, John Swinburne, the woods were reserved; for, two years later, Bellasis, Collingwood, and Horsley, the royal commissioners, in their report on Dunstanburgh castle, suggest that certain timber required for a new roof and floors to one of the towers of the great gateway, and for

²⁸ *Cal. of State Papers*, James I. Domestic, addenda 1580-1625, p. 452.

²⁹ *Ibid.* 1603-10, p. 384.

³⁰ *Ibid.* 1603-10, p. 418.

³¹ Surtees, *Hist. of Durham*, vol. ii. p. 277.

³² He was buried at Ryton, June 24, 1628-9. Ambrose Dudley seems to have been a man of considerable business aptitude, but perhaps a little unscrupulous in his methods, if we may read between the lines of a letter from his father to lord Salisbury in 1610, complaining of his son's 'unnatural dealing with him' in regard to his estate. As early as 1595 we find Dudley in conjunction with Peter Delaval obtaining a grant of a lease of the coal pits in Bebside and Cowpen, and in 1597 he had a grant of the stewardship of Bywell lordship. On January 29, 1620, a grant for life was made to Ambrose and Toby Dudley of the office of collecting the subsidies and customs in the port of Newcastle.

³³ Surtees, *Hist. of Durham*, vol. ii. p. 277.

other purposes, should be obtained from Chopwell woods and carried by water to Dunstanburgh.³⁴ They also made a similar suggestion in regard to the timber required for the roofs of several decayed buildings at Bamburgh castle.³⁵ In the grants to the Constable family, we know definitely that this portion of the manor was reserved, the description of it being 'all wood and woody grounds called the East Wood, the Moore Close, Deane, and the Carres' (Confirmatory grant to sir Wm. Constable, 14th November, 6 James I.).³⁶

In the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, Chopwell woods furnished large quantities of bark to the tanners of Newcastle.³⁷

Most of the timber used in the reparations of the 'longe bridge' at Berwick and the pier at the haven mouth, and for the gun-carriages on the walls, for over a quarter of a century came from Chopwell. It was the 'nearest place convenient,' according to the officers there.³⁸

As may be imagined, the cost of transport was considerable. In 1593 the land and water carriage of sixty tons of timber from Chopwell woods to 'the watersyde' at Blaydon, at 4s. a ton, was £12. £1 6s. 6d. was the charge for bringing forty tons of this timber from Blaydon to Newcastle. The freight of two ships, each of forty chaldrons burden, from Newcastle to Berwick was £20. The fees of two pilots amounted to £3 15s. 2d. To this cost had to be added the 'riding charges' of the master carpenter of Berwick between Berwick, Newcastle, and the woods, forty-seven days at 2s. 6d. per day, £5 17s. 6d., so that the transport of forty tons from Chopwell to Berwick cost nearly £1 a ton.³⁹

Before the crown had gained possession of Chopwell woods, the controller of Berwick, sir Valentine Brown, paid as much as 54s. to 60s. a ton for the transport of timber to Berwick from other places, but in 1595, as John Carey informed Burghley, the cost was not more than 14s. or 15s.⁴⁰

³⁴ *Border Holds*, p. 183. The compiler of the index to vol. ii. of the new *County History* has erroneously concluded that Chopwell woods were *near* Dunstanburgh, see p. 518.

³⁵ *Ibid.* pp. 259-261.

³⁶ Surtees, *Hist. of Durham*, vol. ii. p. 277.

³⁷ *Newcastle Courant*, March 2nd, 1877. Newcastle Incorporated Companies, Tanners, article iii. by W. Pickering.

³⁸ *Cal. of Border Papers*, vol. 1, pp. 10, 243, 462.

³⁹ *Ibid.* vol. 1, pp. 471 and 503. ⁴⁰ *Ibid.* vol. 2, p. 67.

In 1595, it was recommended that one hundred tons of timber should be brought from Chopwell to Norham to be used in the repairs of the castle, at that time in a state of great decay.⁴¹

Berwick obtained forty tons of ash timber from Chopwell in 1597 for making carts, cart wheels, hand-spikes, etc.,⁴² and on September 30th, 1620, a licence was granted to the mayor and burgesses to cut down two hundred and fifty tons of timber in Chopwell woods for the bridge.⁴³

The conduct of those who had charge of the woods at the time was far from exemplary. John Carey and Richard Musgrave, writing from Berwick, the one on October 31st, 1595,⁴⁴ and the other on July 22nd, 1597,⁴⁵ gave Burghley strong hints that things were not all right at Chopwell, bidding him beware of those who, under colour of a lease of the underwoods, were carrying off the timber; and lord Willoughby, on June 4th, 1598,⁴⁶ definitely informed him that the 'bayley' (John Rutherford) had ordered 100 oaks to be cut down for his own profit, saying that they had been given to him by the surveyor of woods. 'Knowing,' says Willoughby, 'the great use of these woods for the service of Berwick, Newcastle, etc., it may please you to give charge to your servant, Mr. Ambrose Dudley, who dwells thereby, to inform your lordship of any such default hereafter.' Possibly in consequence of reports made by Dudley to his detriment, John Rutherford appears to have been removed a few years later from his position of trust. On November 24th, 1613, Henry Sanderson, the constable of Brancepeth castle, who had charge of the woods there, received orders to take care of Chopwell as well.⁴⁷ Either on account of the action he had taken in this matter or in connexion with some question of rent or boundary, the new lord of the manor seems to have made a very bitter enemy of the old bailiff, for in 1615 the latter, accompanied by Charles Rutherford of the Blackhall, Hugh and Gawen Rutherford, and William Shafto entered forcibly into the manor of Chopwell and made a murderous attack on Ambrose Dudley, George Gifford, and others at a place called the Westwood. In the affray George Gifford was wounded

⁴¹ *Cal. of Border Papers*, vol. 2, p. 92.

⁴² *Ibid.* p. 365.

⁴³ *Cal. of State Papers*, Jas. I. Domestic, 1618-23, p. 182.

⁴⁴ *Cal. of Border Papers*, vol. 1, p. 67.

⁴⁵ *Ibid.* vol. 2, p. 365.

⁴⁶ *Ibid.* p. 535.

⁴⁷ *Cal. of State Papers*, Jas. I. Domestic, 1611-18, p. 332.

in the thigh with an iron lance by William Shafto, and died shortly afterwards.⁴³ For the part they had played in the affair the Ruthersfords were outlawed.

In 1620 the bailiff of the woods was stated to be 'cutting down and selling wood for his own advantage,'⁴⁹ and a few years later Ambrose Dudley, who held the office of keeper of the woods, though described by the bishop of Durham in 1597 as 'an honest gentleman and forward enough,'⁵⁰ seems to have succumbed to the temptation of 'converting timber trees to his own use.'⁵¹

Charles I., on the 19th of December, 1631, appointed Robert Worral of London keeper and forester of Chopwell woods, and this officer in his turn appointed Roger Fenwick of Meldon his deputy.⁵² In 1634 sir Henry Vane is stated to have been in charge of the woods.⁵³

In 1634, the eyes of the naval authorities were directed to Chopwell as one of the crown estates from which could be obtained the timber required for the construction of new war-ships, and orders were given by the lords of the admiralty, December 23rd, 1634,⁵⁴ that as many of the trees as were fit for this purpose should forthwith be marked. This was the time when Phineas Pett, the great naval architect, in pursuance of the far-seeing policy of Charles I., was remodelling and strengthening the navy, and when the plans were passed for a great new ship,⁵⁵ greater even than the 'Prince Royal,' launched in September, 1610, Chopwell was one of the woods selected by the king himself⁵⁶ to furnish the necessary timber. Shipwrights were accordingly sent down in February, 1635, to view the woods,

⁴³ Surtees, *Hist. of Durham*, vol. ii. p. 282.

⁴⁹ *Cal. of State Papers*, Jas. I. Domestic, 1619-23, p. 158. Henry Sanderson to sir Robt. Naunton, June 29th, 1620.

⁵⁰ *Cal. of Border Papers*, vol. 2, p. 459.

⁵¹ *Cal. of State Papers*, Chas. I. Domestic, 1631-33, p. 458.

⁵² Hodgson's *Hist. of Northumberland*, part ii. vol. ii. p. 7.

⁵³ *State Papers*, Chas. I. Domestic, 1634-5, p. 367.

⁵⁴ *Ibid.* p. 367.

⁵⁵ On the 26th of June, 1634, says Pett, 'his majesty came to Woolwich to see the frame of the "Leopard," then half built, and, being in the ship's hold, he called me aside privately and told me his resolution of building a great, new ship, which he would have me undertake, and said, you have made many requests to me, and now I will make it my request to you to build the ship.' (*Archaeologia*, vol. xii. p. 278.) The model of this ship was finished on October 29th, 1634.

⁵⁶ *Cal. of State Papers*, Chas. I. Domestic, 1634-5, p. 499.

and out of 11,083 trees they marked 1,610 as 'useful for his Majesty's service,' which number, however, they thought might be brought up to 2,000.⁵⁷ The timber they reported could be conveniently laden into barges at Blaydon and 'thence transported to Newcastle at about 16d. a load, and from Newcastle to Woolwich, Deptford, or Chatham at about 14s., so that the timber being valued at 10s. per load the plank will stand his Majesty in 42s. the load, and the other timber at 36s. per load.'⁵⁸

It was decided at first to obtain the whole of the timber required from Chopwell for an order was signed by the king [February 24th, 1635] for 2,500 trees from these woods to be cut down before the sap should come into them.⁵⁹ However, in the early part of June, the great Phineas Pett himself arrived at Chopwell,⁶⁰ and found that the woods came far short of his expectation,⁶¹ and therefore he made arrangements for getting 1,400 choice trees from Brancepeth West Wood, where there was 'excellent provision of long timber.'⁶² Under the direction of Pett's son, rapid progress was made with the felling and squaring of the timber, and soon a large collier was on its way to Woolwich with a portion of the framework. Pett remained in the north till July 22nd, when he left Newcastle on his homeward journey.

The great ship, which was thus built from timber out of Chopwell and Brancepeth woods, was the celebrated 'Sovereign of the Seas,'⁶³ the first three-decker, remarkable not only for its size—it was 232 feet long, from stem to stern, and 48 feet in width, a gross tonnage by depth 1,466, by draught 1,661, and by beam 1,836—but for its gorgeous decorations, its elaborate carving and gilding. It cost nearly £41,000, exclusive of guns, which cost £25,000.

A historic interest attaches to this ship, for the ship-money levied to pay for it was one of the prime causes of the Civil War. Launched October 13th, 1637, it was in almost all the great actions with the

⁵⁷ *Cal. of State Papers*, Chas. I. Domestic, 1634-5, p. 512.

⁵⁸ *Ibid.* p. 512.

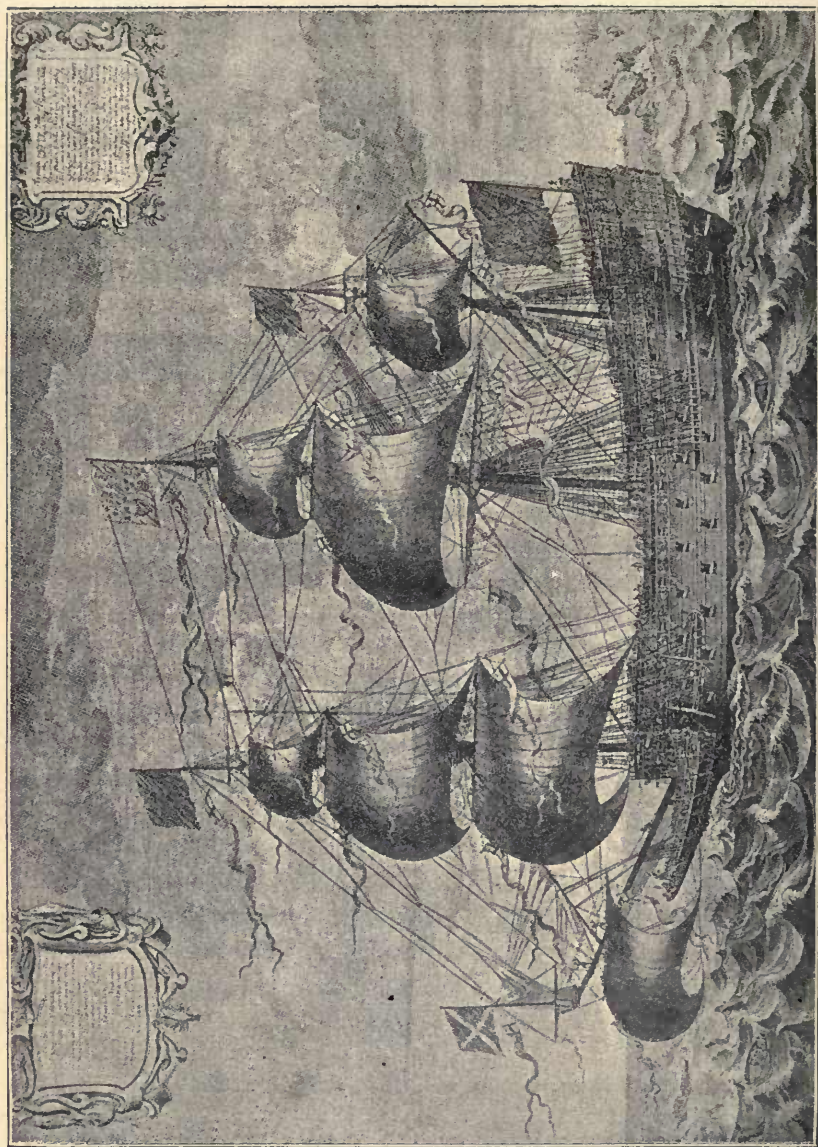
⁵⁹ *Ibid.* pp. 523 and 592.

⁶⁰ See appendix.

⁶¹ *Cal. of State Papers*, Chas. I. 1635, Domestic, p. 113. Letter from Newcastle, June 8th, 1635.

⁶² *Ibid.*

⁶³ There is a splendid model of this ship in the museum at Greenwich hospital. A good illustration of the ship will be found in Green's *Short History of the English People* [edition 1894], p. 1098, and in Commander Robinson's *The British Fleet*, p. 229.



'THE SOVEREIGN OF THE SEAS, SUBSEQUENTLY 'THE ROYAL SOVEREIGN. From an old engraving. (See opposite page.)

Dutch, and after being renovated in 1684, when the name was changed to the 'Royal Sovereign,' it was accidentally burnt at Chatham in 1696.

After having yielded the best of their timber to the 'Sovereign of the Seas,' the woods, with the exception of 187 trees marked for ship-timber by the purveyor of the navy, were granted, August 19th, 1637, to sir Henry Vane,⁶⁴ comptroller of the household, father of sir Harry Vane who called forth a famous exclamation from Cromwell, and was addressed by Milton in a well-known sonnet. Sir Henry was licensed to remove the trees granted within the space of twenty-one years, and in 1640 we find sir Lionel Maddison negotiating on his behalf for the sale of the timber. When surveyed by Joseph Pett, purveyor of the navy, and his assistants in September, 1636, there were 10,407 trees, valued at £2,547 12s. 2d. (inclusive of 187 valued at £83 13s. 4d.)⁶⁵ In April, 1640, however, there were only standing 9,741.⁶⁶

Charles I. having made a grant of timber from Chopwell woods for the reparation of Tyne bridge, the town council of Newcastle in 1649 directed that application should be made to the parliament for 40 trees for this purpose.⁶⁷

It is doubtful whether the woods, after the wholesale felling that went on during the latter years of Charles the First's reign, ever recovered their former importance. On account of the quantity of coal in the district, the wood does not seem to have found a ready sale, and a good many trees continued to be stolen by the country people round about, as they had been about the time of the grant to sir Henry Vane.⁶⁸

During the first quarter of the present century, about 900 acres of land at Chopwell were planted with the object of raising oak timber for naval purposes. The rapid diminution of oak in the forests of the country was causing alarm. It was feared that material for the oaken walls of old England might fail at no distant date. Lord Collingwood, we know, shared this apprehension. At Morpeth he raised with much care some seedling oaks, and, at Heathpool, had a plantation of oaks growing to provide 'knee-timber' for his ships.

⁶⁴ *Cal. of State Papers*, Chas. I. Domestic, 1637, p. 378. ⁶⁵ *Ibid.* 1636-7, p. 96.

⁶⁶ *Ibid.* 1640, p. 5. ⁶⁷ Brand's *Hist. of Newcastle*, vol. i. p. 47.

⁶⁸ *Cal. of State Papers*, Chas. I. 1636-7, Domestic, p. 95.

The first portion of these crown lands planted was a tract of four hundred and fifty-four acres in 1813, 1814, and 1815. A hundred of these acres consisted of 'woodland and wet bogs, growing alder, birch, and other wood peculiar to such land.' The other portions of the lands were planted in 1820 and 1821, under the direction of William Billington, who had superintended the enclosing and planting, etc., of eleven thousand acres of land in the Forest of Dean. In a little work published in 1825 he gives an account of his 'experiments on the different modes of raising Young Plantations of Oaks for future navies from the acorn, seedling, and larger plants, showing the difficulties and objections that have occurred in the Practical Part, with remarks upon the Fencing, Draining, Pruning, and Training Young Trees.' He relates what trouble he had with the field mice, which he found more destructive than the hares and rabbits. 'Since I have been at Chopwell,' he says, 'previous to the great storm of 1823, the mice were pretty numerous, and had done considerable damage by biting off several very large oaks ; and though after that winter I found none for two years, yet I perceived they were again increasing. It is said by naturalists that the beaver will fell trees with his teeth, but I have never seen an account of mice felling oak trees. Yet have I found oak trees cut down by them of seven and eight feet high and an inch and a half in diameter at the place bitten off, which was just at the root.'⁶⁹ A successful plan was devised of trapping the mice by means of holes twenty yards apart, these being from eighteen inches to two feet long, sixteen or eighteen inches deep, about ten inches or the breadth of a spade at the top, fourteen or fifteen inches wide at the bottom, and three or four inches longer at the bottom than the top.

A memorable day in the history of the woods was 'Windy Monday,' viz., January 7th, 1839, when, it is computed, upwards of twenty thousand trees were uprooted. Since this time the history of the woods is simply a series of experiments in forestry.

⁶⁹ A series of facts, hints, observations, and experiments on the different modes of raising young plantations of oaks, etc., p. 44.

APPENDIX.

PHINEAS PETT IN THE NORTH OF ENGLAND.

[Extensive extracts are given from Pett's diary in vol. xii. of the *Archaeologia*, but, as those relating to Pett's visit to the North of England are much condensed and contain slight inaccuracies, I have had this portion of the diary carefully transcribed.]

May
1635.

Sunday morning we gott horse with some difficulty & rode to Whiteby, where we were kindly entertained & lodged at one Cap^t ffoxes hous then lying sick there we found much kindness at y^e hands of one M^r Bagwell a Shipwright & Yardkeeper this was the 31 day of May Munday morning we parted thence & came to Gisborough a great Markett Towne where we baited from thence we went to Stockdome where we found but mean entertainment being lodged in the Maiors house being a poor thatched Cottage. On Tuesday we came to Durham where we baited from thence we came to New Castle about five of y^e Clock lodgeing this night at the Post house where we were very homely used but the next day we removed thence to M^r Leonard Carrs house where we were very well accomodated & neatly lodged in which house we lay all y^e time of our abode at New Castle, this was y^e 3^d of June 1635.

June

After our Comeing to New Castle & had lodged our selves Conveniently we advised together how to proceed in our businesse & that no time might be lost & first viewed the Places from whence we were to make Choice of our frame & other provisions w^{ch} were Chopple woodes & Bramespeth Park a good way from one another then having marked such Trees as were fittest our purpose our Workmen were disposed of to their severall Charges and began to fell square & saw with all the Expedition we could that work being setled my Sonne Carefully followed that businesse whilst I my self attended the Lord Bishopp of Durham with my Commission & Instructions whome I found wonderfully ready & willing to give all furtherance to us assisted by other Knights & Gent. Justices of the Peace in the County who with all Care & dilligence took order with the Country for present Carriage God so blessed us in our proceedings that in a Short time as much of y^e frame was made ready as laded away a great Collier belonging to Woodbridge which was safely landed at Woolwich & as fast as provisions could be made ready they were shipped away that from Chopple woods was laded from New Castle that which came from Bramespeth from Sunderland.

June
1635.

Having ordered all our business both for Carriage moneyes & all other needfull things to sett forward the businesse leaving my loving son Peter to oversee all I took my leave of my friends at New Castle the 22^d day of July being Wednesday & came to Durham where we lodged that night at the Post house next morning I waited upon my Lord of Durham with whome I dined, & after dinner took leave & returned to my lodgeing.

July
1635.

Fryday morning, being the 24 day I parted from Durham accompanied with son Christ^o Charles Bowles & the Guide we mett alsoe bound our way for London three Scottish Gentlemen and their attendants who very kindly accepted of our Company & we rode together to North allerton, where [we] lodged that night at the Post Masters next day we rode to York. [Extract from Life of Phineas Pett, 1570-1638. *Harl. MS.* 6279, British Museum.]

XXVI.—ROMAN INSCRIPTIONS FROM AESICA.

By F. HAVERFIELD.

[Read on the 29th September, 1897.]

The excavations which were carried out last summer at Great-



No. 1. 4' 2" x 2' 0".

chesters (*Aesica*) resulted in the discovery, among other objects, of seven inscribed stones, of which three are tolerably perfect and four fragmentary. All were found in the same quarter of the fort, in some rooms immediately south-west of the arched chamber opened in 1894, and nearly in the centre of the fort, though perhaps outside the actual *praetorium* to which that chamber doubtless belonged. The three most perfect stones, and one of the fragments (nos. 1-4), and a large illegible altar, were found inserted as building material into walls of Roman construction. The following readings rest on copies made by myself:—

1.—Red sandstone tombstone, twenty-four inches wide by fifty inches high with two and a half inch letters: the inscription is perfect, but the top, on which is an urn in low relief, is broken. It had been used as building material

to form the foundation of a wall and the roof of a drain: the next two inscriptions were lying side by side with it, all of them face

upwards. Nos. 1 and 2 seem to have been more or less protected from damage, especially no. 2. No. 3 has apparently been exposed to the tread of feet, and formed part of a pavement.

D M
AVRELIAE
CAVL . . .
AVR . LIA
S . . . ILLA
SORORI . .
RISSIME
VIXIT . AN .
XV M IIII .

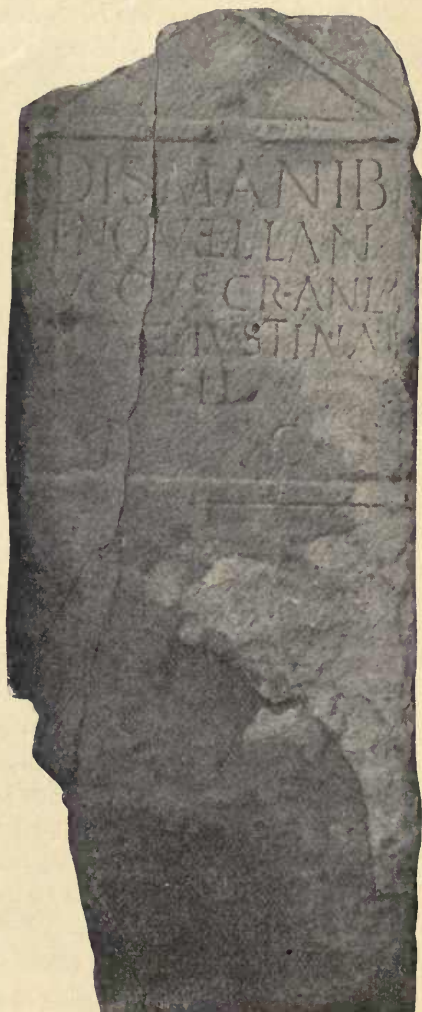
*D(is) M(anibus) Aureliae
Caul , Aur[e]lia S . . illa
sorori [ca]rissim(a)e vixit
an(nos) xv m(enses) iiii.*

‘Erected by Aurelia S
to the memory of her dear sister,
Aurelia Cau . . . who lived 15
years and 4 months.’

The two *cognomina* cannot be supplied with certainty. The first may have been Caulia, though that is properly a *nomen*, not a *cognomen*; for the second several choices are possible, Salvilla, Sextilla, Sporilla, Syrilla, and others.

2.—Red sandstone tombstone, twenty-four inches wide by sixty-three inches high, broken at the top. The inscription, in a panel twenty inches square, is perfect: the letters, which are very clear and well shaped, are

three inches high in line one, two and one-eighth in the other lines. The stone was found lying between nos. 1 and 3, utilized in the same way as no. 1.



No. 2. 5' 3" × 2' 0".

*Dis manib(us) L. Novel(lius) Llanuccus? c(ivis) R(omanus),
an(norum) lx. Novel(lia) Iustina fil(ia)
f(aciendum) c(uravit).*

'To the memory of L. Novellius
Llanuccus, Roman citizen, aged 60 :
erected by his daughter, Novellia
Justina.'

DIS MANIB
L · NOVEL · LLAN
VCCVS · C · R · AN L^x
NOVEL · IVSTINA
FIL
F C

Novellius Llanuccus was probably a barbarian who acquired the Roman franchise, and retained, with his Roman *nomen*, his barbarian name as *cognomen*. The exact spelling of that name is open to a little doubt. According to the punctuation of the stone, it is Llanuccus. The initial double 'Ll' is familiar enough in modern Welsh, but I can find no ancient parallels, except two ogams from South Ireland, to which professor Rhys has called my attention. Ogams, however, are hardly near enough to Roman inscriptions to give certainty, and it is possible that the sculptor of our stone put his point wrong, writing 'Novel · Llanuccus,' but meaning 'Novell · Lanuccus.' Whatever the initial, the name appears to be Celtic : '-uccus' is a common Celtic ending, seen, for example, in the potters' names Caratuccus, Uniuccus, and comparable, probably, with the ending '-iccus,' which appears in the correct spelling of Boadicea's name, Boudicca. Lanus, as Dr. Holder tells me, occurs on a Rhenish inscription.

The lettering of the stone is good, and (if a guess be permitted) can hardly be later than the middle of the second century. Two other indications agree with, if they do not suggest, an early date. The name Novellius, common in Cisalpine Gaul, occurs often, perhaps most often, in the first century (see *e.g.* *C.I.L.* v. 2452, 5875), and the mention of Roman citizenship implies that the tombstone was erected at a date when Roman citizenship had not become universal or nearly universal in the provinces ; that is, that it is earlier, rather than later, than the second half of the second century.

3.—Fragment of a large ansate slab in red sandstone, now thirty-two inches long by sixteen inches at its highest. It once bore an imperial inscription in letters one and one-eighth inches high, but is now almost illegible. It was found lying next to No. 2 ; it had been utilized like it and No. 1, but belonged to the floor of the room more than to the wall. It can hardly be earlier in date than Pius, if PI is part of that name.

IM
PI
PI

4.—Red sandstone altar, forty inches high, twenty inches wide, having, in addition to other ornamentation at the top, a line of ‘dog-tooth’ ornament. The letters (two and one-eighth and two and one-fourth inches high) are in a panel of twenty by sixteen inches; they are very slender, IELT being almost identical, and the stops, if I have read right, are promiscuous. Mr. J. P. Gibson tells me he saw this stone unearthed: it formed part of the south wall of the room in which nos. 1, 2, and 3 had also been utilized as building material.

I O M
DOLICENOLV
CIVS · MAXIM
IVS GAE · T · VLIC
VS · LEG · XX · VV
V . . M

I(ovi o(ptimo)
m(aximo) Dolic(h)eno
Lucius Maximius Gae-
tulicus (centurio) leg(io-
nis) XX V. V., v(otum)
[s(olvit) l(ibens)]
m(erito).

‘Dedicated to Iup-
piter Dolichēnus by L.
Maximius Gaetulicus,
centurion of the Twen-
tieth legion.’



No. 4. 3' 4" × 1' 8".

I do not think it possible to date this inscription. Maximius is a moderately common name occurring in many places in the second and third centuries. The worship of Dolichenus belongs mainly to the same two centuries.

5.—Fragment of an imperial dedication, fifteen inches high by eighteen inches broad, with fairly well shaped letters: P CAES found lying loose near the room containing no. 1—4. MAX

Im]p Caes . . . Max[imus . . . p(ius) f(elix) A[ug? P F A

The inscription is plainly later than the middle of the second century: it might belong to Caracalla for instance, or to Severus Alexander, both of whom are well represented among the Wall inscriptions. Septimius Severus, of whom some might think, does not appear to have borne the title 'Felix.'

6.—Top right-hand corner of an imperial dedication, now five and a half by five and a half inches, found lying loose near the other inscription. The stone is the local millstone grit. Some marks on the top suggest that it was the base of a statuette, or similar object. The surviving letters, one and five-eighth inches high, are:—



No. 6.
5½" × 5½".

.. EVERI
.... SAR
..... SE

Severi is plain in line one; SAR may be the end of *Caesar* or beginning of *Sarmaticus*. The inscription plainly belongs to the first part of the third century, but whether to Septimius Severus, or to Caracalla (*Severi fil*), or to Severus Alexander, cannot be determined. The third line is uncertain.

7.—Fragment of millstone grit, thirteen inches by fifteen inches, forming the lower right-hand part of an altar, with four lines of not very legible letters two and a half inches high. It was found lying loose inside a room a few feet west of the arched chamber.

*]nus (centurio) leg(ionis) [. . . curam] agens
curua . . . a]ram dicavit . . .*

NVS 3 LEG
AGENS CVRVA
RAM DICAVIT
| | | | M

The legionary centurion whose name ended in *-nus* was apparently in charge of the auxiliary troop garrisoning *Aesica*, according to a practice not uncommon in the second and third centuries (see *Arch. Ael.* vol. xvi. pp. 79, 80). The letters after *agens* are not quite certain, and their sense is obscure.

The most interesting feature in this epigraphic find is the occur-

rence of Roman tombstones and altars inserted as building material into walls of Roman construction. When the group of buildings near the centre of the fort, which was excavated this summer, was erected or re-erected, tombstones were brought in from the cemetery outside the fort, probably south of it, and, with stray altars, were used for walling and flooring. This use of tombstones is by no means unparalleled. The examination of the north city wall at Chester (Deva), some years ago, revealed the fact that the interior of the lower courses, which are of Roman construction, was full of Roman sepulchral slabs. Tombstones seem also to have been built into the Roman walls of London and Chichester. As M. Schuermans has told us, they have undoubtedly been utilized for the Roman walls of several continental towns in Gaul, and at Neumagen, near Trier, they have helped to provide material for a fourth-century fortress. Most of these instances belong to the end of the third and of the fourth century, when the barbarians were overrunning the western world; but Deva and Aesica may be earlier. With respect to Deva, epigraphic evidence shows that the use is not earlier than about A.D. 150, and prof. Hübner and myself have independently assigned it to Septimius Severus. This, of course, is little more than a guess: the one certainty is the *terminus a quo* of *circa* 150. With respect to the Aesica finds, there is even less evidence. The imperial inscription (No. 2) is tantalizingly illegible, as the important parts of inscriptions usually are, and the various indications noted above do little more than suggest that the inscriptions, as a whole, may belong to the second century. For the present, at any rate, it is safest to conclude that the building for which these stones were utilized was erected, or, it may be, re-erected, perhaps at the end of the second century, perhaps in the first half of the third century, for example under Severus Alexander, when building was undoubtedly done at Aesica. A later date, such as the age of Constantine, seems, under the circumstances, to be less probable.

ROMAN INSCRIPTION AT SOUTH SHIELDS.

Mr. Blair has asked me, as an appendix to my notes on the *Aesica* inscriptions, to describe a small inscription lately found at South Shields, of which he has sent me a drawing and a squeeze. It is an

altar, about two feet high and eleven inches wide, apparently perfect at the top and sides, but broken below, with three lines of well-shaped letters two and three-eighths inches high.

It was found last December (1897), at the end of Vespasian avenue, to the south of the fort, and is now in the free library at South Shields. It reads :—

IVLIVS
VERAX
)LEG V[I]

Iulius Verax centurio Legionis
V[I] . . .

From its shape, I take the stone to be a dedication, with dedicator's name preceding the name of the deity. This is an unusual order; but we have parallels at Ellenborough (*Uxelodunum*), *Helstrius Novellus praeffectus numini Volcano* (*Lapid. Sept.* no. 871, *C. I. L.* vii. 398); at Bath, *Peregrinus Secundi filius civis Trever Loucetio Marti*, etc. (*ib.* 36), and elsewhere. It occurs in some of the very earliest known inscriptions of the Roman republic, and instances occur

throughout the republic and the first two or two and a half centuries of the empire. The latest dated example known to me belongs to the reign of Gordian III. (A.D. 238-244). It appears never to have been the custom, but always an admissible alternative for persons who liked, as persons are apt to like, small variations in unimportant things.

NOTE.—The illustrations of the *Aesica* inscriptions are from photographs by Mr. J. P. Gibson of Hexham, that of the South Shields altar by Mr. F. Downey of South Shields.



2' 0" × 11".

INDEX.

A.

Abdale, Aaron, 238
 Abercorn, monastery of, where was it? 109
 Abinger, James Scarlett, created baron, 170
 Acca's cross, 194
 Acha, daughter of Aelli, 51
 Adamson, rev. C. E., on the vicars of Haltwhistle, 14
 Adamson, rev. E. H., on sir Charles Brown, 133
 Adamson, H. A., *Gleanings from the Records of the Parish of Tyne-mouth*, 93; Tynemouth parish registers, 197
 Aelli, king of Deira, 51; children of, 51
 Aesica, Roman inscriptions discovered at, 268
 Agricola threw chain of forts between Tyne and Solway, 105
 Aidan, character of, 47; training school at Lindisfarne, 48; his churches of wood, 48*n*; his organization of the church, 49; invited Hilda north, 52; fatal illness of, 52
 Aimers, Robert, constable of Kelso, 166
 Ainsley, Andrew, 237
 Airey, John, 239
 Ala ii. Asturum, inscription recording, 179; earliest mention of, 181
 Alcfred, son of Oswi, 187
 Aldwine, Jarrow given to, by Walcher, 73
 Aldwulf, 50; rightful king of Deras, 183
 Allan, Lionel, of Rotterdam, 239*n*; Camilla Colville, sent to house of, 239*n*; Thomas, of Allan's Flatts, county Durham, 239
 Alnham tower, 171
 Alwinton, Easter dues at, 44*n*
 Amcotts, bart., sir Wharton, of 'Kittlethorp,' marriage of, 207
 'Ananias,' a Christian name, 207
 Anderson, George, of Newcastle, 240; will of George of Newcastle, architect, 241; George, master builder, Newcastle, 227; George, of Corney house, Hertford, 241; Henry, mayor of Newcastle, 237; Thomas, of Newcastle, builder, 241

Angas, Caleb, coach builder, 241; father of Fife, 241*n*
 Angerton, Robert de, mayor of Newcastle, 229
 Annual meeting, ix
 Anociticus, Benwell altar with name of, 180, 181
 Anthony, Henry, 236
 Antonine Wall, distance slabs of, and Roman names of fortresses on, 105
 Apollo Grannus, Roman altar dedicated to, 184
 Appleby, Thomas, 235; sir William of Durham, 116
 Arbroath, church of Haltwhistle granted to, 14
 Argyle, first duke of, 203
 Armitage, Margaret, 5*n*
 Arrowsmith, Thomas, of Gateshead, 236; rhyming epitaph of, 236*n*
 Arthur's battles, 185
 Ashburnham, Henry, vicar of Tyne-mouth, 201; marriage of, 205
 Astell, Thomas, vicar of Haltwhistle, 18; vicar of Mitford, 18; suit against for stealing chest, 19
 Auckland castle chapel, appendix, 89
 Auckland church, prebend of 'Tytychys' in, 17
 Auchindavy, 113
 Australia, South, colony of, founded by Fife Angas, 241*n*
 Averner, Robert de, vicar of Haltwhistle, 15

B.

Babington, Henry, purchased estate of Heaton and Jesmond, 34; received king James I., and knighted, 35
 Baily, rev. Johnson, on Ryton book of Easter offerings, etc., 39
 Baker, Oswald, of Durham, 235; sir George, recorder of Newcastle, 235
 Balmer, Peggy, of Rothbury, 162; Tommy, 162
 Bamburgh castle, timber for repair of, 260; church and village destroyed, 184
 Barbadoes, Thomas Rotherham, professor of Codrington college at, 23; John Washington originally went to, 116

- Barbers not to follow occupation on Sundays, 101
 Bar Hill, 111
 Barnes, Joseph, 235; recorder of Berwick, 238; Mrs. Sarah, 238; widow of Joseph Barnes, recorder of Newcastle and Berwick, 238*n*
 'Barrett, Charming Mrs.,' an inscription scratched on a pane, xvi
 Barton, Richard de, vicar of Haltwhistle, 16
 Bartram, George, 236; seal of, 236, 237; James of Newcastle, 225 and *n*; Robert, 227
 Basire, Dr., 98
 Bates, C. J., 'Proprietary Dedications of Churches,' 62; 'The Beornicas and the Deras,' 147; 'The Home of St. Cuthbert's Boyhood,' 155; 'On the Distance-slabs of the Antonine Wall,' etc., 105; 'Winwedfield, the Overthrow of English Paganism,' 182
 Bates, Thomas, dispute with vicar of Haltwhistle concerning Ridley hall, 26
 Bathelspitel, near Darlington, chantry at, 15
 Baxter, Edward, lord of Hebburn and mayor of Newcastle, 230*n*; Matthew, son of, 230; John, 232; seal of, 231, 232; Margaret, 235.
 Bedale, Yorks, church tower, 171*n*
 Bede, no trust to be placed in Dr. Giles's translation of, 53*n*; confuses Bega with Heiu and Begu, 60; '*De Miraculis S. Cuthberti*' of, 66; knows nothing of 'Bernicia' and 'Deira,' 147; indication of boundary between, 152
 Begu, nun of Hackness, confused by Beda with Bega, 61
 Belgrave, Benjamin, 236; Francis, 236, 237
 Bellasis, and Alice his wife, licence for oratory at Willimoteswyke granted to, 17
 Bells of Christ church, North Shields, 101
 Bellman, 103
 Beltingham chapel, 17; irreverent behaviour in, 17; 'a domestic chapel to Willimoteswick,' 24; notice of, 25; restored, 27; rev. Mr. Benson, officiating curate at, 26
 Bemulie, 113
 Bennett, lady Camilla, 239; George, 240; Henry, bequest to, by John Colvill, 121
 Benson, rev. Mr., officiating curate at Be tingham, 26
 Benwell altars, 187
 Bernicia, kings of, 51; and Deira, terms wrong, 147; neither Bede nor Eddi knows anything about, 147; theories as to boundary between, 75, 76 *et seq.*; Camden's opinion, 75; Montalembert's, 76
 Beornicas, genealogy of, 150; Glendale in province of the, 150; whole land of, laid waste, 184
 'Beornicas' and 'Deras,' the, 148
 'Bernicii' and 'Deiri,' kings of the, 147
 Bertram, arms of, 249
 Bertram, the inventor of 'Richard of Cirencester,' 110
 Berwick, sir Valentine Brown, controller of, 260; bridge and pier, timber for repair of, 261
 Bettyfield, near Smailholm, may have been 'Bedesfeld,' 158
 Bewcastle cross, 193
 Bickerstaffe, capt. Phillip, marriage of, 202, 205
 Bigge, William, 239; Mary his wife, 239
 Biscop built St. Peter's monastery on Wear and St. Paul's at Jarrow, 59
 Bishopswood-on-Wye, Roman coins from, presented, xv
 Blackgate museum, donations to the, xv
 Blacklambe, John, 230
 Blackness, probable site of monastery of Abercorn, 110
 'Blair collection' of Roman antiquities, xiv
 Blakiston, Toby of Newton hall, etc., Eleanor, daughter of, married William Cramlington, 7; married, secondly, Sowerby, 7; Lancelot, son of, 7; married Ann Wharrier, 8; will of, 8; William, 236
 Blenkanshop, Thomas de, 15
 Blumer, Dr. G. Alder, on the Washington and Colville families, 115
 Blyth, Wallace's *History of*, 167; French prisoners taken at, 167
 Bohemia, collection for distressed protestants in, 97
 Bolbec hall, Newcastle, house of Nevilles, 224
 Bolbend (Bowmont), vills on the, 190
 Bonner, William, 236
 Bordley, Stephen, minister of St. Hilds, 210
 Bosa, bishop of Deirans at York, 79, 151
 Bosco, Ralph de, vicar of Haltwhistle, 14, 15
 Boteler, arms of, 250

Bothal church, Ogle monument in, 243; a genealogy of the Ogles in, 251; Mr. Johnson, parson of, 5*n*
 Boudicca, not Boadicea, 270
 Boulder, cup-marked, presented, xv
 Brancepeth castle, Henry Sanderson, constable of, 261; and Chopwell woods, 'Sovereign of the Seas' built of timber from, 263
 Brandling, Ralph, of Felling, 5
 Brandon, Hugh de, and others, grant to, 229 *et seq.*
 'Breeving,' 40
 Bregusuid, wife of Hereric, 52*n*
 Bridgeness, Roman distanceslab found at, 110
 Brit, prof., referred to, 53
Britannia, Camden's, quoted, 75*n*
Britannia Romana, Horsley, 106
 Brockley Whins, discovery of framework of old ship at, 58
 Brooks, John Crosse, obituary notice of, 143; born at Chatham, 143; at Bowes hall school, 143; his collection of coins, 145; his collection of autographs presented to the society, 145
 Broughton, Stephen de, vicar of Haltwhistle, 16
 Brown, Mr., presented cup-marked boulder, xv
 Brown, sir Charles, physician to king of Prussia, etc., 133; born in Scotland, 133; spent youth in Newcastle, 133; resident in London, 134; married Mary Huthwaite, 134; diaries of, 140; miniature of, 140
 Brown, Margaret, will of, 141
 Brown, Simon, landlord of 'Bird-in-Bush' inn, Newcastle, 166
 Brown, sir Valentine, controller of Berwick, 260
 Bruce, Dr., monument to, ix; his *Roman camp at the Lave, South Shields*, 88*n*
 Brumell, John, attorney, 241
 Brunton, Thomas, purchase of part of Southwick, 11*n*
 Brus, IV., Robert de, lord of Annandale, 32
 Brutton, rev. Thomas, vicar of Christ church, North Shields, 104
 Bryg, John, vicar of Corbridge, 17, 173*n*
 Buckham, John de, bailiff and mayor of Newcastle, 230 and *n*; Adam de, mayor of Newcastle, 230 and *n*
 Burgh, name of site of Roman camp at South Shields, 70
 Burgh-on-Sands church tower, 171*n*
 Burgh Sands, death of Edward I. on, 14

Burial in woollen, 211
 Burne, John, vicar of Haltwhistle, 17
 Burnett, rev. W. R., presented inscription scratched on glass, xvi
 Buston, Roger, of Buston, 11
 Butchers close, Earsdon, 5
 Butler, Mr. John, of Chirton, 201
 Byker, manor of, 34
 Byrdale, Thomas, vicar of Haltwhistle, 17
 Bywell castle, grated door at, 173*n*

C.

Cadavael (see Catgabail)
 Cadwalla slew Osric and Eanfrid, 51; killed at Heavenfield, 51
 Caer ridden, 112
Calcaria, 68
 Cale, house at, 49
 Callaly castle museum, Roman gold *bull* in, xvi
 Camden, William, 78; doubtful as to the boundary between Bernicia and Deira, 76
 Candle mould, a, presented, xvi
 Cardonnel, A. M. Lawson de, 204; Mr. Mansfeldt, collector of salt, 203; marriage, of, 206
 Carey, John, 261
 Carhawe [Crawhall, Crasshall, Crawhawe], Nicholas, vicar of Haltwhistle, 17
 Carloli, Nicholas de, mayor of Newcastle, 33
 Carr, William, merchant of Newcastle, 230
 Castell Guin, 185
 Castle Cary, 112
 Catgabail, king of North Wales, 184
 Catgabail, better known as Cadavael, surnamed 'Catguommed,' or 'the runaway,' 187
 Catherine II., of Russia, death of, 136
 Cerdic, expelled from Elmet for murder of Hereric, 52*n*
 Chad, bishop of York, 79
 Chandler, bishop, notes of visitation of Haltwhistle, 22
 Channelkirk (Childekirk), traditions respecting St. Cuthbert's birth, connected with, 157
 Chapman, Henry, 237
 Charles I. at Tynemouth castle, 207
 Charleton, Charles, vicar of Christ church, North Shields, 104
 Charlton, North, township of, 217
 Chartney, arms of, 249; deed of Richard de, 253
 Chaytor, Oswald, parish clerk of St. John's, Newcastle, 235 *et seq.*; curious suit against, 237*n*

- Chaytor, Thomas, of Newcastle, 230
 Chelles, near Paris, 50
 Chesters, a new Roman inscription from, recording supplying of water to, 179
 Chirton, first duke of Argyle had house at, 203
 Chopwell, 40, 42
 Chopwell woods, 255; old boundaries of, 255; forfeited by sir John Swinburne, 258; granted to sir Robert Constable, 258; timber for repair of Dunstanburgh and Bamburgh castles from, 259, 260; Berwick bridge, etc., 261; timber for warships from, 262; 'Sovereign of the Seas' built of wood from, 263; 'Windy Monday,' 266
Chorographia, Gray's, 225
 'Christabel,' Christian name at Ryton, 41
 Christian names at Ryton, 41; curious, 216
 Churchwardens' accounts, Tynemouth parish church, 93
 Clarke, Charles, of Newcastle, 238; will of, 238; Jane, his wife, daughter of Edward Colville, 238; Charles, jun., 239; John, of East Chirton, one of the auditors of the duke of Northumberland, burial of, 210
 Clavering, James, of Axwell houses, 238; Ralph, 238; Robert, held Chopwell, 259.
 Clayton, Robert, mayor of Newcastle, 169; and sheriff, 169
 Clennell, Thomas, 238
 Cliffe, Anna, wife of Thomas Cliffe, burial of, 208
 Clyde and Forth, names of Roman fortresses between the, 190
 Cockfield, Robert Dixon, rector of, 18
 Coins, Roman, presented, xv
 Colepitts, Thomas, 233
Collectanea, Leland's, 84
 Collingwood, lord, and planting of oak trees, 265; Cuthbert, of Warkworth, marriage of, 205; capt. Francis, 202; William, 97
 Collinson, William, 97; capt. William, 207
 Colville families, Washington and, 115
 Colville, pedigree of, 116
 Colville, Camilla, married lord Ossulston, 238n; Edward, of White house, Gateshead, 238n; Frances, bequest to, by John Colville, of negroes, etc., 122; will of, 115, 124; bequests, 124; George, of Newcastle, bequest to heirs of, 119; John, late of Newcastle, but then of Fairfax County, Virginia, will of, 115, 117; gave negroes, etc., to earl of Tankerville, 117; gave land, etc., to his daughter, Mary, 'now wife of John West, jun.,' 119; gave cash to heirs of his brother George of Newcastle, 119; gave to charity school of All Saints, Newcastle, 117; Thomas, 'originally from Newcastle, but at present of Fairfax County, Virginia,' will of, 115, 120; relations in Durham, 116; recital of his brother John's bequest to earl of Tankerville, 120; appointed executor by his brother John, 117; his mother Catherine, 120; refers to her will and bequest to his sister Esther, 120; bequest to Henry Bennet, 121; bequest of negro man Ben between his wife and John West, jun., 122; other bequests of negroes, etc., 122 *et seq.*; appoints wife, George Washington, and John West, jun., executors, 123
 Communion plate, Tynemouth, 75n
 Communion tokens, 44
 Consett, Christopher, 236; Peter, jun., of Stockton, 239
 Constable, Robert, of Wallington, grant of pardon to, 34; married widow of Sir Roger Fenwick, 34; Sir Robert, Chopwell, granted to, 258
 Corbridge's *Map of Newcastle*, 223
 Corbridge, headquarters of David, king of Scotland, 171; plan of, 178; the vicar's pele at, 171; sections, etc., 172, 174, 176; mentioned in list of fortalices *temp.* Henry V., 173; grille at, 173; stone desk in, 177; Roman bridge across Tyne at, 171; medieval grave covers used as lintels, 178; John Bryg, vicar, 17, 173n
 Cosin, bishop, his monumental inscription in Auckland castle chapel, 89; extract from his correspondence, 88n; arms of, on roof of Auckland chapel, 91; consecrated Christ church, North Shields, 98
 Council and officers of society, xvii
 Craggs, Thomas, 237 and n
 Cramlington, manor of, a member of barony of Gaugy, 1; lands at given to St. Cuthbert, 1
 Cramlington of Cramlington and Newsham, notices of family of, 1; pedigree, 12; Alice, 11; death of, at Birling, 11; will of, 17; Edward, 5n; George, of

- Newsham, 2; dispute with Delavals, 2; Henry, 5; marriage bond of, 5; son of Lancelot, married Elizabeth Watson of Warkworth Barns, 10; John, 5 and *n*, 93; assaulted William Urwin of Morpeth, 4; arrest of, 4; Lancelot, receiver of land tax for Northumberland and Durham, 6; married Jane Mills, 7; gave lands at West Hartford, 7; of Blyth Nook, 3, 5; married Mary, daughter of John Ogle, 3; buried at Earsdon, 3; Margaret de, 2; Nicholas, apprentice to Merchants' Company, 5*n*; Philip, 5; Richard de, 1; Robert, 5*n*; Stephen, of Morwick, 6; Thomas, married Grace Lawson, 4; Walter de, 1; John and Richard, sons of, 2; Alianor, wife of, 2; William, married Eleanor Blakeston, 7; will of, 7; holds salt pans at South Shields, 8; married Anne, daughter of William Scott, of Newcastle, half-sister to lords Eldon and Stowell, 8; married, secondly Ann Hick of Newcastle, 9; Alderman, extracts from letter of, 9; tomb-stone inscription, All Saints' church, 10*n*; portrait of, 1
- Cramlington, grant of market and fair, 32
- Cramond = *Rumabo*, 184
- Crawcrook, 40, 42; 'farms' in, 42
- Crawhall, Beatrix, irreverent behaviour of, 17; [Carhawe] Nicholas, 17
- Crosby, sir Warren, 203
- Crowley, sir Ambrose, ironworks, 45
- 'Cuddy's cave,' near Holburn, Northumberland, 158
- Cuke, William, collation of, as chaplain of St. Hild's, 64; incumbent, 74
- Cullercoats, Dove's burial place near, 211
- Cup-marked boulder from Wooler, xv.
- Curators' report, xv
- Cuthbert, William, 239
- D.
- Dacres, Humphrey, vicar of Haltwhistle, 19; prosecuted by churchwardens for being drunk, 20
- 'Dagg,' use of, in ancient terriers, 217
- Dakett, Thomas, 236
- Dalton, Robert de, first vicar of St. Hild's, South Shields, 73
- Danaby in Richmondshire, lands at, 254
- 'Darg,' used in Scottish vernacular, 218
- 'Dargs and Dayworkes,' 217; used as measures of time and of space, 217
- Darwin, William Moey, 240
- Davenport, rev. George, rector of Houghton-le-Spring, 98*n*; letter from, referring to St. Hild's, 88*n*
- Davidson, Thomas, author of 'Gotham Corporation,' 169
- Davison, Andrew, 235
- 'Dawach,' 221
- Dearsley, Mr., preached at Chirton, 96
- Dedications, proprietary, in Northumberland, 62
- Deeds, abstract of, relating to Westmorland place, Newcastle, etc., 228
- Deira, kings of, 51; and Bernicia, theories as to boundaries between, 75, 76, *et seq.*; Camden's opinion, 75; Montalembert's, 76
- Deiri and Bernicii, kings of the, 147
- Delabene, John, lieutenant-governor of Tynemouth castle, 213.
- Delavals, entries of, in Tynemouth parish registers, 200 *et seq.*
- Delaval, Sir John, will of, 3; Thomas Cramlington married Anne, daughter of, 3
- De Laval, Ralph, 95
- Dendy, F. W., on 'Dargs and Dayworkes,' 220
- Dennis, rev. Samuel, incumbent of St. Hild's, South Shields, 71*n*
- Denton, Christopher, 239, 240
- Deras, the royal house of the, 153; kings of the, 183
- Deodand, a, 209
- Derlington, prior, remains of *camera* of, at Muggleswick, 38
- Deyvill, John, vicar of Haltwhistle, 16
- Dinguaroy (Bamburgh), Ida's 'timbering' of, 150
- Dinning and Cooke present metal fire-back, xvi
- Distance-slabs of Antonine Wall, 105
- Dixon, rev. George, vicar of Christ church, North Shields, 104; Robert, vicar of Haltwhistle, 18; previously rector of Cockfield, 18
- Dockwray, Dr. Thomas, 98; first vicar of Christ church, North Shields, 100; chaplain to, and slain with earl of Sandwich, 100; marriage of, 205; Thomas, burial of, 213; Stephen, vicar of Tynemouth, 202, *et seq.*
- Doddington pele, fall of portion of, x
- Doddington, St. Cuthbert's well at, 158
- Dolichenus, Roman altar to, 271

- Don river, near Brockley Whins, discovery of framework of old ship in bed of, 58
 Donations to the museum, xv
 Donkin, Armorer, 204
 'Dotheboys hall,' Bowes, 143
 Dove of Tynemouth, Cullercoats, and Whitley, pedigree of, 125
 Dove's burial place, near Cullercoats, 211
 Draper, Henry, 237 *et seq.*; seal of, 238; of Headlam, 237 *et seq.*; Ellinor, his wife, 237; Timothy, hostman of Newcastle, 236*n*; brother-in-law of John Speed, 236*n*; Frances, wife of, 236
 Dudley, Ambrose, held Chopwell, 259
 Dumbarton, Bede makes Antonine Wall finish at, 109
 Dunichen, East Mains of, tradition of battle at, 186*n*
 Dunstanburgh castle repaired from Chopwell woods, 259
 Duntocher and East Kilpatrick, distance between, 108
Durham before the Conquest, Longstaffe's, referred to, 88*n*
 Durham, Bede's bones taken to, 73
 Durham, 'the grey towers of,' 157
 'Dust-little mill,' Heaton, 34
 Dutripon's 'Concordance' referred to, 55
 Dyghton, Robert de, parson of Haltwhistle, 14, 15

E.

- Eanfrid, king of Bernicia, 51; slain by Cadwalla, 51
 Earnshaw, Abraham, of Haltwhistle, excommunicated, 22
 Earsdon, lands in parish of, 5
 Eastermains, Roman distance slab found at, 110
 Easter offerings, etc., book of, at Ryton, 39
 Eata, bishop of Bernicians at Hexham, 79, 151
 Eddi, knows nothing of 'Bernicia' and 'Deira,' 147
 Edinburgh castle, escape of French prisoners from, 167
 Edred, abbot, St. Cuthbert's appearance to, 56
 Edward I., death of, 14
 Edwin, 51
 Egbert, Bernicia assigned to, 88
 Egelwin, bishop, rested with body of St. Cuthbert at Jarrow, 73
 Egfrid, son of Oswi, sent as hostage to Mercian court, 183; death of, at Nechtansmere, 186

- 'Eiddyn, the lofty hill,' 185*n*
Ejudensca = Judeu = Inveresk, 184
 Elfrid of Westoe, carried Bede's bones to Durham, 73
 Elishaw, Redesdale, hospital of, 16
 Ellingham, church of, given to St. Cuthbert, 1
 Ellison, Peregrine George, 241
 Elmet, Cerdic expelled from, 52*n*
 Elsdon tower, 171
 Embleton tower, 171
 Emeldon, grant from Margaret, widow of John de, 229; Richard, mayor of Newcastle, 33
 English paganism, overthrow of, 182
 Errington, Nicholas, 202, 237
 Esysnton, 16
 Ethelfrid, son of Aelli, 51; overthrown by Redwald, 51
 Ethelhere, king of East Angles, 183; husband of Heresuid, Hild's sister, 183
 Ethelric of Bernicia seized Deira, 51
 Ethelwald, king of the Deras, 183
 Ethelwald Moll, king, grave-cover probably of, 187*n*
 Ethelwerd's chronicle, first use of 'Northumbria' in, 149
 Etwall church, Derbyshire, stone desk in chancel, 177*n*
 Ewbank, H., master of Virgin Mary hospital, Newcastle, 235 and *n*
 Excommunication of Abraham Earnshaw of Haltwhistle, 22

F.

- Fabiane, Robert, vicar of Haltwhistle, 17
 'Farms' in Tynemouth, 94; at Westoe, 74
 Farnedale, Walter de, vicar of Haltwhistle 16; master of Lazenby chapel, Allertonshire, 16; of Elishaw hospital, Redesdale, 16
 Farrer, John, curate of Haltwhistle, 24
 Featherstonhalgh, Alexander, grant of land in Wydon, 14
 Fenwick, Hannah, 240; Margaret, 239; Nicholas, 238, 239; Robert, of Newcastle, 239; will of Jane, wife of, 239; Roger, of Meldon, deputy-keeper, etc., of Chopwell woods, 262; Thomas, of Earsdon, 240; William, 239
 Finchale, three national assemblies probably held at, 152
 Finney, Dr., rector of Ryton, 45
 Fire-back, metal, presented, xvi
 Fitzherbert, John, 98

Flint and steel in case for pocket, presented, xvi
 Fordun, John 78
 Forster, of Fleetham, 6; Coll., 240;
 Nicholas, ledger of, 6; Richard, of
 Newcastle, 99
 Forth, named in Celtic times 'Sea of
 Guidan' or 'Iodeo,' 185
 Forth, Clyde and, names of Roman
 fortresses between, 190
 Fossor, prior John, archidiaconal
 visitation, 64
 Foster, Mary, bequest to, by John
 Colvill, 119
 Fox, Thomas, vicar of Haltwhistle, 16
 Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, 182 and *n*
 French: priests buried at Tynemouth,
 214; prisoners of war, escape of two,
 160
 Fryer's map, plan of Corbridge from,
 178

G.

Gaetullicus, L. Maximus, 271
 Gala water, 185
 Galystem, white stone of, 186*n*
 Gardners, entries of, in Tynemouth
 parish registers, 200 *et seq.*
 Gardner, Ralph, 95; presented Fred-
 erick Simpson to living of Tyne-
 mouth, 96; marriage of, 204;
 Katherine, wife of, 96
 Gascoyne, arms of, 249
 Gateshead church, rhyming epitaph
 in, 236*n*
 Gaugy, Ralph de, 31
 Genealogy of the Ogles, 251
 Gibson, Edmund, boundary between
 Bernicia and Deira, 77; Francis,
 minister of Tynemouth, 96; John,
 presents objects to museum, xvi;
 Phillip, 241; William, of Newcastle,
 240
 Giles's translation of Bede, no trust to
 be placed in, 53*n*
 Gillies, Henry, convicted for abstract-
 ing bodies from Christ church-yard,
 North Shields, 103
 Gills, capt. Mathias, 120; Esther
 Colvill, wife of, 120
 Girot, Jacques, a French prisoner of
 war at Jedburgh, 167
 Godmundingham, chief temple of the
 Deras at, 151
 Gold bulla, Roman, xvi
 Golightly, Jacob, parish clerk of Halt-
 whistle, 18
 Gordon, Alexander, minister of Tyne-
 mouth, 97; ejected for noncon-
 formity, 97; lord Adam, governor
 of Tynemouth castle, 103

'Gotham Corporation,' 169
 Granger, T. C., Q.C., and M.P. for
 Durham, 116
 Gray's *Chorographia*, 225
 Gray, John, of London, 99
 Green, the, Earsdon, 5
 Green's *History of the English People*,
 boundary between Bernicia and
 Deira different in map and text, 76
 Green, Robert, of South Shields, 27;
 Sarah, daughter of, married rev.
 W. Ives, 27; rev. Robert, bequest
 to, 11; William, jun., of Findon
 cottage, 116
 Greenhead chapel built through exer-
 tions of Rev. M. J. Hollingsworth,
 25
 Gregory, pope, pun about Deira, 147
 Grenville, Nicholas de, gave lands at
 Cramlington to St. Cuthbert, 1;
 Heaton and Jesmond granted to,
 31; Walter, 31; daughter Mabel
 married Ralph de Gaugy, 31
 Greta Bridge, Roman station at, 152
 Greveson, note to Leland, 61
 Gurlenent, Samuel, 239
 Guthred, 87; gave Werhale to St.
 Cuthbert, 87
 Gyseburn, John de, collated to St.
 Hild's, South Shields, 65

H.

Hackness, 60; Begu, nun of, 61
 Hagwerthingham, Hugh de, vicar of
 Haltwhistle, 16
 Haltwhistle, given to Arbroath, 14;
 the vicars of, 14; vicarage in
 'Oliverian Survey,' 19; Mr. Nevill
 of 'Cheat,' impropiator, 20
 Hamerton, Frances, of Brothstone, 5
 Harreys, David de, vicar of Halt-
 whistle, 15
 Harriman, Thomas, clerk, keeper of an
 ale house, 18
 Harrison, Richard, of North Shields,
 beer brewer, 8; Robert, 236, 237
 Hartford, West, lands at, given to
 William Reed, 7
 Hartlepool, 68
 Harton, vill of, given to Jarrow, 73
 Hatclaw (? Wytclaw), 2
 Hatfield, bishop, survey, 56
 Hatfield, battle of, 51
 Haverfield, F., on a new Roman in-
 scription from Chesters, 178; on
 Roman inscriptions, 268, 273
 Hautwysill, John de, and Thomas de,
 acolyte and priest, 15; William de,
 acolyte, 15
Heart of Midlothian, Scott's, quoted,
 218

Heaton and Jesmond, 31; granted to Nicholas de Grenville, 31; passed to Ralph de Gaugy, 31
 Heavenfield, battle of, 51, 87, 150, 182
 Hebburn, vill of, given to Jarrow, 73
 Hedworthe, John, 235
 Hedworth, John de, collected rents of 'Werehall,' 56
 Hedworth, vill of, given to Jarrow, 73
 Hefenfield, Hefenfelth, battle of (see Heavenfield)
 Heiu, abbess, selected by Aidan, 49
 Henzal, Peregrine, glassmaker, 203
 Hepple, arms of, 249; Robert de, 254; Margaret, wife of, 254
 Herber tower, Newcastle, x.
 Hereric, canon Raine's notice of, confused, 52*n*; poisoned by Cerdic, 52*n*; Bregusuid, wife of, 52*n*
 Heresuid, 49; sister of Hild, 183
 Hesilrigg, Thomas, 230; William de, and others, grant to, 229, *et seq.*
 Heslop, John, vicar of Tynemouth, 200; R. Oliver, presents a farmhouse candle-mould, xvi
 Hexham diocese extended from Aln to Tees and from Withern to sea, 151*n*; Eata, bishop of, 79
 Hexham, Thomas de, vicar of Haltwhistle, 16
 Hick, Ann, widow of Lewis Hick of Newcastle, married William Cramlington, 8
 Higden, Ralph, of Chester, 84
 Hild, abbess, her first religious house, 47; invited to come north, 52; daughter of Hereric, 52; Heresuid sister of, 183
 Hindmarsh, Thomas, 238
 Hodgson, rev. John, incumbent of Jarrow, 75; J. Crawford, notices of family of Cramlington, 1; Colville, pedigree, 116; rev. J. F., on the chapel of Auckland castle, appendix, 89; Richard, 93
 Holburn, Northumberland, 'Cuddy's cave' near, 158
 Hollingsbury, Isabella, 122
 Hollingsworth, Nathaniel John, of Battersea, vicar of Haltwhistle, 25; rector of Boldon, 25; married Lucy Compton Neve, 25; Greenhead chapel built through exertions of, 25; dispute with Thomas Bates, 26
 Holmes, Sheriton, presents seventeenth-century earthenware, xv; obituary notice of John Crosse Brooks, a vice-president of the society, 143
 Honorary members, xviii

Hopper, John, presents pocket flint and steel, xvi
 Horsey, John de, lord of Crawcrook, 256
 Horsley, *Britannia Romana*, 106
 Houghton-le-Spring, George Davenport, rector of, 98
 'Hruringaham,' or 'Ruringaham,' St. Cuthbert brought up at, 155; where was it? 155; at Wrangham, near Melrose, or near Doddington, 156
 Huchynson, John, clerk, of Gateshead, 232
 Hudlestons of Cullercoats, 95
 Huddleston, Joseph, 5; Mary, 5
 Hume, James, minister of Tynemouth, 95; vicar of Tynemouth, 208; Thomas, 'the learned parish clerk' of Tynemouth, buried, 208
 Hunwald murdered Oswald, 52
 Huthwaite, Mary, daughter of George, of Gateshead, sir Charles Brown married, 134

I.

Iago, a king of Gwynedd, 187
 Ida, his 'timbering' Dinguaroy, 150
 Inchkeith, wrongly supposed site of *Judeu*, 184
 Ingledew, A. E., presents objects to museum, xv
 Inscriptions, Roman, 268 *et seq.*
 Inveresk, site of *Judeu*, 184
 Iona, 68
 Irreby, William de, Christiana, daughter of, married Adam de Jesmond, 32*n*
 Ives, William, of Bradden, Northants, vicar of Haltwhistle, 26; married, first, Mary Ann Richmond; second, Sarah Green of South Shields; third, Ann Mewburn of Acomb, 27

J.

Jackson, John, 236; Robert, 239; William, town clerk of Newcastle, 236*n*; sir John, recorder of Newcastle, 236
 Jarrow, Roman station at, 152*n*; monastery built. 59; church, 72; Elfrid took Bede's bones from, 73; bishop Egelwin rested with body of St. Cuthbert, 73; king William fired, 73; given to Aldwine, 73; plate at, *temp.* Edward VI., 64; rev. J. Hodgson, incumbent of, 75
 Jedburgh, escape of French prisoners from, 160
 Jennings, sir Jonathan, 202

Jesmond, Adam of, *camera* of, 29;
 sheriff of Northumberland, 32;
 reparation of Tyne bridge, 32;
 Christiana, widow of, became second
 wife of Robert de Brus, iv
 John of Tynemouth, 78
 Johnson, Mr., parson of Bothal, 5*n*;
 Humphrey, 93
 Judeu, Oswi fled to, 184; Inveresk,
 true site of, 184
 Julius Verax, 274
 Justina, Novel., 269

K.

'Kælcacaestir,' near Tadcaster, 49
 Kellawe's register, 14
 Kelloe vicarage, a pane of glass from,
 with scratched inscription, xvi
 Kelsø, constable of, 166
 Kenswith brought up St. Cuthbert,
 155
 'King John's palace,' Newcastle, x;
 Mr. Knowles on, 29
 Kirkby, arms of, 249
 Kirkdale, cross slab found at, 187*n*
 Kirkintilloch, Roman distance-slab dis-
 covered at, 107
 Kirsop, James, of the Spital, Hexham,
 241
 Knowles, W. H., on 'King John's
 palace,' Newcastle, 29; on the
 vicar's pele, Corbridge, 171; on
 the Ogle monument in Bothal
 church, 243
 Kyofield, 258

L.

Lambert, Jacob, 241
 Laperelle, Charles Denis, a French
 priest, buried at Tynemouth, 214
 Lastingham church, 48*n*; Ethelwald,
 founder of, 187
 Lawes, Nicholas, vicar of Haltwhistle,
 17; prebend of 'Tytychys' in the
 church of Auckland, 17
 Lawson, sir Ralph, 34; Robert, 237;
 Thomas, 2; of Cramlington, etc., 2;
 pedigree of, 12; Hilton, 12; Anne
 of Raskelf, Thomas Cramlington
 married, 3; Grace married Thomas
 Cramlington, 4
 Lazenby, chapel and manor of, 16
 Leadbitter, Robert, of Newcastle, 241
 'Le Convent,' 56
 Ledecombe, John de, vicar of Halt-
 whistle, 16
 Leg. VI, 274; xx, distance-slab of,
 107; xx vv, 271
 Leighton, Francis, 237

Leland, *Collectanea*, 58*n*, 60, 69*n*, 84;
Itin., 55*n*, 70 and *n*
 Letters of Washington, 115
 Lewen, Robert, sheriff, mayor, and
 M.P. of Newcastle, 232 and *n*;
 Edward, seal of, 233
 Lhuyd, Humphrey, 78; a native of
 Denbigh, 82
 Liddail, Martin, curate of Halt-
 whistle, 18
 Liddell, Thomas, 237
 Lightfoot, George, 235
 Lindisfarne, 68; Aidan's school at,
 48; St. Finan's church at, 48*n*
 Linskill, William, 204; first mayor
 of Tynemouth, 204
 Lintz ford, 256
 Lisley, John, of Durham, 235
 Llanuccus, L. Novel (?), 269
 Loggan, T., letters of, relating to Mrs.
 Brown, 141
 Lollius Urbicus built turf wall
 between Tyne and Solway, 105
 Lomax, Rev. John, burial of, 212;
 Mrs. Mehitopel, buried, 212
 Longhoughton church tower, 171*n*
 Longstaffe, Mr., '*Durham before the
 Conquest*,' 88*n*; in favour of Tees
 as boundary between Deira and
 Bernicia, 80
 Loraine, Captain Anthony, 4*n*; John,
 son of, 4*n*; baptized at Earsdon,
 4*n*
 Lorraine, Thomas, killed at Culler-
 coats, burial of, 211
 Lothian = 'regio Loidis,' 182*n*
 'Love,' a Christian name, 202
 Lowe, Joseph, vicar of Haltwhistle,
 27; vicar of Holy Trinity, Bolton,
 27
 Lowes, John, of Whitshields, will of,
 22

M.

McCalmont, Hugh, presents Roman
 coins, xv
 Mackey, M., jun., presents a ring sun-
 dial, xv
 Maddison, Henry, 236; Lionell, 237;
 Elizabeth, daughter of, married G.
 Vane of Long Newton, 237*n*
 MSS., gift of books and, x
 Marcellus, Ulpian, on Chesters slab,
 179
 Mareburn, 56
 Mark, rev. W., appointed lecturer at
 North Shields, 102
Marmion, 156
 Marriages, registration of, at Ryton,
 39

Marshall, Mary, 7*n*; Thomas, vicar of Haltwhistle, 17
 Maserfield, 182; Oswald, killed at, 51
 Mathew, Toby, dean of Durham, 232; archbishop of York, 236; seal of, 235; Frances, wife of, 235
 Mayor, professor, quoting Smith's note on boundary between Bernicia and Deira, 77 and *n*
 Medieval grave-covers used as lintels, 178
 'Mehitopel,' a Christian name, 212
 Melrose, 68; chronicle of, 87
 Members—honorary, xviii; ordinary, xix
 Merley, Ranulph de, 194
 Merton, Walter de, had preferment at Haltwhistle, 14, 15
 Metal fire-back presented, xvi
 Mewburn, Ann, 27; Simon, of Acomb, 27
 Midilton, John de, 34
 Middleton, Thomas, of Rivers Green, Northumberland, 24; Barbara, daughter of, married Hugh Nanney, 24
 'Milbournella,' a Christian name, 202
 Milburn, George, 95; Michael, 236
 Milkwell burn, 255
 'Millia pedes', or 'millia passuum,' (?) 106
 Mills, Jane, married Lancelot Cramlington, 7
 Mirehouse, rev. J., curate of Ryton, 41
 Mitchell, John, 237
 Mitford Christopher, 237; bought lands at Heaton, 34; grandson of Christopher, mayor and sheriff of Newcastle, 237*n*; Henry, 34
 Mitford, Thomas Astell, vicar of, 18
 Monkton, vill of, given to Jarrow, 73
 Monkwearmouth, monastery in honour of Peter built at, 59
 Montalembert, referred to, 53; says in one place Tyne boundary between Bernicia and Deira in another Tees, 76
 Mordon, Robert de, master of Virgin Mary hospital, Newcastle, 229
 Morpeth, Anthony, hostman of Newcastle, 235
 Mowbray, arms of, 250
 Muggleswick, remains of *camera* at, 38
 Murray, James, 241
 Musgrave, Richard, 261

N.

Names, curious, 216
 Nanney, Hugh, of Dolgelly, vicar of Haltwhistle, 24; married Barbara Middleton of River Green, Northumberland, 24; his son Lewis, 24
 Navy, raising men for the, 102
 Nearne, Margaret, 5
 Nechtansmere, death of Egfrid at, 186
 Negroes, bequests of, 117 *et seq.*
 Neve, Timothy, D.D., Margaret professor of Divinity, Lucy Compton, daughter of, married rev. N. J. Hollingsworth, 25
 Neville, arms of, 250
 Nevill, Mr., of 'Cheat,' impropiator of Haltwhistle, 20
 Nevilles, house of, in Newcastle, 223; originally 'Bolbec hall,' 224
 Neville tower, Newcastle, 227
 Nevis, West Indies, Washingtons of, 116; certificate of baptisms of Washingtons in St. George's church, 125
 Newbigging, John de, bailiff of Newcastle, 230 and *n*
 Newcastle, earthenware found in town wall presented, xv; coffin handles from Nonconformists' burial-ground in Percy street, xv; metal fire-back from old mansion house, presented, xvi; 'Bird-in-bush inn,' 163, 164, 166; hostmen, 235 and *n*; 'king John's palace,' x, 29; Corbridge's map of, 223; Society of Antiquaries, formation of, in 1813, 160; mayors, 33—Henry Anderson, 237; Robert de Angerton, 229; Edward Baxter, 230*n*; Robert Clayton, 169; Adam de Bulkham, 230 and *n*; John de Bulkham, 230 and *n*; Robert Lewen, 230 and *n*; Christopher Mitford, 237*n*; sir Peter Riddell, 237; bailiffs of—John de Bulkham, 230 and *n*; John de Newbigging, 230 and *n*; masters of Virgin Mary hospital—H. Ewbank, 235; William de Mordon, 229; Joseph Barnes, recorder of, 238*n*; tower on walls of, x; churches—All Saints, Cramlington tombstone, 10*n*; bequest of John Colville to charity school of, 117; St. John's, Oswald Chaytor, parish clerk of, 235; St. Nicholas's, monument to Dr. Bruce in, ix; extracts from registers of, 6*n*
 Newminster abbey, founded in 1138, 194; cartulary of, 195

Newsham demesne in parish of Earsdon, 5; conveyed to Richard Ridley and Matthew White, 5

Newton, Henry, 235

Newton Hakkeford, lands at, 254

Nicholson, George, deputy town clerk of Newcastle, 235

Nixon, Martin, vicar of Haltwhistle, 20; curate of Brancepeth, 21; called *Dan* in bishop Chandler's visitation notes, 22

'Nordanhymbras,' proper term, 148

Norman, Anthony, 237

Northumberland sessions records, 5

Northumberland, duke of, owner of Tynemouth chartulary, 93; earls of, their house in Newcastle, 223

'Northumbria' and 'Northumbrians,' no authority for these terms, 148; first use of, 149

Northumbrian royal house, genealogical table of the, 50

Northumbrian earldom, creation of, 154; Oswulf's earldom 'beyond the Tyne,' 154

Northumbrians tried for aiding escape of French prisoners, 160

Norton, John de, 230

Nunykirk, a pre-Conquest cross shaft at, 192; various spellings of name, 195

O.

Officers of society, council, etc, xvii

Ogle, arms of, 248; monument in Bothal church, 243; a genealogy of the family of, 249; Eleanor, married George Cramlington, 2; articles of agreement concerning, 2; Lancelot Cramlington married Mary of Backworth, 3; petition of, 6; Oliver, husband of, 6; Phillis, of Ogle castle, George Cramlington married, 3; Ralph, lord, 244*n*; an inquisition, 252; lady Margaret, 246; sir Robert, 249

Oleiclavus, probably Ulchester, near Bamburgh, 184

'Oliverian survey,' the, 19, 96

'Opus valli' slabs inscribed, 108

Ord, John, a farmer on Coquet water, 161

Orde, Thomas, his house in Newcastle, 223

Ordinary members, xix

Osrice, king of Deira, 51; slain by Cadwalla, 51

Ossulston, lord, married Camilla Colville, 238*n*

Oswulf, earldom of Northumberland, 'beyond the Tyne,' 154

Oswald killed Cadwalla at Heavenfield, 51; killed at Maserfield, 51, 182*n*; murdered by Hunwald, 52

Oswi, king of the Beornicas, 153; election of, 182*n*; death of, 182*n*

Oswin, born at Caer Urfe, 69

Otway, Thomas, 93

Outchester, near Bamburgh (see Ulchester)

'Outen' tithe books, etc., at Ryton, 39

Ovingham, glebe lands and tithes of, 238*n*

P.

Paganism, overthrow of English, 182

Pagiter, Theodore, will of, names his cousin, John Washington, 116

Pate, Thomas, vicar of Haltwhistle, 20; built schoolhouse, 20; Elizabeth, wife of, 20; Barbara, daughter of, 20; Judith, daughter of, 20; death of, 20

Pattison, Thomas, 236

Paul church, Holderness, stone desk in chancel of, 177*n*

Paulinus, in time of, Glendale in province of the Beornicas, 150

Paye, John, minister of Tynemouth, 97

Pearson, Mary, 239; Robert, vicar of Haltwhistle, 18; Roger of Titlington, 239, 240; Rosamond, wife of, 239, 240

Peirson, John, vicar of Haltwhistle, 27

Pele, the vicar's, at Corbridge, 171

Percy, the earl, on 'Dargs and Dayworkes,' 217; sir Henry, governor of Tynemouth castle, 93

Perreau, Robert, surgeon, hanged for forgery, 134

Pett, Phineas, the great naval architect, 262; diary of, 267

Pews, sale of, 101 and *n*

Phillips, M., 'Escape of two French prisoners of war from Jedburgh in 1813,' 160; pedigree of Dove of Tynemouth, etc., 125; on discovery of a pre-Conquest cross shaft at Nunykirk, 192

Piersebridge, Roman station at, 152*n*

'Pilgrimage' along Roman Wall, ix

Pipe, Great Roll of the, 1

Plaga, meaning of, 54 *et seq.*

Plague, the, at Tynemouth, 209

Poland, collection for distressed Protestants in, 97

Polychronicon, Higden's, 84

Porter, Joseph, 240

Potter, A. L., Heaton, etc., sold to, 35; rev. Emanuel, vicar of Christ church, North Shields, 104; induction of, to vicarage of Tynemouth, 203

Potts, George, of Whitehouse, Alnwick, 240; Jane, his wife, 240; of Mid-Calder, North Britain, 240; Rosamond, his wife, 240
 Poulet, Benoit, a French prisoner of war at Jedburgh, 161
 Pre-Conquest cross shaft at Nunnykirk, a, 192; description of, 192
 Preston, vill of (now Simonside), given to Jarrow, 73
 Pretie, William, 232
 Priestman, Robert, vicar of Haltwhistle, 20
 Primasius, an African bishop, 46
 Prisoners, escape of two French, in 1813, from Jedburgh, 160; evidence of witnesses, 161, 162, 163; trial of accomplices, 166, 167; escape of, from Edinburgh, 167; from Tynemouth, 168
 Proctor, Anthony, 236; Cuthbert, 235; curious petition against, 235*n*
 Profaners of the Lord's day, 95
 Protestants, distressed, in Poland and Bohemia, collection for, 97
 Pulleine, Thomas Babington, of Sunderland, marriage of, 206
 Pulpit sounding-board, Christ church, North Shields, 102
 Pykwell, Robert de, vicar of Haltwhistle, 15; licence to lease vicarage to pay ransom to Scots, 15

Q.

Quintus Lucius Sabinianus, 184

R.

Radcliff, Thomas, 235
 Radley, William, licensed to St. Hild's, South Shields, 65
 Railton, Mr., vicar of Knaresdale, 22; excommunicated Abraham Earnshaw of Haltwhistle, 22
 Raine rev. James, death of, ix; obituary notice of, 126; joined society, 127; papers by, 127; and Neville hall, 127; curate of All Saints, York, etc., 127; rector, 132; secretary of Surtees society, 129; a member of Northumberland history committee, 131
 Ralph of Chester, 78
 Ralph, earl of Westmorland, 230
 Ramsesey, John, vicar of Haltwhistle, 17
 Rand, John, hostman of Newcastle, 235
 'Ransom of Judeu,' 186
 Raper, John, curate of Haltwhistle, 19

Ravennas, 184; list of stations in the, 112
 Rawling, Henry, Nicholas Cramlington, apprentice to, 5*n*
 Raymond, archdeacon, visitation notes of Haltwhistle, 27
 Redwald overthrew and killed Ethelfrid, 51
 Reed, rev. Christopher, vicar of Christ's church, North Shields, 99, 104
 Reed, William, of Newcastle, lands at West Hartford given to, 7
 Reede, Ralph, 93
 Reginald, of Durham, 83
 'Regio Loidis' = Lothian, 182*n*
 Rekendyke, the, 72
 Registers, parish, of Tynemouth, 197; extracts from, 199
 'Richard of Cirencester,' 110
 Richard of Hexham, 79; originator of confusion about boundary between Bernicia and Deira, 82
 Richardson, George Bouchier, 228
 Richmond, Henry, of Humshaugh, 27; Mary Ann, daughter of, married rev. W. Ives, 27
 Riddell, Peter, mayor and M.P. of Newcastle, 237 and *n*
 Ridley hall estate, Haltwhistle, dispute concerning, 26
 Ridley, Christopher, unlicensed curate of Haltwhistle, 18; John, vicar of Haltwhistle, 17; suit against, 19; Richard and Matthew White, Newsham conveyed to, 5
 'Rim-houlan,' 12
 Ring sundial, a, presented, xv
 Robinson, William, vicar of Tynemouth, burial of, 207
 Rock, survey of manor of, 217
 Roddam, Mr. John, 203; John, of Little Houghton, marriage of, 205
 Rogers, Thomas, 236
 Rokeby, Agnes de, 16
 Roman altars from Benwell, 181
 Roman bridge across Tyne at Corbridge, 171
 Roman gold *bullæ* in Callaly castle museum, xvi
 Roman coins presented, xv
 Roman fortresses between Clyde and Forth, names of, 190; names on Antonine Wall, 105
 Roman inscription, portion of, presented, xvi; discovered at Chester, 179; discovered at *Aesica*, 268; at South Shields, 273
 Roman provinces of Britain, the, 86
 Roman Wall, pilgrimage along the, ix
 'Rose's Act,' 199

- Rotherham, John, rector of Houghton-le-Spring and vicar of Seaham, 23;
 Dr. John, 240*n*; Thomas, vicar of Haltwhistle, 23; professor of Coderington college, Barbadoes, 23; curate of Great Stainton, 23; vicar of Grindon and chaplain of Sherburn hospital, 23
- Rough castle, 113
- 'Royal Sovereign,' the, 265
- Rumabo, probably the Roman name of Cramond, 184
- 'Ruringaham' (see Hruringaham)
- Rushlights, etc., presented, xvi
- Russia, Western, custom to throw up mound of earth round a forest, 113
- Ruthwell cross, the, 193
- Rykfield way, the, 86
- Ryton, book of Easter offerings, etc., 39; registration of marriages, etc., at, 39; 'farms' in, 43; communicants at, 44; communion tokens, 44
- Ryton common, coals on, 258
- S.
- Sabinianus, Quintus Lucius, altar dedicated by, 184
- 'Sack,' 100
- St. Aidan locates St. Hild at South Shields, 154; Haltwhistle church dedicated to, 24
- St. Begu, life of, 60: confused by Bede with Heiu and Begu, 60
- St. Cuthbert on Tyne-river, 66; appearance to abbot Eadred, 56; life of, in English verse, 67; Werhale given to, 87; home of his boyhood, 155; place-names connected with life of, 155; not a Scotsman, 155; brought up at 'Hruringaham,' 155; Irish life of, not trustworthy, 155; traditions as to his birthplace connected with Childekirk, 155; early appearance of, on banks of Tyne, 157; Scottish writers vainly strove to make this the Scottish Tyne, 157; well of, at Doddington, 156; his retreat on Thrush island, 158; church of Ellingham, etc., given to, 1
- St. Finan's church at Lindisfarne, 48*n*
- 'St. Gregory's minster,' at Kirkdale, 187*n*
- St. Hild located at South Shields by St. Aidan, 154
- St. Hild's ('commonly called Sheelds'), 88*n*; official use of title, 64, 65; chapel of high antiquity, 62; probable site of Hild's monastery, 62, 67; William Cuke, chaplain, 64; John de Gyseburn, 65; Robert de Dalton, first incumbent of, 73; Stephen Bordley, minister of, 210; William Radley, incumbent, 65; Richard Wallis, 65; ancient vestry of, 74; bells at, 65; exempted from donation to Jarrow, 73
- 'Saynt Hyldesfyssche,' 65
- 'St. Mark's books,' Ryton, 40
- St. Mary at Stow, in Wedale, church of, 186; well, 186
- St. Ninian's church at Whithorn, 48*n*
- St. Nulloc, wrongly identified with St. Cuthbert, 155*n*
- St. Oswald's cross, uplifting of, 150; import of uplifting of, 182
- St. Oswin's body removed from Gilling to Tynemouth, 153; said to have been born at South Shields, 152
- Sanderson, Henry, constable of Brancepeth castle, 261
- Sample, John, of Rockmoor house, Northumberland, 240; Susannah, his wife, 240
- Sandy Knowe, near Wrangholm, 156; sir Walter Scott at, 156
- Savage, rev. H. E., 'Abbess Hilda's first Religious House,' 47
- Scarlett, James, Q.C., 167; M.P. for Peterborough, 170; created baron Abinger, 170
- Scott, William, Anne, daughter of, wife of William Cramlington, 8; half-sister to lords Eldon and Stowell, 8
- Scottish vernacular, 'darg,' used in, 218
- Seropes, house of, in Newcastle, 223
- Seaton Delaval, Thomas Cramlington desires to be buried at, 3
- Selby, Henry, 232
- Sessions records for Northumberland, 5
- Shafto, John, of Whitworth, 238: Mark, recorder of Newcastle, 237; sir Robert, son of, 237*n*; Robert, 238
- Sharp, archdeacon, notes of, visitation of Haltwhistle church, 21; archdeacon John, visitation notes, 23; visitation of Haltwhistle, 23
- Shields, North, town crier of, 103; Christ church built, 97; Robert Trollop, 98; consecration of, by bishop Cosin, 98; tower built, 101; robbery at, 100; bells, 101; bodies abstracted from graveyard, 103; sale of pews in, 101; gleanings from records of, 93; ancient vestry, 93; vicars of, Dr. Thomas Dockwray, chaplain to earl of Sandwich (first vicar), 100; E. Potter, Charles

- Charleton, George Dixon, Christopher Reed, 99, 104; Thomas Brutton, 104; rev. W. Mark, afternoon lecturer of, 102; John Spearman of Durham gave flagon to, 95*n* (see also Tynemouth)
- Shields, South, Roman camp at, of exceptional importance, 69; Bruce's 'Roman camp at the Lawe' referred to, 88*n*; Roman altar at, 274; bilingual inscription found at, 152*n*; St. Hild at, 154; birth of St. Oswald at, no evidence of being in province of Deras, 152; plague at, 88*n*; vestry books, extracts from, 168; William Cramlington held salt pans at, 8
- 'Shele Heugh,' 71
- Shilbottle, the 'towne' of, 218
- 'Ship money,' 263
- Simonside, formerly known as Preston, 74
- Simpson, Frederiek, to be minister of Tynemouth, on presentation of R. Gardner, 96; Robert, vicar of Haltwhistle, 18; Thomas, curate of Ryton, 45
- Singleton, archdeacon, visitation notes of Haltwhistle, 26
- Smirk, Washington, 116
- Smiths of Haughton castle, 116
- Societies exchanging publications, xxvii
- Solway, Tyne and, Roman works between, 105
- Somerset, duke of, 99
- Somner, William, *Anglo-Saxon Dictionary*, 81
- Sotheron, William, 235
- Souter point, 61; tradition that church stood on, 61
- 'Sovereign of the Seas,' built of timber from Chopwell and Brancepeth woods, 263
- Sparke, Thomas, 236
- Spearman of Preston, 95, 202
- Spearman, John, of Durham city, gave silver flagon to Tynemouth, 95*n*
- Speed, John, 236*n*
- Spelman's *Glossary*, 221
- Spoor, John, 239
- Stanhope, Walter Spencer, of Silkstone, Yorkshire, marriage of, 207
- Stephenson, John, of Newcastle, 240; sheriff of Newcastle, 240 and *n*; grandfather of Bessie Surtees, 240*n*; Matthew, sheriff of Newcastle, 240 and *n*; purchased Walworth estate, 240*n*
- Stevenson, Robert, priest and seneschal of Haltwhistle, 17; William, 17
- Stikelawe, William de, 33
- Stocks, putting women in the, 101
- Stone desks, 177 and *n*
- Stow in Wedale, probable site of Winwedfield, 188
- 'Strages Gai Campi,' 188
- Sundial, a ring, presented, xv
- Surtees, Robert, will of, 42
- Surtees's *Durham*, referred to, 55*n*
- Surveyor's Dialogue* of 1607, 218
- Swinburne, John, 257; held Chopwell, 257; forfeited same, 259
- Swiss soldiers buried at Tynemouth, 214
- Symeon of Durham, 55*n*

T.

- Tailbois, Ralph, of Thornton, county Durham, 232 and *n*; seal of, 233; Jane, his wife, 232; seal of, 232; Robert, 235; William, 235; of West Auckland, 235
- Taillor (see Taylor)
- Tankerville, earl of, bequest of negroes, etc., to, by John Colvill, 117; appointed executor, 117; second earl of, who married Camilla Colville, 238*n*; countess of, and John Colvill's will, 121
- Tarset, crenellation of, 38
- Taylor, Henry, 232; Humphrey, 232
- Taylor (see Taylor)
- Tectonicon*, 218
- Tees, theory of boundary between Deira and Bernicia, 75, 79; according to Longstaffe, 80
- Telba, John, 230
- Tempest, sir Nicholas, high sheriff, 95; Roland, hostman of Newcastle, 235
- Thockrington, a candle-mould from, presented, xvi
- Thomas of Malmesbury, 78 *et seq.*
- Thorp, archdeacon, rector of Ryton, 39
- Thurton tithes, half of, devised, 3*n*
- Thrush island, St. Cuthbert's retreat on, 158
- Tittery, Paul, marriage of, 205
- Tokens, communion, at Ryton, 44
- Tomlinson, William Weaver, on Chopwell woods, 255
- Topping, John, governor of Tynemouth castle, 97; burial of Prudence, wife of, 209
- Tosson, Great, grant of lands in, 253
- Treasurer's report, xi; and balance-sheet, xii
- Trewick, Margery de, 33; William de, 33
- Trollope, Robert, and Christ's church, North Shields, 98

Tughall, Thomas de, vicar of Halt-whistle, 14, 15
 Turnbull, William, 236
 Turner, John Crichloe, one of auditors of Greenwich hospital, married Miss Cramlington, 9; knighted, 9
 Tweed, said by some to be boundary between Bernicia and Deira, 75
 Twenty Riggs, parish of Earsdon, 5
 Tyne bridge repaired of timber from Chopwell woods, 265
 Tyne, the dividing frontier between Bernicia and Deira, 75, 83; Reginald of Durham in favour of, 83; chroniclers also, 84
 Tyne at Corbridge, Roman bridge across, 171; at North Shields, early appearance of St. Cuthbert on banks of, 66, 157
 Tyne and Solway, Roman Wall between, 105
 Tynemouth castle, Charles I. at, 207; governors of, sir Henry Percy, 93; lord Adam Gordon, 103; claim of, for fees for tombstones resisted, 103; escape of French prisoners from, 168; Henry Villiers, governor of, 202, 213; John Delabene, lieutenant-governor of, 213
 Tynemouth, 'farms' in, 93; plan of, 69; plague at, 209; William Linkskill, first mayor of, 204; priory church, dissolved by Henry VIII., 93; converted to use of State, 96; in ruins, 96; the lady chapel, 99; filled with gunpowder, 100; windows built up, etc., 100; restored to parishioners, 100; duke of Northumberland and Ralph Delaval, had presentation to, 96; ministers of—Francis Gibson, 96; Alexander Gordon, 97; James Hume, 95, 208; John Paye, 97; F. Simpson, 96; church, rev. Emanuel Potter, vicar of, 203; William Robinson, 207; parish registers, 197
 'Tytychs,' prebend of, in church of Auckland, 17
 Tyzack, John, glass maker, 203

U.

Ulchester probably Oleiclavis, 184
 Ulpian Marcellus, name of, on Chesters inscription, 179
 Urfa, Caer, birth place of Oswin, 69
 Erwin, William, of Morpeth, assaulted by John Cramlington, 4
 Ussher, archbishop, argument concerning boundary between Deira and Bernicia, 78, 79

V.

Vagrant, whipping a, 101
 Vane, G., of Long Newton, county Durham, 237 and *n*; married daughter of sir Lionel Maddison, 237*n*; sir Henry, 265
 Verax, Julius, 274
 Vesci, William de, 31
 Vestry, ancient, of Tynemouth, 94
 Villiers, Henry, colonel, 100; captain, governor of Tynemouth castle, 202 *et seq.*; burial of, 215
 Virgin, figure of the, at Stow in Wedale, 186
 Visitation notes, 21, 22, 23, 26, 27
 Vita Oswini, quoted, 52*n*

W.

Waistell, Edward, 235
 Walcher, bishop, gave Jarrow to Aldwine, 73; and villis of Preston, etc., 73
 Waldam, Christopher, 232
 Walker, Francis, 237
 Wall, Grace, bond of marriage of, 5*n*
 Waller, Robert, keeper of a pot-house at Coalrife, 162
 Wallis, Richard, collated to St. Hild's, South Shields, 65
 Wallsend, fragment of a Roman inscription from, presented, xvi
 Walworth estate purchased by Matthew Stephenson of Newcastle, 240*n*
 Warne, Thomas, 232
 Washingtons, baptismal certificates of, 125
 Washington: letters, 115, and Colville families, 115; George, and others, appointed executors of Thomas Colvill's will, 123; will proved by them, 124; John, planter, 117; John, original emigrant to Barbadoes, 116; Robert, of Nevis and Elizabeth his wife, children of, 116; Thomas, general Washington had no brother named, 116
 Watson, William, 232
 Wear, Hilda wrongly said to have settled on, 53; district north of, known as Werhale, 55
 Wedale on Gala water, pagans routed at, 185; fragment of figure of virgin in church of St. Mary at Stow, 186; St. Mary's well, 186
 Welford, Richard, obituary notice of the rev. J. Raine, D.C.L., 126; on Westmorland place, Newcastle, 223
 Well, St. Mary's, at Wedale, 186

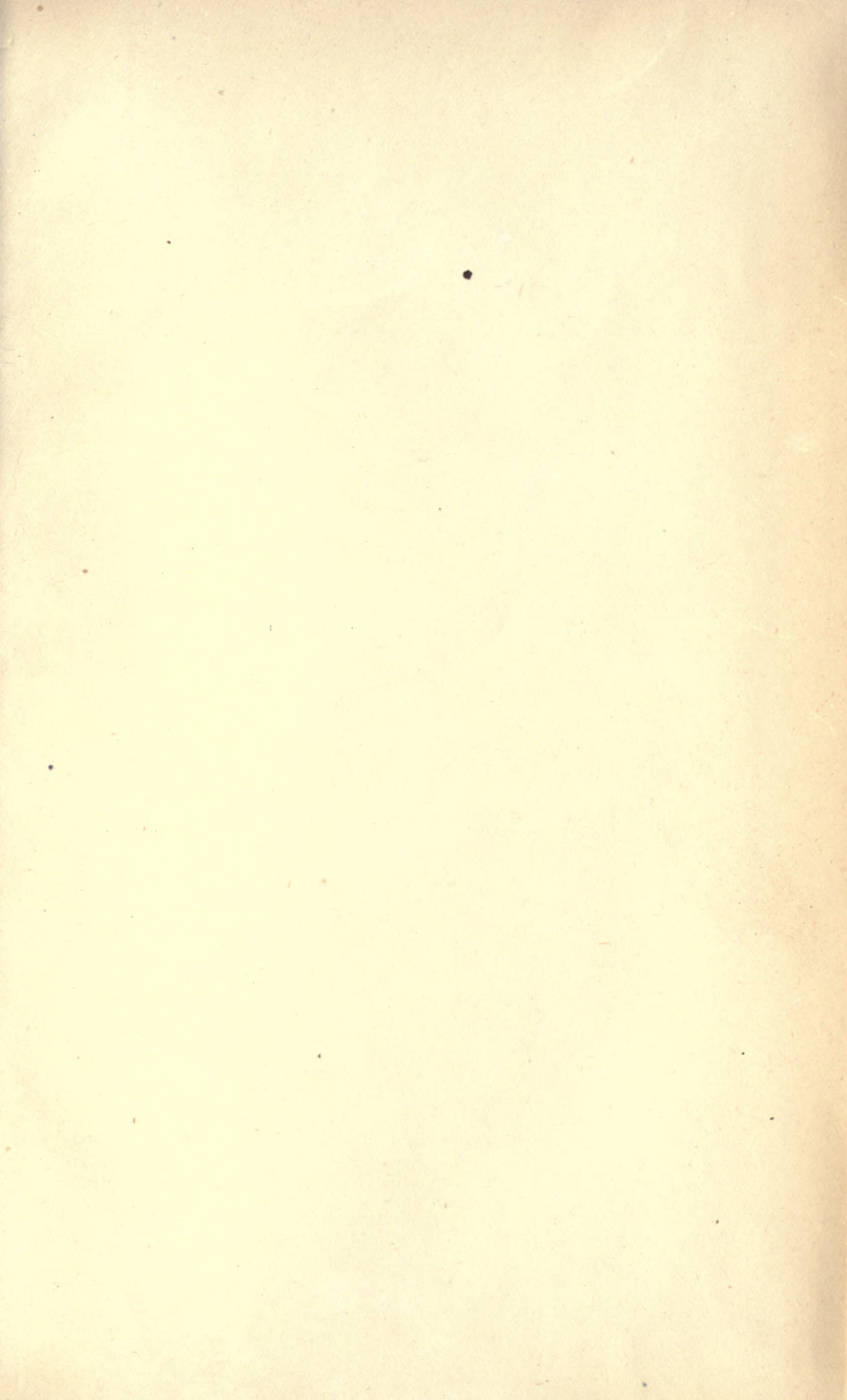
- Werhale, district north of Wear known as 55, *et seq.*; given to St. Cuthbert, 87
- West, John, 122; Catherine, his daughter, 122
- Westerwood, 112
- Westgate, Newcastle, tenement in, 230
- Westgate street, Newcastle, house of Nevilles in, 225
- Westmorland place, Newcastle, 223
- Westoe, etc., given to Jarrow, 73; 'farms' of, 74 and *n*
- Westwyk, Thomas de, 17
- Wharrier, Anne, daughter of William, of Birling, married Lancelot Cramlington, 8
- Whinny Loop, parish of Earsdon, 5
- Whipping a vagrant, 101
- White, Margaret, of Blagdon. Newsham conveyed to Richard Ridley of Newcastle and, 5
- Whithern in Galloway, 87, 151; stone church of St. Martin at, 151; St. Ninian's church at, 48*n*
- Wickliffe, Henry, of 'Ufferton,' 232; seal of, 231; John, 232
- Widdrington, Francis, 232; Roger de, and others, grant to, 229 *et seq.*; Mr. Thomas, 210
- Wilkinson, John, vicar of Haltwhistle, 18
- William and Mary college, Williamsburg, Virginia, 115
- Williamson, secretary, letters to, relating to consecration of Christ church, North Shields, 98, 99
- Willimoteswyke, licence for oratory at, 17
- Wills, John, 238
- Wilson, Edward, of Heversham, vicar of Haltwhistle, 22; rector of Waddington and Stockton-upon-Tees, 22; married Mary, daughter of preceding vicar, 22
- Winlaton, common lands, etc., 43
- Winlaton mill, originally a fulling mill, 45
- Winwaed, banks of the, 182
- Winwedfield, overthrow of Penda and English paganism at, 68, 182; probable site at Stow in Wedale, 188
- Witherington (see Widdrington)
- Wodryngton (see Widdrington)
- Wood, William, 6*n*
- Woodman, Miss, gift of books and MSS., xi
- Wooler, cup-marked boulder from, presented, xv
- Woollen, burial in, 211
- Worrall, Robert, keeper and forester of Chopwell woods, 262
- Wouldhave, Henry, 237; curious suit against, 237*n*; Mr. Robert, 202
- Wrangholm, near Melrose, 156; near Doddington, 156; 'Hruringaham' claimed for former by Scottish writers, 156; balance of, probably in favour of the latter, 159
- Wydon, grant of land in, 14
- Wyersdale, Nathaniel, of London, 5
- Wynstone, Walter de, vicar of Haltwhistle, 16
- Wytelaw = White Hall, 2

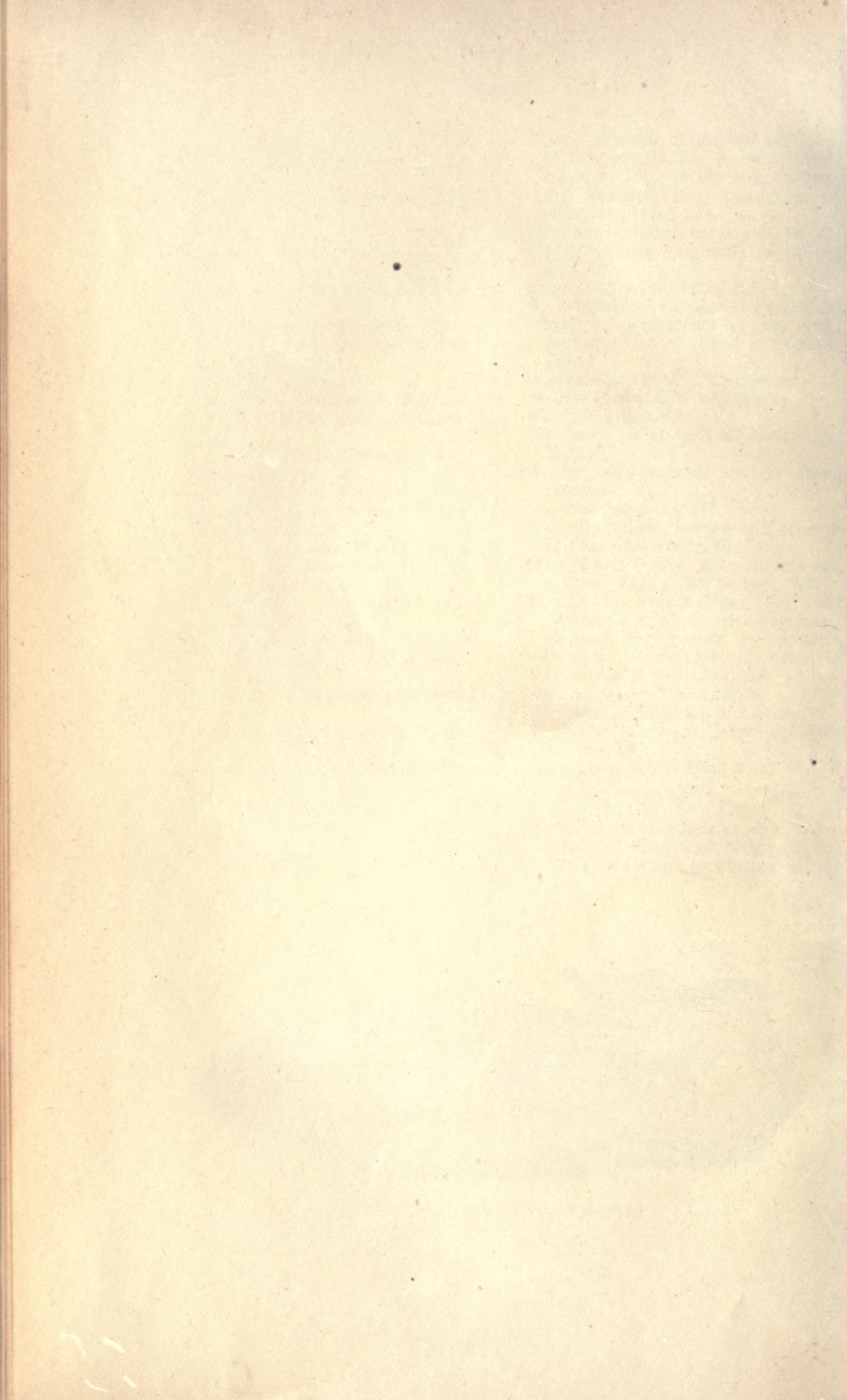
Y.

- York, Edwin's church at, 48*n*; Bosa, bishop of, 79; Chad, bishop of, 79; Tobias Matthew, archbishop of, 236



ROMAN SHOE, from WHITLEY CASTLE.





DA

670

N79A6

n.s.v.19

Archaeologia aeliana

**PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET**

**UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
LIBRARY**

